

## Season 2

### Insert 1

February is Atha's birthday month and I wanted to do something special for him. Though things have been rocky between us, we were still holding on. His birthday was going to be on Thursday so, on Wednesday I woke up, showered, ate and went to school. I've been spending most of my time at his house but I'd sleep at res. In class I met up with Sedi and 2 other girls I didn't know

Me: hey guys

Sedi: hey friendship. This is Palesa and Lerato. Guys this is my roomie Lwa

Them: nice to meet you

Me: likewise

We had our class and after class we went to chill by the law building. There was shade there and we had 2 hours to kill. I got to know the girls and they seemed like nice people. Atha does Law so as we were sitting there we saw him and X approaching

Lee: guys I have the biggest crush on those 2 guys. I don't even know their names but I always see them on campus with their other friend that's in our class.

I just smiled to myself because ugirl had a crush on a guy she wouldn't get.

Pali: and I've never seen them with girls mati. I hope they are not gay

Lee: they are not gay. The one wearing a cap has a kid or something. I'm not sure

Atha saw us and they came our direction

Lee: oh my gosh they are coming here. Girls how do I look?

Me: lol you look fine. Relax

They got to us and gave all of us hugs. I really didn't mind. I mean they were just being polite

X: what are you guys doing on our side of campus

Sedi: we are here for men scouting and shade

Atha: man scouting? Thabiso will kill you

Lee couldn't keep her eyes off my man. She was practically undressing him with her eyes.

X: and you ladies are?

Pali: I'm Palesa and these are my friends Lerato, Lesedi and Lwandile

Atha: we know Sedi and Lwa. I'm Athandwe and this is Xolani. Babe when do your classes end?

Me: at 5. Why?

Lee looked like she had just seen Jesus pass by. She couldn't believe I was dating her crush

Atha: Sis Andiswa wants to go home tomorrow so she needs us to be back early. Sizawthetha kak'hle later

Me: alright

He pecked my cheek and left.

Lee: hold on. Are you guys dating? The way he speaks, oh my gosh its so sexy. Zulu is sexy guys

Me: its Xhosa actually

Sedi: these people have been together since high school

Lee: oh my gosh. I'm so sorry girl. I didn't know. That time I'm busy eyeing him.

Me: lol its chilled girl

We sat under the shade until our next class. As we walked to EBW, where our class was, we saw Lunga with a bunch of other guys. We walked past them like we didn't see them

Lunga: anibingeleli ngani?

Sedi: askies? We don't understand what you are saying

Lapho Mina I didn't even stop shame. That idiot doesn't even deserve an ounce of my attention

Lunga: I was actually talking to Lwa not you

Sedi: next time be clearer nxa

We sat at the back and class went on. Financial economics always confuses me so I was really trying to focus. I felt someone poking me behind me. I tried ignoring the person but they didn't stop. I turned around and it was Thabiso

Me: and then

Thabs: Lunga o batla o bua le wena

Me: tell him to fokof

Him: he says its important.

Me: I don't care

I turned around and focused on the lecture and when it was over I rushed for the door but Lunga pulled me aside. Sedi and the other girls left because our last class was just now.

Me: awungyeka wena nxa.

Lunga: is that the way you talk to people now?

Me: no. Its the way I talk to dogs like you. Ufunani?

Him: bengfuna sikhulume. We haven't spoken since that night

Me: I have nothing to say to you

Him: I have everything to say to you. Buka lana, I still have that video...you know the one of Atha fucking the life out of you

I had completely forgotten about that stupid video and its existence. My hate for uLunga resurfaced almost immediately. When will this guy leave me alone kodwa?

Me: so? Did you want me to get popcorn and we watch it?

Him: no. I have a better deal. Dump Atha and be with me. If you do that, I will delete the video. It's a win win situation for everyone

Me: uyahlanya yini? And what will happen to my sons? You will be their father? Awuphuphi nje kodwa?

Him: angfune mabastards kaAtha. I want you. Think about it neh sweetheart.

I rushed to class and left him there. Lunga and his weak threats can go to hell. I'm too old to fall for that nonsense. I was late for class but my friends had saved me a seat.

Sedi: and what was that about?

Me: I will tell you later friendship.

My last class was micro economics which is my favorite module. I listened attentively and when it was over I drove to my babies. I found Andiswa getting ready to bath them. They bath together now that they can sit.

Me: sawbona sisi

Andi: molo Lwa

Me: nisale kahle?

Her: ewe sisi sisale kak'hle.

We bathed the twins together and dressed them in their pyjamas. I left them in front of the TV then started cooking. I felt like such a wife that time uAthandwe akaze ahambise ngisho ibraai pack ekhaye. I made mince and macaroni. Atha walked in as I was finishing up. He kissed my cheek then chilled with the boys

Atha: you made new friends I see

Me: it's all Lesedi's doing.

I wanted to tell him about the issue with Lunga but I knew he would handle it in his own way which might just land us in more trouble. I was going to handle it my way.

Him: uphi uAndiswa?

Me: she is packing

He played with the boys and there is so much love between them. Bayathandana okwangempela

Atha: Qhawe boy yithi tata.

Me: lol you wish. Ayikho ingane ekhuluma ina5 months and their first words will be Mama. Angithi Q. Uzothi mama not tata. Angithi prince yamama

Qhawe laughed and giggled. He got drool all over his daddy's shirt. Next thing Loyiso started crying. Loy likes attention so if the attention is on someone else, he starts crying.

Atha: that's the person who will say mama. Not Q.

I picked Loyiso up and gave him his bottle. I can't wait for them to start eating real food. This milk thing is too much work. He ate waze walala and I took him upstairs. My phone rang while I was on my way downstairs and it was Nomz

Me: chomam

Nomz: chomi namafriends

Me: unjani chomi

Her: wooh not so good chomz. I think I'm pregnant

Me: what? So, you and Syanda are going to have a little one?

Her: well inkinga ileyo chomi, angaz noma ekaSyanda yini ingane

Me: haaibo who else could be the father?

Her: eish chomi, its a bit of a complicated story. I want to come visit this weekend. We need to talk chomi

Me: ohk chomi, no stress. I will see you ngeweekend

I hung up the call and dropped myself next to Atha

Atha: and then? Why do you look so defeated?

Me: yho baby you won't believe what's going on with Noma. She is pregnant

Him: yho that's surprising

Me: yebo ke baby and that's not even the shocking part. Akaz ukuthi ubani ubaba wengane

Him: yho ai iichomi zakho fondin. Claps once

Me: lol that's so gay. Never do that again.

My baby and I gossip. That's no secret. Phela ubae is like my bestie so what he knows, I know. I dished up for us, ate and then I had to leave. As much as we got over the Sno thing, we are still a work in progress so I wasn't sleeping over at his house. I got to res and found Sedi chilling with Palesa.

Me: hey guys

Pali: hey Lwa

Me: I didn't know you live in our res.

Pali: I do. Maybe you just haven't seen me. I moved here last year second semester

Me: oh, I wasn't here in the second semester

Sedi: friendship you won't believe what Pali just told me

Me: ok start spilling

Sedi: lerato knew that you are dating Atha. She knew before we told her and wamobatla.

Me: who wants who?

Pali: lerato o batla motho wahao.

Me: lol I'm not phased guys. I've come across a lot of chicks that have wanted my boyfriend and never succeeded. Relax guys

Pali: you don't know Lerato. She gets every guy she wants.

Me: well she ain't getting mine

Sedi: ok ok let's stop talking about that girl. Friendship what did Lunga want?

Me: he was just blackmailing me. Nothing new

Pali: and you are so calm? What does he have on you anyway?

Me: a sex tape.

Sedi: and she says this so calmly. You have faith in yourself friendship

Me: ngizithembile shame. I know how to handle Lunga

Later Palesa left and I'm really not phased by either Lunga or Lerato. If they want to come at me then bazoluza shame. Before I slept I called Laa. Its been a while but I needed his help. The phone rang for a while then he answered with a very sleepy voice. You know how sexy a guy's sleepy voice is right?

Laa: hmmm ello

Me: hey Laa it's Lwa

Him: hey beautiful

Me: lol even in your sleep, you still find energy to smooth talk

Him: its just honesty.

Me: please give me a call ksasa. Ngidinga usizo lwakho

Him: alright. Goodnight muntu omuhle

I hung up and retired to bed as well. I have a busy day tomorrow and I have the twins the whole day so no class for me.

## Season 2

### Insert 2

Every time Atha's birthday comes around, I always think back to our first kiss, which happened on his birthday during our matric year. I wonder if he hadn't kissed me that day, would we be together today. I woke up early, took a shower and wore a short black skirt and a white vest. Then I wore black sandals and let my braids hang. I drove to Atha's place and found him still sleeping. The twins were bathed and Andiswa was ready to leave. I placed the babies in their car seats, drove Andiswa to the tourist center where she was catching her bus then I went back to res with the boys. Sedi was already up but I think she was in the shower because she wasn't in the room. I made myself cereal then ate while the boys chilled on my bed

Sedi: ncoah man I haven't seen these little gorgeous men since they were born

Me: it was about time you met them friendship

She picked Loyiso up and he started giggling.

Her: they are so cute my friend. Are you sure they are yours though?

My phone interrupted us before I could answer her

Me: baby daddy

Atha: babe the boys are missing. I think Andiswa left with them

Me: lol calm down

Him: don't tell me to calm down. My sons are missing Lwa. Our babies are missing.

Me: they are with me. I took them in the morning when I dropped Andiswa off at the tourist center

He let out a sigh of relief. Atha is so dramatic at times. Why would our nanny leave with the boys?

Him: you should have given me the heads up. I was even looking for them in the fridge

Me: lol the fridge? Are you crazy now? I have to go. I will see you later



I hung up and Sedi got ready to go to class. We agreed that I'd pick her up after her class and then go shopping together. Palesa fetched her and even she couldn't get enough of the minions. They even wanted to take them with to class

Pali: please Lwa let us take them with to class.

Me: lol no. They will be disruptive. You will see them after class

Her: they are so adorable. Oh my gosh

They left and I cuddled in bed with my tiny humans. I was still sleepy and bona they were not trying to fall asleep.

Me: its daddy's birthday today minions. What should I get him? I gave him you guys though, that should be his gift for his birthday, Christmas and Father's Day

My babies didn't even know what I was saying and I started feeling stupid for speaking to babies. At around 12 I picked up Sedi and Palesa from campus. Lerato wanted to come as well and I was just like ' fuck it' vele anginendaba naye. As much as she wanted my boyfriend, she was still pretending to be my friend. We got to waterfront and I put my boys in their pram and we walked around

Sedi: so, what's your plan?

Me: sexiness waya waya.

Lee: baby mamas can still pull off sexiness? Don't you all just have stretch marks all over the place?

Me: sweetheart I look sexier than you and I've popped out 2 babies

Pali: lol 2 cute babies

She was really taken by Loyiso. He is a charmer umfana wam. Lee was irritating me but I kept calm. My friends helped me choose sexy underwear and Lerato was still throwing around her stupid comments and we were all ignoring her. My phone rang and it was the call I was expecting from Landile

Me: hey

Laa: hey beautiful

Me: unjani?

Him: I'm good and you? What help do you need?

Me: I'm good. I need you to do some digging on someone

Him: you know I'm just a lawyer not a private investigator but I will try

Me: I will send you the person's name

Him: ok beautiful. I miss you yaz. Haven't spoken to you since Christmas

Me: I will come visit in Easter. We have to catch up

We hung up and then went to lunch with my friends and the bitch that was following us around like a lost puppy. We placed our orders and relaxed

Pali: your life seems so exciting Lwa. You have a gorgeous man and the most beautiful babies. Like how did you get so lucky?

Me: lol lucky? Girl its been a long and bumpy road. Too many hoes have been trying to get their claws on my man but they never succeed. That guy should be the poster boy of faithful partners

Lee: or maybe you just haven't caught him cheating yet. People talk and your man isn't that squeaky clean.

Sedi: o bua ka eng noe? You don't know Atha

Lee: but I know Katli. I'm sure you know her too because she lives in your res. She says she slept with Atha countless times last year second semester. They even went on a lover's weekend away

Me: lol yaz you had me shame baby girl. I was believing you until you brought up weekend away. Atha was back home every weekend last semester so wena noKatli wakho can go chew glass.

Pali: ok guys let's calm down a bit.

We had our lunch and then I drove them back to campus and then went to Atha's place. I knew he was still in class so I put my babies in their cots and then cooked his favorite meal. After cooking I took a shower and then wore the lingerie and his gown. He came back home with a cake. Shame, ubaby wam thought we forgot his birthday day.

Atha: such an exhausting day

He kissed my cheek and I went for a full kiss. I felt his little man poking me and he was moaning a bit. He broke the kiss

Him: what was that for?

Me: happy birthday daddy kaQhawe

Him: wow baby, I thought you forgot. You didn't call or text me. Even in the morning when I called you about the boys, you didn't say anything

Me: I'd never forget your birthday. We had our first kiss on your birthday

He opened the gown and he was stunned. He was lost for words and quite frankly I didn't want him to speak. I smashed my lips on his and pushed him on to the couch. He took his time getting me out of the lingerie. We had 3 rounds on the couch and I was exhausted and hungry

Me: let's eat baby

Him: lol I just had a 3-course meal. A very delicious meal. How are you still so sexy after having 2 kids? Damn I'm one lucky man

I just smiled and gave him another long kiss. I put on the gown and dished up for us. We ate in front of the TV and then later had cake.

Me: this cake is delicious

Him: yeah it is. I got it from Katli

I felt my stomach turn almost immediately. I spat out the remainder of it in the bin

Him: what's wrong baby?

Me: I don't like that Katli chick

Him: but why? What have you heard?

He was shifting uncomfortably. Like he had something to hide.

Me: well she says you guys hooked up last semester.

He choked on his cake and that made him even more suspicious. He got up to drink water and I followed him

Me: are you ok?

We heard one of the boys crying through the baby monitor

Him: let me go check on the boys.

What if Atha really slept with Katli? I mean 6 months was long for him to be not having sex all the time. I pushed the thoughts to the back of my mind and took a shower then made bottles for my sons. We bathed them together and it was just awkward. What was he hiding?

Me: did you sleep with her?

Him: with who?

Me: musa ukungenza islima. Uyaz ukuthi ngkhuluma ngobani

Him: why would I?

He took Loyiso out the water and I followed with Qhawe. We dressed them and took them downstairs. Around 10 they fell asleep and I was hoping to get another 2 rounds before sleeping

Atha: ndyabuya

Me: uyaphi? Its late

Him: campus. X wants to see me about something. Thanks for everything baby. You made my birthday awesome

He kissed my cheek and left. A part of me wanted to call X and confirm but I just decided not to. Let me trust him for once. I slept before he returned

## Season 2

### Insert 3

The weekend came and my bestie was coming over. We agreed with Lesedi that she will sleepover at Thabiso's place while Nomz was in town. Nomz arrived around 4pm and I picked her up from the tourist center.

Me: its so good to see you chomi

Nomz: it feels like we haven't seen each other in years. Where are my babies

Me: bakubaba wabo labo. Angithi bahlala naye

Her: oh, yah konje. Besengikhohliwe yaz. So how have you been my friend?

Me: I've been ok. Can't complain

Nomz: ok what's wrong? Phela ngiyakwazi mina. You can't lie to me

Me: we have all weekend chomam.

We arrived at res and Sedi was still there with Palesa

Me: chomi this is Sedi and Pali. Guys this is my bestie Noma

Them: nice to meet you

We all sat together on my side of the room and just talked nje. It was really good to have Nomz here. Don't get me wrong, I love Lesedi and Pali but Nomz was like a sister to me.

Sedi: friendship there is something I have to ask you

Me: shoot

Her: what was Atha doing here the night of his birthday? Because I didn't see you here

Me: he came here? That son of a bitch. He told me he was going to X

Pali: well I saw him with Katli then I saw him with Lee when he was on his way out

Me: what do you mean you saw him with Katli? Were they standing together? What were they doing?

Pali: I was coming from the student center and Katli was getting into his car. Later when I was walking someone out, I saw him standing outside the car with Lee. Lee even greeted me

I was more pissed off then anything else. How could Athandwe do this to me? Why cheat on me with girls from the same res as I? There are so many girls on campus and he chooses the ones in my res. I told myself that I'm not going to let this thing ruin my weekend with my bestie

Nomz: kodwa chomi asaz whether he was cheating or not.

Me: and there is no way to find out. If I ask him, he is going to lie so what's the point?

Sedi: the truth will come out at some point friendship

Later Pali and Sedi left. I ordered pizza for Nomz and I, we got wine and enjoyed our night in. I switched off my data and she did the same. We didn't want to be disturbed by anyone.

Me: ok so chomi spill the beans

Nomz: don't be mad neh. Promise you won't get mad

Me: ok this sounds deep. I promise.

Her: on new years I slept with that hot friend of yours. Ubhuti kaLandile. It was one of those drunken moments chomi

Me: oh my gosh, ulale noEnzo? Where was I when all of this happened?

Her: in the house most probably. He drove me home because Syanda had passed out. We had sex in the car chomam and obviously no condom was used

Me: morning after?

Her: remember that the 1st and second were holidays so no pharmacy was open

Me: so, its Enzo's baby?

Her: I don't know. Thing is at the beach on the first I had sex with Syanda. Manje I have no idea who's the father.

Yho talk about a new year of drama. I never saw that coming. Noma and Enzo?? I'm still in disbelief. And Enzo doesn't even tell me. Ai

Me: but are you even pregnant chomi? Are you sure?

Her: I haven't confirmed yet but my periods are late and that's never a good sign.

Me: we will confirm kahle ksasa. I still can't believe you slept with Enzo. Was it good though?

Her: lol I'm not telling you that?

Me: lol come on I'm curious here. Spill

Her: the boy is gifted my friend and he knows how to use his tongue properly.

I burst out laughing. I never thought I'd hear someone speak about Enzo in that way. We caught up and drank our wine until it got really late. Around 2 we slept. We woke up the next day with hangovers from hell. I made us a greasy breakfast and strong black coffee. We showered and drove to the doctor. While we were waiting I could tell that she was freaking out.

Me: relax. This is not the end of the world.

She nodded and after a few minutes she was called in and I went in with her. The doctor did the process and she wasn't pregnant. She was told to check with a doctor again in 2 weeks just to be sure. She breathed a sigh of relief and I just laughed at her.

Nomz: yho chomi imagine mina nje as someone's mom

Me: you'd love it yaz. I love my babies and even though they were not planned, I wouldn't trade them for anything in the world. Even though they have an asshole for a father

Nomz: lol a sexy and hot asshole that you love. You can swear at him all you want but you know the heart wants what it wants

Me: lol I hate it when you say that.

I drove to Atha's place and found my babies and their father in his room. It didn't look like they had bathed or eaten

Me: and then? What's with the mess?

Atha: we just woke up

Me: were you drunk Athandwe?

Him: no. They guys came over and we hung out. No big deal

Me: so, while you were hanging out with your friends, who was watching my sons?

Him: sugxola Lwandile. Yin ingxaki yakho? Katli and Lerato were watching them.

I felt my blood boiling to a 100 °C. I've told him over and over again that I don't want his hoes around my sons kodwa umunt wakhona akezwa then he turns around and calls me disrespectful whereas he is the one that doesn't respect my wishes

Me: yaz uyanginyela wena Athandwe. I've told you countless times that I don't want your bitches around my kids. You know how I feel about Katli and yet you bring her here. Angaz ke nokuthi uqalenini ukuskeema noLerato and I don't care. Then you have the audacity to tell me about respect. I'm sure you fucked them right here while my sons were watching. Nxa yaz uyanyanyisa wena

He tried responding but I was already out the door with my babies. I poured water in the bath tub and bathed them while Nomz made their bottles. I dressed them in short baby grows and then packed a bag for them. Atha walked in while I was packing

Atha: uyaphi?

Me: anywhere but here. You have your house to yourself to do whatever you want. Bring your friends, drink, fuck...I really don't care. I'm just taking my sons.

Him: give me a chance to explain baby

Me: you always want to explain Athandwe. Njalo nje wena uphethe iexplanation. Well I don't want your explanations and your sorrys. I've had it up to here with you. I know you are sleeping with Katli. Its all over res so don't even try to deny it.

I left him while he was shocked and put my babies in their car seats and drove to res. Nomz could tell that I was pissed off so she didn't say much the whole way. At res she helped me feed them and they feel asleep after. Eventually I calmed down because I didn't want to poison the weekend I had planned with my bestie.



Me: I'm sorry you had to see that

Nomz: Atha is an asshole chomi. Who drinks in front of babies though?

Me: he is an irresponsible asshole who only thinks of himself.

Nomz: what are you going to do? I'm sure you can't keep them here.

Me: I will just have to talk to my parents and send them back to them because there is no way I can send them to Atha's mother. She will poison my kids' minds.

The rest of the weekend went by smoothly. We didn't go out much because of the boys but Nomz understood. On Sunday night I drove her to the tourist center and I had left the boys with Pali and Sedi. We said our goodbyes and I went back to res. I saw Atha's car parked outside res and I ignored it and went to my room. I found him there

Me: ufunani la?

Atha: I'm here to take my sons

Me: usebuyile uAndiswa?

Him: ewe.

Me: ok I will bring them later

Him: I'm already here

Me: since you are already here, go see Katli or Lerato. I don't care really kodwa ngizobaletha ngokwami oboy later.

Him: you are bei-

Me: bye bye Athandwe

I opened the door for him and stood by it waiting for him to leave. He walked out like a dog with its tail between its legs. I made myself a snack and chilled. Sedi and Pali didn't want to give me back my babies so I let them be. They were taking pics and playing with them. Around 9 I took them back to the house and luckily for me Atha wasn't there.

Me: sawbona sis Andiswa

Andi: yebo Lwa kunjani?

Me: ngiright sis wena?

Her: ndrigh nami sisi.

Me: khona into engidinga ukuthi ungenzele yona

Her: noma ngabe yinton sis

Me: please watch Atha. If there is drinking happening here or parties please let me know. Or if eletha amantombazane ongawaqondi just give me a call

Her: eish sisi won't that cause problems between Athandwe and I?

Me: leave that to me sis

I kissed my minions goodbye and I bumped into Atha at the door. He blocked my way

Atha: mele sithethe Lwa.

Me: sikhulume ngani?

Him: about this weekend. You can't just come here and take the boys every time you feel like I did something you don't like. They are my kids as well. I have a say

Me: ok. Now get out of my way so I can leave.

Him: and I can have them around anyone I want them to be around

Me: you have lost your mind ke lapho mfana wakwaDlamini. Usangene okwangempela. You don't know how to be a dad. Dads put their kids first. Dads don't drink in front of their babies. Dads don't give their babies to hoes. If you have your hoes around my sons again, I'm going to take my kids

Him: lol and live where with them? Eres? Uphambene Lwandile. Abantwana bami asoze bahlale eres when I have a house.

Me: oh, so that's why you are being an asshole? Because you have a house and I don't? Ucabanga ukuthi ngikuncengile? Well that's where you are wrong.

Angincenge lutho yakho Mina Athandwe. Nxa

I pushed him out the way and I left. I know its going to come a point whereby I'm going to have to take the kids away from him but I needed to have a plan. As much as the relationship isn't officially over, it looks like that's where it is heading and as a matter of fact, I think its about time. Atha has changed a lot since the last time I was staying in bloem. I'm not going to say that he changed because we have kids now, something else changed him.

## Season 2

### Insert 4

Some time passed and things between Atha and I were not getting better. As a matter of fact, they were getting worse and I was tired of fighting with him. So, some time in mid March, we were busy with our test week. Pali, Sedi and I decided to study at the study loc. We were going to be writing financial economics the following week and we were all clueless shame

Sedi: ai guys I don't understand this one bit. We are going to fail waeitsi.

Me: at least I'm not the only one that feels that way. We are doomed

3 economics honors students walked in and the brothers were fiiiine. Those yellow bone guys with the fades and pink lips. They could easily have been triplets. I couldn't help but stare

Pali: there is 3 of them and 3 of us

Me: lol you are crazy. We are 3rd years and honors guys don't look at undergrads but they are hot shame.

Sedi: I'm taken and so are you Lwa

Me: lol I'm just looking at the menu. I'm not ordering

We took our study break and chilled outside. Its not like the studying was getting us anywhere anyway. The 3 hot guys came out as well and came to us

Guy1: hey ladies

Us: hey.

Guy2: I'm Michael, this is my brother Jason and my cousin Lwandiso

Pali: you guys look like you could be triplets

Ndiso: we get that a lot. But we are not even the same age. So, you ladies are?

Sedi: nna keLesedi, this is Palesa and Lwandile

Mike: what are you guys studying?

Pali: economics. We are writing financial economics next week Thursday and we have no idea what's going on.

Ndiso: really? We could help you guys. We studied economics and I'm doing my honors in Financial economics

I was quiet throughout the whole time. My friends are forward and I'm more of the reserve type. I didn't know these guys and I didn't even know what to say to them.

Ndiso: are you always so quiet Lwa?

Me: yeah. Especially around people I don't know.

Mike: makes sense. So, will you guys take us up on our offer?

Sedi: yeah. We are willing to take all the help we can get.

Jay: ok take our numbers and we can start the tutorials tomorrow

They gave their numbers to Sedi, who was more than happy to take them. I wonder what happened to "we are taken". Lwandiso kept looking at me and it was kind of making me feel uncomfortable but I shrugged it off

Jay: alright ladies. We shall see you guys tomorrow. We will be in contact as to the when and where.

Us: alright

They walked away and we went back to the loc. We tried studying on our own again until we gave up around 10pm. We packed our bags and left.

Pali: what a lucky day we had

Me: lucky day?

Pali: yeah. Its not everyday that one gets approached by hot guys and they offer to help us with our school work

Me: maybe they were just stalking us. Angiyi nje kubo ksasa

Sedi: you want to fail friendship? Come on. What harm could it do?

Me: I'll see.

I saw Atha and Katli standing outside res when we walked in and I said nothing. I walked past like I hadn't seen them. Katli made sure I notice them

Katli: Atha isn't that your baby mama?

Atha: stop being childish. You know I saw her and she saw me.

I walked into my room and just threw myself on the bed.

Sedi: o shap mataka?

Me: I will be fine.

Her: I'm going to shower neh

She changed into a towel and walked out. Atha walked in almost immediately after. I don't even know what he wanted because he has made it clear to me that we are over. Well his actions said that

Atha: hey

Me: hi

Him: unjani?

Me: what do you want?

Him: we need to talk.

He sat down on my bed. He looked serious and most probably he had a speech prepared. I looked at him and the past 3 years just flashed before my eyes. We've come such a long way. From when he fought to be with me in high school to all the trials and tribulations we've faced together. I thought of our beautiful baby boys and how much love we have for them.

Him: Lwa you know I love you

Me: I used to know that

Him: ok and I owe it to you to be honest with you.

Me: I'm listening

Him: last semester I slept with Katli. It was a moment of weakness and I let it take over me

I felt my heart breaking. Its one thing to assume something and its another to hear it being confessed to you. I've never cheated on Atha. I've had guys wanting me but my love for him never allowed me to hurt him. That's how much he means to me but he goes and hurts me in the worst way. Tears threatened my eyes and I quickly wiped them away

Me: how many times?

Him: how many times what?

Me: HOW MANY TIMES DID YOU FUCK HER?

Him: lower your voice please. It was a few times. Last semester and this semester but its over now. Baby I promise. I just want to focus on you and my sons. You guys are my number one priority

Me: wait wait you were sleeping with her while I was here? Under the same roof where my sons were asleep. Wow

Him: no baby I never slept with her in the house. It was always in her room or in the car

Me: wow Atha. Is that supposed to make me feel better? You are a liar and a cheater. I don't need this bullshit in my life

Him: baby please. We can work this out. I'm done with her. I love you not her. You are my life. Please give me another chance. Ndyakcela makaQhawe.

Me: leave

Him: Lwa come on.

Me: LEAVE ATHA. GET THE FUCK OUT OF HERE. NOW

Sedi came rushing in. Towel and all.

Sedi: friendship, are you ok?

Me: get this cheating asshole out of here

Atha: ok I'm leaving but baby please think about it. We need you.

He walked out and I broke down. I curled into a ball on the floor and let all the tears out. I cried, screamed and Sedi held me the whole time

Sedi: I'm so sorry Lwa. You don't deserve this.

She brushed my back and when I was ready, she helped me into my bed. I drank 3 painkillers and passed out.

**\*2 months\***

I decided to give Atha another chance. Everyone deserves second chances, right? I made him delete Katli and Lerato's number even though he says he didn't fuck Lee. My girls and I took the hot guys' offer. They lived in a town house close to campus so Sedi arranged with them that we will come over for exam preparation. I called bae to give him the heads up. He answered almost immediately

Atha: baby

Me: love

Him: wassup my boobookin

Me: lol my girls and I are going to study with our new tutors. I will see you guys later.

Him: ok boo. I love you makaQhawe.

Me: I love you too baba kaLoyiso

I hung up and my girls gave me a look

Me: lol what?

Sedi: you took him back?

Me: yes, I took him back. I love him friendship

Pali: its a good thing you took him back. You can't let these hoes win.

Me: exactly. He is my man and they must know that I can't be shaken

Sedi: as long as you are happy my friend

Me: I will be



Sedi called oMike when we were outside and they opened the gate for us. Their place was nice shame. It was a one storey apartment with 3 bedrooms, lounge, kitchen and 2 bathrooms. You could tell that guys lived here.

Mike: I'm glad you guys made it. Can I offer you something to drink? Juice? Wine? Cider?

Sedi: lol just juice please

Me: yeah me too

Pali: what cider do you have?

Sedi and I shot her a look. We are here to study not for a chillas.

Jay: we have Hunter's, Savannah and red square

Pali: red square please

We got our drinks and snacks

Me: can we get to the studying though?

Ndiso: forever so serious Lwa

Me: well I take my education very seriously

Mike: Lwa has a point. Let's get started guys.

We studied for 2 hours and I must say the hotties knew their work shame. They broke down financial economics for us to the point where by we could sing it and recite it in our sleep. At 5 we took a break. The plan was that we were going to stay there until 7

Jay: let's order pizza guys. I'm hungry

Sedi: I'm in. I'm starving.

Jay called debonairs and ordered 3 large pizzas. We chilled outside while we waited for the pizzas. Lwandiso came to me

Ndiso: so, what's up with you miss serious?

Me: nothing is up with me.

Him: are you always like this? Pushing people away.

Me: no. I just like to keep myself guarded.

Him: that's good but you must lighten up a bit. If you get to know me, I promise you will like me.

The pizza delivery guy arrived just in time. We ate then got back to work. At 7 we got ready to leave.

Sedi: thank you guys for the help. You really saved us

Mike: anytime guys. We are always happy to help

Ndiso: let me walk you guys out.

We hugged Mike and Jay then walked to my car

Ndiso: Lwa may I please have your number?

Me: I'm in a relationship.

Him: I would have been shocked if you weren't in one. I still want your number though

Me: I have kids.

He looked shocked and I knew that would make him back off. Guys don't like girls with kids. Its like kids are the ultimate turn off for them

Him: kids? As in more than one?

Me: yeah. Twin boys.

Him: alright. Clearly you have a lot on your plate.

He hugged us and we left. I dropped Sedi and Pali off on campus then drove to Atha's place. I found him cooking in the kitchen and Andiswa was watching TV with my minions. I greeted, took a shower then bonded with my boys.

Me: sebedlile?

Andi: not yet sisi

Me: please get their purity khona ngizobafunza.

I fed my babies, Atha dished up for us and we ate. After supper the boys fell asleep and Atha and I went to bed.

Atha: I missed you babe

Me: I missed you too

Him: can I get one nyana?

Me: you are crazy.

We cuddled and I fell asleep on his chest. Things were looking good between us. I didn't have the luxury to be selfish anymore, I had to think about my boys as well. They are way more important than Atha and I. Their happiness takes preference now.

Something woke me up around 3 and then I couldn't sleep after that. I went downstairs and got a glass of milk and watched Disney channel. I saw Atha's phone by the charger and I took it. I went through his WhatsApp and there was no trace of Katli or Lerato but I saw a contact I've never seen before. Someone named Madelief flower. Madelief is the name of the res I stay in. I opened the conversation and saw that it was actually Katli's contact saved with a different name. I read the convo

## Season 2

### Insert 5

The conversation was quite interesting I must say

Katli: I miss you Atha. Are you seriously ending us because of your baby mama?

You know she could never give it to you like I do

Atha: she isn't just my baby mama, she is my girlfriend and I love her

Katli: but you know you love what's between my legs as well

Atha: lol don't tempt me

Katli: tempting you is the fun part

She then sent him a pic of herself naked

Atha: is your roommate there

Katli: nah she went home for the weekend

Atha: alright I'm coming over. I better find you just the way you are in the pic.

I looked at the time of the conversation and it was while my girls and I were studying with oMike. I placed the phone back in the charger and watched my cartoons.

Clearly Atha wasn't going to change. Cheating is now in his blood. I must have fallen asleep on the couch because when I woke up, there was already light outside. I made breakfast for everyone and then my minions woke up later. I bathed them with Andiswa's help of course and then fed them. I was spending the day with my girls studying since we start our exams on Monday. When Atha woke up he could tell I wasn't in the mood for him

Atha: molweni guys

Us: morning

He tried kissing me but I just got and left. Those lips were all over Katli's body yesterday and now he wants to put them on my face. I took a shower and wore black boyfriend jeans, a grey oversized T-shirt and a baseball jacket. I tied my hair into a messy bun, put on eyeliner, mascara and plum lipstick then wore my white

superstars. I looked like someone that was going on a date. Atha walked in while I was fixing myself by the mirror

Atha: going somewhere

Me: yep.

Him: where?

Me: now wouldn't you like to know

I grabbed my bag and he followed me downstairs. I kissed my babies then walked out. He still followed me outside. Jesus ngivelelwe la.

Atha: ndthetha nawe Lwandile. Uyaphi?

Me: you want to know so you can plan your cheating kahle? Don't worry, I'm not going to res

I got in my car and left him standing there. I picked my girls up and we went to the student center. Now that we knew what we were studying, it was easier. We studied for 3 hours then took a break

Sedi: you seem a bit distracted, are you ok?

Me: I'll be fine. Don't worry about me

Pali: talk to us. We can see you are not ok

Me: ok Sedi don't say I told you so but Atha is still fucking Katli. He was with her yesterday

Sedi: how do you know?

Me: I saw it on his phone.

Sedi: I'm so sorry friendship

Me: and the sad part is that I still love him. Despite everything he has done to me the past year or so, I still love him

Pali: girl sometimes you have to use your head and leave your heart out of it. I'm sure you can see that this guy isn't going to change. He will keep hurting you and you can't keep forgiving him. You have to draw the line at some point.

Me: yeah you are right

Sedi's phone rang and she stepped aside to answer it. I thought about what Pali had said and she had a point I must say.

Sedi: guys Mike says he has past question papers and if we want them we can go get them later

Pali: speaking of Mike, he asked me out yesterday

Me: wow really? And are you going to go for it?

Pali: maybe. I don't know. Relationships are such stressful things and I'm not ready to sign myself up for eternal stress. I can't do that to myself.

Sedi: but he is hot though. You can't deny that

Pali: yeah but if you look like that, why would you be single? Maybe he just wants to make me his side chick

Me: you will never know unless you try baby girl

Our break ended and we went back to studying. We went to res around 3 because we were hungry and too broke for takeaways. We made sandwiches and juice and ate. School has distracted me so much that I have been neglecting my parents, my other friends and my brother but they were understanding. Landile was still digging up dirt on Lunga so I had that situation under control. Sno finally left us alone and Atha's mom still calls me asking me to bring the boys to visit but my answer will forever be no. That woman put me through hell shame.

After eating I called Nami. It's been months since we last spoke

Nami: my long-lost little sis

Me: awusangfuni nje wena

Him: says the person who never responds to texts and never answers her phone

Me: lol don't judge me. Unjani big bro

Him: I'm good sis. How's school? How are my nephews?

Me: school is good. We are writing exams now. Your nephews are growing too fast and bayaganga too much. They crawl all over the place and break everything.

Him: lol its what babies do. Yaz I've been meaning to call you about something

Me: shoot

Him: I asked Phiwe to marry me.

I screamed in excitement and my friends gave me the WTF look. My big bro popped the question.

Me: whaaaaaat? Oh my gosh that's amazing. I'm so happy for you guys. Took you long enough

Him: lol whatever. Ubuya nini?

Me: end of June bro

Him: alright see you then. All the best for your exams

Me: thank you

We hung up and I couldn't stop smiling. I was truly happy for my brother. Phiwe is a great person and they love each other. Plus, they have a kid already so what more could they ask for

Pali: are you going to tell us what's going on or are we going to have to drag it out of you

Me: lol you guys love news. My brother is getting married.

Sedi: your hot brother?

Me: well my only brother that is legal to get married

Sedi: his girlfriend is lucky. Your brother is hot

After all the studying we did that day, I just couldn't wait to write the paper and get it over and done with. Its not that I was 100% ready but I was just frustrated with the studying. I was tired actually. I decided that I was going to sleep at res that night. I didn't want Atha anywhere near me and I actually needed to keep my mind focused on the school work.

Pali: Mike just texted me that they are having a braai and that we should come through

Sedi: that's a good idea

Me: haaibo guys have you forgotten that we are writing on Monday

Sedi: some fresh air won't hurt and we won't stay for long. 2 hours max.

We freshened up and got ready. It was end of May so it was getting cold. I wore navy skinny jeans, black knee-high boots, a long-sleeved white T-shirt and black bodywarmer. I let my hair hang loose and wore a white beanie. Sedi wore black ripped jeans, a blue hooded top and black leather jacket and brown timberlands. Pali wore white high-rise jeans, a black Long-sleeved top and sleeveless denim jacket and white lacoste sneakers. We took pics then drove to Mike's place. It wasn't that packed but ivibe ibikhona. There was deep house playing and you could smell the meat from a distance. We greeted everyone and we got our drinks

Jay: you guys look hot. No one could mistake you for third years

Sedi: thanks, I guess.

Some colored girl came to us while we spoke to Jason. She gave us nasty looks nje ngathi samthathela indoda

Her: Jay babe why are you standing here with kids

Jay: these are not kids. These are actually our friends.

Her: whatever. Let's go

Him: go, I will catch up with you later

Her: no. I'm not leaving without you

Him: well then stick around. Guys this is Melisa, Mel this is Lwa, Pali and Sedi

Mel: as if I care. Come Jay

Hai ke Jay eventually gave in and left with Mel. My friends were dancing and having a good time and I was just sitting by myself. I'm not really a party person. This is why I enjoy a chillas with people I know rather than going clubbing



Voice: why is a beautiful lady like yourself sitting alone?

I turned around and saw some guy that clearly had had a lot to drink. I didn't respond to him. There is nothing more annoying than being surrounded by drunk people when you are sober

Him: haw yey wena sfebe ngkhuluma nawe. Yini uzbona ukuthi uncono just because you are a yellow bone?

That time I'm not even a yellow bone so he wasn't even getting to me

Ndiso: what's going on here? Move along bruh

Him: ai voetsek bengvele ngingakfuni

I never understand guys that come ezoshela intombazane and when she turns him down ayithuke. Like what goes wrong in your life for you to be that petty?

Me: thanks, Lwandiso

Ndiso: you can call me Soso. All the girls I save call me that. Superman is overrated

I let out a soft chuckle. Lwandiso was funny, I must admit and he was hot. If you were to combine Trevor Noah, Jesse Williams and the guy that plays Marcel on the originals then you will get Lwandiso.

Me: lol you are funny

Him: so I've heard. But seriously why are you sitting here by yourself?

Me: I'm not comfortable around strangers and I can't tell my friends that we should leave, they are having fun

Him: let's go chill in my room. I promise I won't try anything. I swear

I was skeptical at first then I agreed. He had a couch and TV in his room so I sat on the bed and he sat on the couch

Me: nice room

Him: thanks. So, tell me about yourself Lwa.

Me: what do you want to know

Him: how old are you?

Me: lol really? That's your first question? I'm turning 20. You?

Him: I'm 22. I'm Lwandiso Shaun Smith. I'm mixed, I'm sure you can tell from my looks and my surname. I lost my parents when I was 3 years old so I was raised by Mike's parents but we are basically brothers and they don't treat me any differently. We are from PE. Your turn

I told him about myself. I mean there isn't much to tell and I don't open up easily

Him: so how old are your kids?

Me: 8 months old now

Him: planned?

Me: lol as if I'd plan kids at 19. A good mistake. I love them to bits

I showed him pics of my minions

Him: they are cute. Hopefully I'll meet them one day

Me: maybe

Later my friends and I had to leave. He asked for my numbers again and I still refused. It just didn't feel right. I was still in a relationship with Atha and two wrongs never make a right. Pali and Sedi were tipsy so clearly no studying was going to be done tonight. We got into bed and slept. For some reason I kept thinking about Lwandiso. He was such a warm hearted and humble guy.



## Season 2

### Insert 6

The exams came and they went quite well. All the faculties finished a week before us and it was quite frustrating because the good time vibe was in the air. The Saturday before my last exam I woke up around 10ish, took a shower, made breakfast and dressed warmly. It was mid June so it was cold and it was raining. Sedi woke up as I was getting ready

Sedi: where are you off to so early in the day?

Me: lol early in the day at 11? I'm going to see my minions. I miss them

Her: kiss my husbands for me

I haven't spent much time with the twins since exams started. I'd visit them here and there but not stay long. Things between Atha and I were ice cold but I had to focus on school so I told myself ukuthi sizolungisa izinto after my exams. He wasn't bothered either by the way things are between us. Andiswa had called me last week to tell me that the twins have outgrown most of their clothes and need new ones. Clearly Atha was acting blind to that because lately he doesn't buy the twins anything unless I force him to. I got to his house and my babies ran to me. Yep the minions can walk now.

Me: hello mommy's little angels

They smiled and giggled. I held their hands as we made our way upstairs. I assumed that Atha must be hungover and I was right. His room smelt like a tarven. I opened the windows and curtains then I gave the minions to Andiswa. I shook Atha up so he could wake up

Atha: hmmm hey babe

I don't even know why he bothers to still call me that. The whole campus knows that he is sleeping with Katli. Kwenziwa Mina islima la

Me: where is your bank card?

Him: why?

Me: the twins need winter clothes. You know this kodwa you've done nothing about it

Him: I've been busy with exams and since you knew, why didn't you buy them the clothes?

Me: are you going to give me your bank card or not?

Him: and if I refuse?

I saw his wallet on the table and took all the money that was in it and his bank card

Him: I want slips when you come back

I didn't even waste my breath in responding to that nonsense. I put the minions in their car seats and we drove to waterfront. I made sure that I buy all the clothes at truworths. Atha needs to feel what its like to be a dad. Its not pap and vleis. After buying clothes for almost R5000, we went to spur for lunch. I ordered only French fries and juice for them. While we were enjoying our lunch, Enzo and some girl walked in and came to our table

Enzo: the friend that doesn't love me anymore

Me: this coming from the guy that forgot he has godchildren

Him: I can't believe they've grown so much and they are a spitting image of their father. Awukho la wena buddy

Me: lol that time I'm the one that carried them for 9 months and went through hours of excruciating labor.

Him: oh, where are my manners. Buddy this is my girlfriend Tumi. Baby this is my best friend Lwa

Me: pleasure meeting you Tumi

Tumi: its nice meeting you too. Your kids are beautiful

Me: thank you

Enzo: buddy we should catch up after the exams. I miss you

They left our table and after our lunch sahamba saya eReggies. I wanted to get the boys a few toys. Loyiso being the cry baby that he is didn't want to walk anymore. Now I regretted leaving the pram so ngayiyeka indaba yaseReggies and we drove back to Atha's place. When I got there I found him sitting with Katli and I didn't want

to cause a scene. The boys ran to their dad and I went upstairs to pack the clothes we just bought. A few minutes later Atha walked in and closed the door

Atha: are you ok?

Me: why wouldn't I be?

Him: we need to talk Lwa

Me: as always

He sat down and held my hands. This looked quite serious

Him: Lwa you know I will always love you but I don't want to hurt you anymore.

Me: then stop. Its that simple

Him: let me finish. You and I have had an amazing 3 years together but I don't think I can do this anymore. I'm no longer in love with you Lwa. Yes, I will always love you as the mother of my kids but that's as far as it will ever go. I really like Katli and I want to give it a shot with her and see how that goes. I'm really sorry

Me: you are sorry? After you begged me to take you back after your cheating ways, you turn around and dump me and say you are sorry. I forgave you over and over again because I didn't want to give up on us and then you throw this bomb on me

Him: the signs were there Lwa. Me and you haven't acted like people in a relationship for a long time

Me: I thought we'd fix things after the exams

Him: I'm sorry

He walked out. I didn't want to break down in front of him. He didn't deserve to see a single tear from me. I packed all my stuff that was at his house and put the bag eroomini yoQhawe then I left. I drove to campus and sat in the parking lot and cried my eyes out. How could Atha do this to me? Mina uLwandile Hadebe, the mother of his kids. I've done nothing but love him, support him, forgive him over and over again and he dumps me like a hot potato. He will get what's coming to him. It might not be today or tomorrow but he will get it one day. After almost an hour of crying in my car, I got in my room, drank 2 sleeping pills and slept. Luckily Sedi wasn't there. I woke up again around 6 and I was hungry. I went to wash my face and my eyes were red

and puffy. There wasn't much food in the room and I wanted a light meal. I knew I wouldn't be able to eat much. As I was thinking about what to eat, there was a knock at the door

Me: come in.

Pali walked in and she must have seen my puffy eyes. She gave a long hug and I wanted to cry in her embrace but it took everything in me not to

Pali: are you ok?

I shook my head because I knew if I opened my mouth to speak, I'm going to start crying all over again.

Her: when you are ready to talk, just know that my door is always open

I nodded. She suggested we go to McDonald's so I could get food and fresh air. At McDonald's we ate our food in silence. I just appreciated that she was there for me even though we were not conversing. Sedi called while we were eating

Me: hello

Sedi: where are you guys

Me: McDonald's

Her: without me?

Me: you were not there and I didn't know where you were. Askies

Her: I'm coming

She arrived after a few minutes with Thabiso but he left soon after.

Sedi: friend what's wrong?

I told them everything and I just broke down. I cried so much that the people at McDonald's started looking at us but I didn't care.

Pali: let's go back to res

Sedi: we need to get ice cream and wine first

We got the things then drove to res. We changed into our pajamas and had a night in. By the time the night was at its peak I was done crying. There was nothing left to cry out

Sedi: Atha is an asshole guys. Who leaves a great girl like Lwa for a slut like Katli? We all know Katli has slept around

Pali: only a dog chases bitches my friend. Atha is definitely a dog. He will regret his decision before this year is over. A relationship built at the expense of someone's happiness doesn't last.

My girls tried their best to cheer me up and it worked a little. We slept so tipsy that night. We had more wine than we did ice cream

On Monday I told myself that I'm done moping around. I needed to focus on my upcoming exam. I studied like crazy the whole week. I was writing on Thursday then Saturday I was going home. I didn't want to stay here any longer. The day we wrote our exams, I came out before Sedi and Pali. While I waited for them, Lerato came out

Lee: hey Lwa. How are you? How was the paper? Its been a while hey

Me: fine and fine

Her: no need to be rude. I'm not the one o shapile kaFacebrick

Me: whatever dude

Her: lol but I told you your man was a fuck boy but you defended him. I even told you that he was sleeping with Katli but you told me he was faithful. Lol the poster child for faithfulness. Look at you now. Reduced to nothing but a baby mama. How the wheels have turned lol

She walked away and I felt like picking up a stone and throwing it at her but I kept my composure. What she said hurt but honestly, I've been through worse. My friends eventually came out

Pali: finally, we are free. Exams are done and dusted

Sedi: I know hey. Now I just want to cuddle up with my man and bond

Pali: you love dick yho



Sedi: lol dick is life my friend

Me: lol you guys are crazy

Pali: Lwa what are we doing tonight since we have no men?

Me: lol I have 2 men lovie. I'm going to fetch them and chill with them

Pali: aaaah the minions. I'm definitely coming over. Actually, I'm going with you when you go fetch them. Just in case that whore Katli is there

Sedi: I'm going to miss out on seeing my husbands. This is unfair

Me: lol uzobastrong

We headed to res and I took an hour nap then Pali and I went to fetch the minions. Luckily neither Atha nor Katli were there. I packed their bags with their clothes and food

Andiswa: bazawbuya nini sisi? I'm already missing them

Me: lol tomorrow. I just want to bond with them

Her: alright sisi

We left and grabbed pasta take aways at panarotti's then went to campus. Pali had it with the wine and I had juice. I never drink when I'm with the minions. I want to set a good example to them

Pali: they look so much like their father. Atha 2.0

Me: lol yeah, they do. Even though I hate to admit it

Her: do you miss him?

Me: more and more each day. They are a constant reminder of what I lost but I'm done crying for him. Life moves on.

Her: this is true my friend.

Pali's phone rang and she was on it for what felt like forever. I fed the boys and played cartoons for them on my laptop. The way they were so focused, you could swear that they knew what was going on

Pali: that was Mike. They wanted us to go over to their place and I told them we are with the minions now they want to come over.

Me: all 3 of them?

Her: nah just Mike and Lwandiso

Me: alright they can come but no booze please.

Her: food and snacks, right?

Me: you know it

Mike and Soso arrived and I'm still trying to get used to the level of hotness these guys were on

## Season 2

### Insert 7

Soso: your kids are cute. They look nothing like you

Me: lol oh really now? So, what you trying to say about me?

Him: lol nothing. Nothing at all

He tried picking Loyiso up and I know my son was going to cry shame. He is so antisocial and angaz wayifundaphi leyonto

Pali: don't even try picking him up. He is going to start screaming and we will have to bring in the SPCA in here to calm him

Lol uPalesa uphaphela umfana wam yaz. He is bad yena but not to the extent that he needs the SPCA

Soso: lol let's see about that. Babies love me

He picked him up and Loy stared at him for a while then he rested his head on his chest. Wow now that's a first

Me: wow he seems to like you

Soso: lol now his mom must just follow in his footsteps

I just laughed and we chilled and ate our pizza and snacks.

Mike: Lwa please talk to Pali for me. She doesn't believe me when I say I like her

Me: lol do you blame her?

Soso: what's that supposed to mean?

Me: you can't look like that and be single. It makes no sense

Mike: lol well I am single. I just haven't found someone I like. Well that was until I met Pali

Pali: I bet you say that to all the girls

Soso: lol we are not like that.

Me: yeah right

I was so full, I couldn't even finish the second slice of pizza. The minions fell asleep and oMike wanted to leave so they don't wake them up.

Mike: thank you guys for a great night in. Haven't had one of these in a while

Me: pleasure. Its the least we could do after you guys helped us out with the exams

Soso: you still don't want to give me your number? You know I won't give up right?

Me: maybe next semester

Mike: yho bruh she will never give it to you

Soso: woyika umjita wakho fondin?

Ohk I didn't expect Soso to even know how to speak Xhosa. He really took me by surprise

Me: you speak Xhosa? I didn't know this

Soso: there is a lot you don't know about me but all in good time

He kissed my cheek and I gave Mike a hug. After they left Pali gave me a weird look

Me: lol and now?

Pali: don't act stupid now. I know you see it

Me: lol see what?

Her: really? You want to play it that way? Ok fine

Me: lol I have no idea what you are talking about. Anyway, I'm sleepy so let's sleep.

Her: I will see you guys tomorrow.

She kissed my little princes and left. I got in Sedi's bed because my boys were sleeping on my bed. They slept throughout the night and it actually made me miss those restless nights when they were still small. In the morning I was woken up by Pali, we bathed the minions in a washing basin and dressed them warmly. I took a shower while she made breakfast and watched them. My friends are such a great support system. I couldn't survive a week without them in my life. I wore a long white shirt with black jeggings and white allstars. I did my make up and tied my hair into a neat bun. I had that sassy sexy young mama look.

Pali: wooooh chomi you look sizzling

Me: lol thank you my friend. Are you coming with?

Her: of course

We fed the boys then drove to Atha's place. It was still early, around 10ish but I had promised sis Andiswa that I was going to bring them back early. I no longer had the key so I knocked for quite sometime before Atha opened. He was dressed in his boxers only. His abs and muscles were right in front of me. Within arms reach. He rubbed his eyes and I could tell that he had just woken up

Atha: morning guys

Me: morning. I hope I didn't wake you up

Him: you kinda did.

I heard footsteps coming down the stairs and I assumed it was Andiswa

Katli: babe who is at the door?

She came down the stairs wearing only his shirt. My heart crushed a little but I didn't show it. My poker face is on point shame

Katli: oh, hey Lwa.

Me: hey Katli. How are you?

I faked a smile and I could tell that she wasn't expecting me to be friendly

Her: uhm I'm good.

She walked back upstairs and Atha gave me a look and Pali just burst out laughing

Me: what?

Atha: was that necessary?

Me: what are you talking about? I was nice

Him: that's the problem

Me: aibo I don't have a problem Mina. With you or her. Anyway, I'm going home tomorrow and I'm taking the boys with

Him: alright. I will see you guys when I get that side.

I kissed my minions and gave them a squeeze. No matter what happens between Atha and I, my little boys will forever take priority. I called Sedi while Pali and I were driving back to campus. The phone was on loudspeaker

Sedi: friendship. How are you?

Me: I'm good friend and you?

Her: I'm good too. What are you guys up to?

Me: nothing much. When are you coming back?

Her: I'll be on campus in an hour or so

Me: see you then

I hung up the phone and Pali was giving me a look

Me: lol you and your shady looks

Pali: I'm still thinking about that encounter with you and Katli...lol totally finished me. Killing her with kindness

Me: lol I'm not ratchet. I'm a lady and I always act accordingly

We got to campus and watched a movie in bed together. It was a comedy so we were laughing like crazy. Sedi walked in in the mist of all the laughter

Sedi: I'm back bitches

Pali: and we didn't miss you at all

Sedi: o maka. So, what did I miss?

Me: nothing at all. We were just chilling with Mike and Soso last night. They came over

Sedi: Soso? Ke mang o?

Pali: Lwandiso. They are on a nickname basis now

Me: nickname basis? Really Pali? Is there even such a thing?

Sedi: lol ok what am I missing here?

Pali: Lwandiso likes Lwa and Lwa is pretending like she doesn't see it.

Me: he never said he likes me. He just wants my numbers

Pali: to do what with them? To decorate his phone

Sedi: lol o wow. I'm gone for one night and I miss out on a lot. So, when are you seeing him?

Me: haai guys. I just got out of a relationship. I can't just jump into another. I have to heal and get over Atha. I don't even like Soso like that

Sedi: what? What's there not to like? He is amazing

Me: at some point I thought Atha was amazing but look how he turned out. Ai guys I'm staying far away from boys. I don't want to get my heart broken again

Pali: I get you my friend. Sedi you won't believe what happened when we went to drop the minions off

Pali told Sedi what happened with Katli and Sedi couldn't stop laughing

Sedi: lol yho you are the shit friendship. You killed that bitch with kindness

Me: lol you guys are crazy

Pali: just like you. So, are we going out tonight? We need a turn up. We are done writing and Lwa is leaving tomorrow

Sedi: Lwa leave on Sunday. There is the reassessment party on Saturday. We have to go guys

Me: lol ok fine. I will leave on Sunday

Sedi: tonight, we are going to chill with Mike and them

Me: are they even free? I don't wanna crowd their space.

Pali called Mike and it just so happened that they are free

Sedi: Mike tell Jason that we would appreciate it if Melissa isn't there

Mike: lol he knows we all don't like her so I'm sure she won't be there

Sedi: oh good

Pali: and we are definitely drinking tonight

Mike: lol we've got you guys covered

She hung up the call and I was actually excited about tonight. I'm going to let loose and have fun with my girls. I remembered that I had promised Enzo that we would catch up after the exams. I called him

Enzo: buddy

Me: bae

Him: unjani?

Me: ngiright and you?

Him: I'm good. Are you done writing?

Me: yep. Let's meet up

Him: sure. Come to my flat.

Me: I'll be there in 15mins

I left my girls and drove to Enzo's place. He opened the gate for me and I drove in. We shared a long and intense hug

Enzo: I missed you

Me: I missed you too

Him: you look good

Me: I don't feel good though

I told him about the break up and he was shocked but not shocked at the same time.

Me: what are you not telling me?

Him: I kinda knew about that chick. Well not that they are sleeping together. I saw them together at some point and he told me it's not what I think so I left it

Me: oh well that's that. Anyway, tell me about Tumi?

He smiled and I knew my buddy was happy



Him: she is great buddy. Smart, cute and funny. She makes me happy

Me: ncoah I'm happy for you. Finally, you have a girl. Umphathe kahle

Him: lol of course. You will find your happiness nawe buddy.

Me: I have 2 cute boys. I'm happy.

Him: I should spoil those 2 on their birthday.

Me: lol I'm not getting spoiled on mine?

Him: lol nope. I will get you a hug. A big hug

Me: lol you suck

I stayed with Enzo for about 4 hours then went to get ready to go to Mike's. We freshened up and headed there. There was music, food and lots of booze. We drank as if it was our last day on earth. We were all drunk. Sonke. Even the guys.

Mike: lol Soso uzamxelela nini uLwa ukuba uyamthanda

Me: you guys speak Xhosa? All of you? How?

Jay: with our mouths fondin. Just like everyone.

Soso: ignore Mike guys. Unxile way over his limit

Pali: so, you don't like Lwa?

Soso: uMike uyakthanda wena Palesa but uyakoyika

Sedi: lol this is funny.

Me: ai guys I'm tired. I need sleep.

Jay: you can sleep in Soso's room. Pali and Sedi can sleep in Mike's room and we will sleep in my room

Me: uzolalaphi uSoso?

Soso: ndineroom mna kalok. Ndzolala eroomini yam. On the couch though

I didn't want to argue. Soso gave me his T-shirt and I wore it with my underwear and got into bed. Yho ungasabandi umbhede kanje

Me: ai bruh this bed is cold

Soso: switch the electric blanket on

Me: where

He switched it on for me and I started getting warm

Him: Lwa, Mike was right. I do like you

Me: you know I'm not going to remember this conversation in the morning, right?

Him: I know but either way I want you to know that I like you. A lot

Me: Soso don't do this. I just got out of a relationship. One that almost broke me. He hurt me to a point whereby I vowed never to date again.

Him: well he is an idiot but you shouldn't stop living your life. Heart break happens to the best of us. Trust me I would know.

I don't know when I slept but I was woken up by the smell of good food. Soso was still sleep so I wore my pants then went to the kitchen. I found Jay slaving over the stove

## Season 2

### Insert 8

#### Atha's POV

After Lwa and her friend left I took my sons to Andiswa and went back to bed. I tried cuddling with Katli but she turned her back on me

Me: what's wrong babe?

Katli: everything. You ex comes knocking so early in the day and you rush to open for her... Without clothes on. How do you think that made me feel? Finding you guys all cosy downstairs

Me: what are you talking about? She was bringing the boys, its not like she was here for a visit and as for the no clothes on comment...come on. Its not like she has never seen me before.

Her: you always defend her and put her before me

Me: yho its too early in the day to deal with this.

I fell asleep and when I woke up, she wasn't next to me. Why do I always attract the dramatic ones? Katli was being unreasonable but I let her be. What more could I do?!

The ending of my relationship with Lwa wasn't really planned. Yes, I like Katli but I will always consider Lwa as the love of my life. There was just something about Katli that kept attracting me to her, she was something new and fun whereas Lwa and I had drifted apart. I repeatedly hurt her and it was starting to hurt me as well. Seeing her all miserable didn't make me feel any better. Worst part is that Katli made me choose and as much as Lwa will never see it that way, the choice I made was to protect her. Every choice I've ever made was to protect her from getting hurt, especially if I'm the one who will bring the hurt to her.

I woke up, took a shower and wore sweatpants and a T-shirt. Downstairs I found my little soldiers watching TV and sis Andiswa making breakfast

Me: molweni

Andi: molo Athandwe. Ndikphakele?

Me: ewe. Uphi uKatlego? Awkamboni?

Andi: she left earlier on

Me: uhambe ngantoni?

Her: andaz

Now Katli was mad at me and I really hadn't done anything wrong. I tried calling her but her phone went straight to voicemail. I called X

X: ntwana yam

Me: sho boi. Skhiphani?

Him: nix ntwana. Haw boi I saw your girl earlier on. Nigrand?

Me: which girl?

Him: your girlfriend not Katli

Me: uthetha ngoLwa? We broke up mjita

Him: what? Are you crazy? Why would you do that? We've always told you not to let pussy go to your head.

Me: bruh I like Katli. Ndyamncanywa lamtana boy

Him: this is going to backfire ntwana. If she can cheat with you, she can cheat on you. Keep that in mind

Me: sho sho. I will see you later neh. Ndzoshaya ijika that side

I hung up and didn't take what X said to heart. He only said that because he is fond of Lwa and he hasn't had a chance to warm up to Katli. Bazamqhela at some point. I'm not worried. After breakfast I chilled with my sons. Now that they can walk, they want to run around the whole place. If it wasn't so cold, I would take them to the park. They need fresh air and to get out of this flat for a change. Around 2 I drove to campus. Katli's phone was still off and I left her. X's res is next to Lwa's so as I was about to park, I saw Lwa's car drive out. I wondered where she was headed. I don't think I'll be able to be ok with her dating. I know its selfish but its just how I feel. No man should ever be around my sons except for me. They should know I'm their dad

and they don't need a step dad. I knocked on X's door and walked in. We did our handshake thing

Me: who was Lwa with when you saw her?

X: some chick. Why?

Me: nix boy. I'm just asking

Him: so seniyajola officially noKatli?

Me: yeah.

Him: uyaz uzokfebela right? You can't make a whore a housewife ntwana. First, she will create tension between wena noLwa then she will make you turn your back on your kids and then dump you. Bruh I know bitches. I've lived

Me: well boy you are wrong. She is into me and I'm into her. We will make this work. Just watch and see wena

Him: ok ntwana. You are my best friend so if you are happy, I'm happy.

He gave me a beer and we drank sizincokolela. As much as I value my friend's opinions, I never make it a deciding factor for the decision I make. I am my own man. Later Thabiso joined us and we had a little chillas eroomini kaX

X: iphi icherry yakho Mr relationship?

Thabs: lol I'm Mr relationship now? She went to some braai with her friends.

Me: a braai? And she went with Lwa?

X: stop asking about Lwa. You dumped her so stay out of her business

Thabs: you what? Have you lost it?

Me: khawume fondin, I already got the lecture from uX. I'm still not changing my mind

Thabs: yho ha ke di keni

Me: good. So, let's go out. I'm in a party mood. Let me call my girl

They gave me a look and I ignored them. The phone rang countless times then she eventually answered as I was about to hang up

Katli: hello

Ohk this is new. No hey baby

Me: babe, where are you?

Her: my room. I'm not feeling well. My periods just started

Me: sorry babe. Do you need anything?

Her: nah I'm good. I just want to sleep so don't come see me.

Me: ok get better soon.

Her: uhm are you going to go out tonight?

I wanted to say yes but something in me said I should say the opposite.

Me: nah I'm going to spend time with my sons since they are leaving tomorrow

Her: alright

I hung up. Something was just fishy about that phone call. I didn't want to tell my friends because they were going to plant seeds of insecurity in my head. We agreed to meet up later so we can plan where we will be partying. I got to my place, ate, freshened up and wore black jeans, black and gold T-shirt and a gray cardigan with black sneakers. I met up with the gents and we agreed on partying in kasi. Kasi vibe is always awesome. We ordered our beer, wings, ribs and chips. While we were chilling 2 girls came to our table

Girl1: hey boys can we join y'all?

X: as long as you are buying your own drinks

Girl2: of course. I'm Keke and this is my friend Kedi

Thabs: nna ke Thabiso, this is Xolani and Athandwe

Kedi: nice to meet you guys

Me: likewise

They were cool chicks and great company. Thabiso got up to go to the bathroom and came back looking all freaked out

X: did you see a gay moment?

Thabs: yho ntwana its worse than that. Atha o kae Katli?

Me: res. Why?

Thabs: clearly, I just went to pee in her res because she is here

X: in the gents' bathroom?

Thabs: yeah

Me: did she see you?

Thabs: no. She was too focused on the guy she was making out with. Ke Blesser ntwana

I got up and rushed to the bathroom but I found nothing. Clearly Thabiso has time for pranks. I walked back to our table relieved

Me: you have time for jokes neh

Thabs: I'm trying to prove a point to you. Had I said Lwa was making out with a blesser in the bathroom, you were not even going to go check because you know she wouldn't do that but watseba that Katli would.

Me: nxa whatever bruh

Thabiso really annoyed me. No matter what point he had to prove, there was no need for him to prove it in that manner. I don't care how funny he thought he was being, I didn't find it funny. The night went on quite well. At 2 we went our separate ways. I was going to be the one to drop X off on campus. As I pass Katli's res I saw her getting into a BMW X5. Luckily for me X didn't see her. I got to my place and I called her. She rejected my calls and called me back an hour later

Me: sho

Katli: babe I saw your missed calls

Me: ok

Her: yeah baby I took painkillers and I've been passed out all night

Me: ok. Ndfuna ulala ngok so soncokola ngomso

Her: goodnight baby

I hung up without responding. If Katli thinks she is going to play me then she has another thing coming. I slept and the next day I awaited Lwa's appearance. Kalok ebendxelele ukuba uzawlanda the minions. Time passed and she didn't come. I called her and a guy answered the phone

Guy: Lwa's phone hello

Me: eita ndcela uthetha noLwandile

Him: khawphinde ufoune bruh. Ndsazomkhangela apha endlini

Me: ooh ndthetha noban mna?

Him: uthetha noSoso bruh

I hung up and I was now stressing. Ngubani loSoso and ufuna ntoni uLwa in his house. Was Lwa dating already? We've only been broken up for just a week and she has jumped to another man. She called me back

Me: sho

Lwa: you called

Me: yes, I did and a man answered your phone

Her: your point is?

Me: suthetha nami kanjalo Lwa. Ngubani ophendule iphone yakho? Andiythenganga leyo phone ukuba iphendulwe amadoda

Her: you are so petty. Ufuna ntoni Athandwe?

Me: bewungashongo ukuba uzawulanda oQhawe? Khawuhambi today?

Her: I changed my mind. I was still going to call you yaz. I just got busy

Me: busy namanye amadoda? Its only been a week and you've moved on. Wow awumoshi xesha neh

Her: and wena kwakuthatha iskhathi esingakanani? You moved on while we were still in a relationship so awungiyeke.



She hung up on me and I was pissed. I wonder who that guy is. I found myself getting jealous. She has moved on. Well she didn't admit it or deny it. I took a shower and went to the mall with my boys. I bought them sneakers and toys. I know Lwa uzawuxelela abakokwabo ukuba andibathengeli abantwana and I can't have her dad on my case. I have been slacking on my fatherly duties but I'm 21, I have to live like a 21-year-old. I party and I have a girlfriend so those things need my money and my attention as well.

Katli kept calling me and I kept rejecting her calls. I was bonding with my sons and I didn't want any drama to disrupt our day. At wakaberry we bumped into Lerato

Lee: Atha and the little Athas

She reached down to pick up Loyiso but he started crying before she even touched him

Lee: yho I wonder what your mother has been telling you about me

Me: lol come on. They don't grasp anything yet. how are you?

Her: I'm good and you? How are you and Katli?

Me: heeeeey andaz fondin. BendiseCampus(ini) last night ndambona engena kwiX5. Andaz noba ekabani loX5

Her: uhm X5? Maybe it was her dad. He drives an X5

Bendibona ukuba uyaxoka uLerato. Utata onjani ofika ngo3am ezobona umntanakhe? Andisosbanxa mna but I let her be

Me: maybe. Ndizakbona. We have to get going

Her: sure. If you need to talk, I'm here.

I knew that was code for "if you wanna fuck, I'm here". Lerato is cute, she is a typical bloem girl. Great face but not so hot body.



## Season 2

### Insert 9

The phone call with Atha really annoyed me. Worst part ke it took part right in front of Soso and Jason.

Me: excuse me guys.

I rushed back to Soso's room and sat on his couch. Tears started streaming down my eyes. I don't even know why I was crying but Atha really hurt me. Every time le topic yakhe noKatli comes up, I get emotional. Soso must have followed me because I felt his arms around me

Soso: shhhhh

Haai ke it was as if his shhh opened the tap of tears because they flowed down even more. He remained silent and just held me. When I was calm, he let go

Soso: ugrand?

Me: yeah, I'm good now.

Him: what did that guy do to you?

Me: he hurt me Soso. He hurt me badly and clearly, I'm not as over it as I thought I was.

Him: who is?

Me: baba kaQhawe noLoyiso.

Him: lamjita wakho?

Me: my ex

Him: wenza nton exactly?

Me: I'll tell you one day. Let's go back out there before they think we are up to no good.

Him: you sure you are ok?

I nodded and we went back to the others. Everyone was having breakfast and we dug in.

Mike: how are the hangovers guys?

Pali: horrible. I need to detox asap

Jay: I have a smoothie that can sort you out within minutes but it tastes horrible

Pali: bring it on

We chilled with the guys until 1pm then headed back to res. Yho bengikhathele shame and I just needed all the rest I could get. That time my girls still wanted us to go out later that night. I napped and was woken up by a call from my mom

Me: ma

Mom: Lwandile unjani

Me: ngiyaphila ma, unjani?

Her: siyaphila nathi. Kanti anisabuyi yini? Ngikhumbule abazukulu bami manje

Me: sizobuya ksasa. I'm sure they miss you too.

Her: alright. Ngizonbona ksasa ke

After my call with my mom I couldn't sleep anymore and Sedi was fast asleep. I took a shower and wore blue skinny jeans, a long-sleeved red T-shirt and black leather jacket. I wore my white sneakers, grabbed my purse and my phone and headed for the student center. I was craving a steers burger and their strawberry shake. On my way I bumped into X, Atha's friend. X and I get along more than any other friend KaAtha. Maybe its because we are both Zulu

X: sawbona

Me: hey Xolani. Unjani

We shared a hug and walked to steers together

Him: I'm good mfethu, angisakwaz

Me: its because you hide yourself. Mina hlezi ngikhona.

Him: yeah, eish, course was keeping me occupied.

Me: I understand shame.

We talked about nothing serious until we got to the student center. Luckily, we were both going to steers. We placed our orders

Him: I'll pay for your order. Just because I haven't seen you in a while

Me: oh wow that's sweet of you. Ngiyabonga

We waited for our orders and we caught up. I wasn't surprised when he told me that he knows about the breakup. He was Atha's friend after all. X is one of those hot guys kodwa he doesn't bitch around. While I was sitting with him, all the girls would look at him and yena avele angabanaki

Me: ngizoshaywa la.

Him: lol uzoshaywa ubani?

Me: all these girls that keep eyeing you.

Him: lol you are crazy yaz wena.

We got our food and headed back to res. It was cold and I wasn't trying to spend more time than necessary outside

Me: do you ever see yourself dating? Especially after what happened with you and Lebo?

Him: angaz yaz. I haven't thought about it. I'm still healing and I don't need rebounds

Me: I understand. I don't see myself dating either shame. I'm done with guys. I just want to get my degree and raise my sons.

Him: and focus on yourself neh. Ngiyakuzwa mfethu. I totally get you

Soon we arrived at my res and we had to go our separate ways. I thanked him for the food and we shared another hug. I got into the room and Sedi was still passed out. The outcome of excessive drinking. I ate and watched a movie on my laptop. I really didn't feel like going out tonight and I hope my girls will be up for a night in. Eventually they woke up, showered and ate.

Pali: so, reassessment party guys?

Sedi: yho nna I'm tired

Me: same here guys. We overdid it last night

Pali: but it was fun

Sedi: definitely

Pali: I decided I'm going to give Mike a chance. If he fucks up then he screws himself over

Me: that's the spirit girl. Take the risk

Sedi: take the risk? What about you?

Me: what about me?

Sedi: when are you taking a risk? With Lwandiso

Me: lol really guys? I'm not going to date Lwandiso. He is a nice guy and all that but I'm never dating

Pali: you suck. But take all the time you need. Heal properly and then eventually get back out there

Me: later in life. Right now, my heart is locked in a box and the key is missing.

Sedi: lol drama yahao

Pali: tonight, we are going out. Dinner and a movie. Then bedtime

Me: easy night. Ai let me call my baby daddy and tell him what time I'll be fetching the boys tomorrow

I called and after 25years he answered the phone

Atha: sho

Me: I'm going to pick up oQhawe at 10 tomorrow. Please have them ready

Him: shap. Ndcele uphe usis Andiswa iLift.

Me: ok. Shap

I hung up and tossed my phone on the bed

Sedi: such a cold convo

Me: I'm still annoyed by the phone call from this morning. He called and Soso answered my phone because I was in the kitchen with Jason. Atha is so petty guys. Holding against me that he didn't buy this phone so it can be answered by guys

Sedi: you should have told him that Chris bought you that phone and the one he bought broke. He needs to get off that high horse of his.

Pali: one of these days he is going to tell you that he buys the boys clothes and you don't

Me: ngabe I know he has lost it shame

Later that evening we went to spur, had dinner then watched a movie. After the movie we took tons of pics and had fun. My last night with my girls until next semester. Sadly, we won't be on the same classes next semester because I will be doing modules for second year second semester. The semester I missed because I was waiting to give birth. I slept content that night. My mind, body and spirit were at ease. No drama.

I woke up bright and early the next day, packed, showered and said my goodbyes to my girls

Pali: are you going to go say bye to Soso?

Me: lol no haw. He knows I'm leaving today.

Sedi: lol does he now? Must be nice

Me: lol whatever guys. I have to get going

Sedi: call when you get home

We hugged one more time then I drove to Atha's. Andiswa opened the door for me. The minions were ready but I saw no sign of Atha

Me: ukhona ubaba kaQhawe?

Andi: hayi sisi. Akabuyanga last night

Me: yho.

I called his phone and some girl answered. It was definitely not Katli

Girl: Atha's phone

Me: ngcela utshele uAthandwe that we are leaving neh

After that I hung up. Andiswa and I packed everything in the car. I strapped the boys into their car seats and as I was locking, Atha arrived

Atha: were you really going to leave without me saying goodbye to my sons?

Me: ubungekho. Bengingeke nglinde wena whereas I had told you what time I'd be here at

Him: you are so unreasonable Lwandile. Yini? LoSoso wakho wuye othe thatha abantwana bami ungandixelelanga mna?

Me: I'm not going to do this with you. Say your goodbyes so I can leave please.

He spoke to the minions for a while and then eventually we left. Dealing with Atha is getting more and more difficult by the day. He can be so childish and insecure at times. Angimaz mina uAthandwe enje.

After driving for 6 hours, I eventually got home. I dropped the minions off then dropped Andiswa off.

Andi: undifounele xa undidinga sisi

Me: alright. Uhambe kahle

I drove back home and my mom was already fussing over my boys. She was even surprised that they can walk now.

Mom: nizolala nogogo angithi namuhle. Angithi boboy boy

They laughed and giggled like crazy. Abantu bayamthanda ugogo wabo bakithi. I called my girls and told them I arrived alive. I also texted Atha. I didn't want to call him because he is full of nonsense these days. After I put the minions down for a nap, I helped my mom with making supper

Mom: sebekhulile abafana bakho yaz. They are healthy and happy. Nibaphethe kahle ninoAthandwe



Me: bona bakhulile ngempela kodwa ngicabanga ukubabuyisa this side. Things between mina noAtha azikho right and I don't want them exposed to everything Atha does

Her: Kanti what does Atha do?

Me: he parties, alethe amantombazane endlini and at times akabuyi. Him and I broke up so I can't tell him what to do with his life

Her: yho zimbi kanti izinto that side. I'm more than happy to have them living this side. As long as they have a nanny and I'm not the one paying her.

Me: ukhona unanny. I just have to convince Atha to agree.

Her: I'm sure uzovuma. Naye uyasdinga ispace sakhe.

Me: he might just refuse just to spite me. Awumaz kahle uAthandwe wena mama. Imess yomuntu loya.

We made dinner, dished up and dad and KK joined us. We ate as a family and later my mom and I bathed and fed the minions. We watched TV as a family and it was good to be home. I missed the feeling of being surrounded by loving people. Family is the best healing anyone could ask for. It felt like a load had been lifted off my shoulders. Kuthe ngisa enjoya ifamily time, wafouna uAtha. Ngigasacikekile kanje

Me: hello

Atha: makaQhawe

Me: yim loyo

Him: are the boys still up?

Me: yeah.

Him: ndzoshaya iface time, ndifuna ukubabona

Me: sho.

I hung up the phone and took the boys to their room and he called and he spoke to them. They kept wanting to take the phone and eat it.

Atha: uyanithanda utata niyeva

After that I said goodbye and hung up. Yena he is a good dad uma ethandile but he thinks this fatherhood thing has off days and vacations. I left the boys with my mom and I went to sleep. Its been a long day. Driving for six hours is no child's play. As tired as I was, somehow, I couldn't sleep. I played games on my phone, checked my social networks and there was nothing interesting except a friend request on Facebook from Lwandiso. I accepted and he immediately sent me an inbox

Soso: you have nothing against friendship requests but everything against giving me your number

Me: lol hey to you too Lwandiso Smith

## Season 2

### Insert 10

Soso: you even left without saying goodbye so I'm actually mad at you

Me: lol you can't be mad at me. I had no way to say goodbye and I left quite early.

I chatted with Soso until I fell asleep. Poor guy must have thought I ended up ignoring him. I just hope he isn't going to start wanting a relationship from me. I'm not ready and it would make things awkward between us. In the morning I woke up to an empty house. My parents were at work and I have no idea where KK was. The minions must have woken up early because I found them sitting by the gate at the start of the stars.

Me: morning babies

They didn't even turn around. They were so focused on trying to get the gate to open. I changed their diapers and we went downstairs for breakfast. I made them their porridge, fed them then made myself toast with scrambled eggs and coffee. After breakfast we took a bath together and it was actually fun. Loyiso, the person who once hated water is the one who loves it now more than his brother. They were splashing each other and having a baby conversation

Loyiso: maaama

Well whatever he said sounded like mama and I screamed in excitement

Me: yisho futhu baby. Thani mama

Loy: mamamamama

Then his brother joined in as well. I wish my phone was close by that day. It was a moment worth recording. We eventually got out the water and dried ourselves. I dressed the boys warmly then put them on my bed while I got dressed as well. I wasn't going to be going anywhere so I dressed in comfortable clothes. We chilled together watching cartoons until Nami called

Me: bro

Nami: sis, are you back home?

Me: yeah why?

Him: please watch Lwande. Landile is picking her up from school now, he has a meeting so he will drop her off kuwe

Me: alright no problem

Him: thanks. I owe you one

He hung up and an hour later Laa's car was at the gate. I opened for him and Alwande came running in

Alwa: sapona yanti

She gave me a big hug and I kissed her little face

Me: hello my angel face. Unjani?

Her: yaphila. Uphi yoyiso?

Me: babuka itv. Go to them

She ran to the lounge. I never understand why kids don't like walking. They run all over the place for no reason nje

Laa: I don't get a hug and a kiss

Me: lol don't be jealous of your goddaughter now. How have you been?

Him: I've been good hey. Can't complain. I see your boys are grown now

Me: yeah. They are almost 10months old.

Him: usumdala nawe. By the way I found some information on that guy you asked me to look up. You must just swing by my office when you get a chance

Me: can't you take it home with you and I will come by your place. My sons are a handful so I don't want to bring them to your office.

Him: alright I will tell you when you can come through. I have to go. I have a meeting

Me: it was good to see you

We shared a hug and he left. I returned to the little monsters I was with

Me: Lwande are you hungry

Her: yes

I made her a sandwich and chocolate milk. She sat in the kitchen and ate. I also fed the boys so they wouldn't be running around disturbing Lwande while she eats.

Me: uphi umama Lwande?

Her: work

Me: is she going to fetch you?

Her: huh

Lol I knew the English was limited but for someone who isn't even 2 yet, she is trying. She played with the boys until they all fell asleep. I let them sleep on the carpet, I just covered them with fleece blankets. While they slept I cooked and by the time mom came back from work, they were still asleep.

Mom: balale nini labantu?

Me: ngabo4 kanje

Her: uphi uKwandokuhle pho?

Me: angaz. When I woke up ebengekho uKK

Her: awumfounele. He better not think just because he is 15 he is too old for a hiding.

I called my little brother

KK: sis

Me: ukuphi? Uma is looking for you

Him: ngyeza. I was at a friend's place

Me: the whole day? Anyway, buya ke

I hung up and continued with my pots. I was playing music on my phone and singing along. I didn't even hear Nami and Phiwe come in

Nami: yho idols wooden mic lol

Me: you are so jealous of my amazing voice. Hey Phiwe

Phiwe and I shared a hug. Its been a while since I've seen her and the rock on her finger was huge. Nami went all out with that engagement ring

Phiwe: unqabe

Me: its school hey but I'm home for 4 weeks so we will catch up.

Her: that would be awesome. Uphi umtanam?

Me: ulele. Yho but you guys abuse Laa hey. Poor guy.

Nami: abuse? Nah he is doing his duties as the godfather but he doesn't pick her up everyday. We rotate.

Me: must be so nice having 3 parents. Alwande is lucky yaz

Nami: are my nephews sleeping as well?

Me: yep. They were playing together

Phiwe: lol or you drugged them

Me: lol I'm a great parent ok

We continued with our random conversation until the kids woke up. KK was even back and he received the mother of all shoutings from mom. Serves him right for disappearing the whole day. Nami and Phiwe stayed for supper but they had to leave after.

Mom: Kwandokuhle uwashe izitsha and clean the kitchen before you go to bed. Siyezwana?

KK: yebo ma

I bathed the boys, fed them then we chilled in my room. I wanted to sleep with them today. Haven't had bonding time with them. They played on the carpet while I was on Facebook messenger texting Soso

Soso: you chose to ignore me last night

Me: Lwandiso what do you have against greeting though?

Him: nothing. It just wastes time. I like getting straight to the point. No beating around the bush

Me: you are a weirdo. how are you?

Him: I miss you and, how are you?

Me: you miss me? I've been gone for a day dude

Him: don't flatter yourself. The only reason I miss you is because Palesa is always here and seeing her without you is what makes me miss you. Its not that I actually miss you

What Soso just said doesn't make sense but I knew he was just trying to cover up for actually missing me. He was just trying to be all macho about it

Me: when are you going home?

Him: the weekend. Can't wait. I'm over this cold place

The minions started crying and I knew ukuthi sebeyozela. I tucked them in next to me and they fell asleep. So today their so-called father didn't call them and I wasn't going to call him either. I can't be reminding him to check on his sons. He knows his responsibilities

Time passed and my holidays were going well. Soso and I would chat everyday but I still didn't want to give him my number. I knew that once I do, I couldn't reverse it.

Atha came home on the 1st of July and he still hasn't come to see his kids and its already the 9th. Anyway, its a Saturday today and I want to go see Landile about the stuff he dug up on Lunga. I woke up around 10ish and my sons were already bathed and fed. It looked like they were going somewhere. I found everyone downstairs and I made myself cereal

Me: morning

Them: morning

Me: where are you guys going?

Mom: town then we are going to KwaNami

Me: haw so I wasn't invited?

Her: its not a party, I'm just going to visit my son

Me: yho ai nihambe kahle. I'm also going to go somewhere

Her: ok we won't miss you.

They left and I had the house to myself. I showered and wore black ripped jeans, a white top and light brown ankle boots. I also wore a light brown cardigan since it was a bit chilly. Put on light make up, keeping it as natural and possible then tied my hair into a neat bun. I called Landile before I left

Laa: hey beautiful

Me: lol you will never stop that neh?

Him: why should one stop telling the truth?

Me: lol whatever Laa. Anyway, I'm on my way

Him: should I fetch you?

Me: yeah you should yaz. Save me petrol

Him: lol I will tell you when I'm outside.

After 15mins or so, he called to say he is outside and I went out to him. We shared a hug and drove to his flat. I hadn't been to his flat so I was surprised that he even has one

Me: you moved out from home?

Laa: it had to happen at some point. My mom didn't see the need but she eventually got over it.

Me: mothers never want to see their baby boys leave the nest

Him: nawe uzoba njalo? Oh, by the way my sister is here

Me: of course, I will be like that. My sons are my life

We walked into the flat and it was quite elegant. The decor was white and silver/grey. Color coordination has always been his thing. Asemahle was watching TV and she was quite surprised to see me

Mahle: sis Lwa. Oh my gosh I can't believe you are here

We hugged for the longest time. Last time I saw her she was in grade 7 and now she is 16. Time flies.



Me: you are so grown now. I almost didn't recognize you

Her: lol my brothers tell me you have kids now. You should have brought them

Me: they are a handful baby girl but uzobabona at some point. I promise

She poured me juice and Laa and I went to his room. The laptop was on the bed and he showed me all the files he had so far.

Laa: so, as you can see, he has quite a record. Sexual assault, drunk driving, assault and he even has a pending trial of attempted murder. This guy is quite dangerous. Are you sure you want to take him on?

Me: I'm not stupid Landile. I'm not going to take him on, I just want him to back off and let me live my life. If using this is what it will take then so be it

Him: you must be careful though. I don't want you getting hurt

Me: lol ncoah he cares. So cute

Him: I'm serious Lwa and of course I care. You know how I feel about you. That hasn't changed and I'm starting to doubt that it ever will

There was an awkward silence. I didn't know how to respond to that. Like honestly what do I say? Maybe I should just say thank you

Me: uhm ufike nini uMahle?

Him: ufike izolo. You should really bring your boys here, so she doesn't get bored

Me: I definitely will. Thank you for everything Laa. I owe you

Him: don't worry about it.

I closed his laptop and we went back out to Asemahle who was watching a movie. I didn't feel like going home yet so I just chilled with them

Me: so Mahle do you have a boyfriend yet?

Landile shot both of us weird looks and I ignored him. If as a girl you always listen to your brothers, you will never date.

Laa: boyfriend for what? She will only date when she gets to varsity



## Season 2

### Insert 11

Landile was living in dreamland. No one only starts dating in varsity anymore

Me: lol keep selling yourself dreams. If she hasn't started dating yet, its going to happen sooner than later.

I could tell that this conversation was making Mahle uncomfortable so she changed the topic

Mahle: sis Lwa can I see pictures of your boys?

I showed her the pictures on my phone and she just fell in love with them

Her: wow they are so cute

Laa: if they were mine, they'd be cuter.

Me: lol ai ke ngeke sazi.

Around 2 I said my goodbyes and headed to the mall. I was a bit hungry so I grabbed a pizza and juice and drove to Lolo's house. Haven't seen or spoken to her in a while. I knocked and her mom opened

Me: molo mama

Her: molo Lwandile. Unjani?

Me: I'm good ma and wena?

Her: ndrighit mna. Ukhangela uLolothando?

Me: yebo. Ukhona?

Her: akakxelelanga? Akasahlali apha.

Me: ngoba?

Her: wamitha kalok uLolo and ndamgxotha. Usehlala pha kutata womtanakhe.

Shocked doesn't even begin to describe my expression. My mouth was wide open. I thought Lolo and I were besties. How could she not tell me something this big?!

Me: ubani ubaba wengane?

Her: admaz kakuhle but he is from America

Oh, dear God. Please don't tell me that she is living with Chris. This can't be happening. How could she be so stupid? Even if your parents kick you out, you don't go live with the person that got you in trouble. That's just childish and stupid. I left her mom and called her but her phone went straight to voicemail. I called Chris and naye nje he took his time answering the phone

Chris: Lwa. Long time hey. How are you?

Me: I'm good and you? Are you at your place?

Him: uhm yeah, I am but this is not a good time.

Me: I'm not going to take up too much of your time or better yet, let's meet at the mall.

Him: mall is fine. I shall find you at Mugg and Bean

Me: shap

I drove back to the mall and waited for him. When he arrived he looked all sorts of stressed. We shared a brief hug and he sat down

Chris: so, to what do I owe this pleasure?

Me: I wish I could say that I just missed you but we have a serious matter to discuss

Him: if this is about Lolo, I'm not going to discuss it

Me: ok fine. Don't discuss it, just fill me in on what's happening. This is my best friend and I have no idea what's going on in her life

Him: that's because you don't bother to check. When was the last time you even called her? This year has been tough on her... On us and you don't even call to find out how we are doing. Some friend you are

Ok that escalated very quickly. I just wanted to know what's going on with Lolo and now I'm getting the 4-1-1 on how I'm a bad friend

Me: ok I admit that I haven't been a great friend to her but Chris bruh I have my own shit going on. I know I sound selfish but I've had a tough year too. Anyway, this isn't about me. Please let me in on what's going on

Him: Lolo and I hooked up on New Years. Not just the sex but we started a relationship. We were happy Lwa, I grew to love her and she fell in love with me too. A few weeks after she left for school, she found out she was pregnant. I was happy but she wasn't as happy because her parents are strict and what not

Me: you guys are having a baby?

Him: hold on. I will get to that. She came back during the easter holidays and somehow her mom found out about the pregnancy and kicked her out. I had no choice but to take her in. It was my fault that she got kicked out anyway.

Me: did you try resolving things with her parents? Shacking up together isn't going to solve anything. Who will pay for her fees at varsity?

Him: I just felt it would be better if I kept my distance from the whole situation with her parents. It was a family thing and I didn't want to add gas to the flame

American guys though. You can't just leave the situation like that because you think ayihlangene nawe. That is not how things are done. You have to humble yourself as a person when you wrong someone else. Ask for forgiveness, actually beg for it until bekuxolele

Me: but Chris

Him: she went back to school after the holidays and my ex, the one I moved to South Africa for, came back into my life. She wanted us to rekindle our love and at first, I wasn't into it but I'm a man. I gave in to temptation one night and we slept together. In her mind she must have thought that meant we were back together. Lolo came home for June holidays and I couldn't bring myself to tell her that I cheated so I didn't.

Me: seriously dude? She got kicked out from her parents' house because of you and you go and cheat on her. Wow

Him: I know I was wrong ok. I know. 2 weeks back while I was at work, my ex went to my house and found Lolo. They had an altercation which led to my ex pushing Lolo down the stairs

I gasped loudly. Oh my gosh, what kind of woman pushes a pregnant woman down the stairs? She could have killed her. My heart bled for my friend. I felt like such a

horrible friend. I hadn't been there for her when she needed me the most. I should have been there. My eyes were even getting watery. I didn't even know what to say

Him: we lost the baby Lwa and now Lolo blames me. Each and every day we fight about it. She is depressed and has shut the whole world out. I love her and I don't know how to help her. I've suggested counseling but she refused. I'm at a dead end here. I'm hurting too. It was my baby as well

Me: I hope that evil bitch is in jail.

He kept quiet and faced down

Me: Chris is the bitch in jail or not?

Him: she isn't in jail. I talked Lolo out of pressing charges. I've known Kelly for a long time. Her parents would never forgive me if I got her arrested

Me: she killed your baby Chris. Do you even understand that? I don't care if you've known her since your past life, she needs to pay for what she did to my friend. What she did to you

Him: Lwa please don't get involved?

Me: I shouldn't get involved? Are you telling me I shouldn't get involved? Its too late.

I took my bag and left him sitting there. I was pissed. How do you continue to protect the woman that killed your child? American people are crazy. I drove to Chris's place and buzzed the intercom. After about 10mins Lolo opened for me. I drove in and when I got inside the house I just hugged her. She had lost so much weight. She had dark rings around her eyes. My poor friend had to go through so much by herself

Me: I'm so so sorry chomam. I've been such a horrible friend. Please find it in your heart to forgive me.

She started crying and I just comforted her. I can't begin to imagine what it must be like to lose a child. To have that happiness snatched from you. After a while we broke the hug

Me: my friend please go home. Living here isn't healthy for you. Look at yourself. You are dying a slow death

Lolo: my mom doesn't want me at home. She kicked me out

Me: she misses you Lolz. I was with her today. She really does. Ngyakcela my friend. Please go back home. I will even help you pack

After some long convincing, she eventually agreed. We packed and all this time Chris was MIA. She wrote him a note and I drove her home. I left her in the car while I went to talk to her mom and she was willing to accept her with open arms. She cried so much when she saw how miserable her daughter had been.

Her: ndcela uxolo mntanam. Ndcela undxolele Lolothando mntanam

They hugged and it was quite a bitter sweet reunion. I stayed with them until 6 and I had to go back to my babies

Me: I will check on you guys tomorrow

Lolz: alright. Ndyabulela chomi

Me: I love you my friend

Her: I love you too

We hugged one last time and I drove home. I still couldn't believe that my friend went through all of that in such a short space of time. I should really keep in touch with my friends, no matter where I am. I would never want to go through any of that by myself.

I got home and my whole family was there, including my brother, his fiancée and daughter. I was still shaken up by the day I had so I wasn't in a bubbly mood. I greeted and poured myself a glass of water and just chilled in the kitchen. My brothers and my dad were braai'ng outside and my mom, her grandkids and Phiwe were watching TV. The pap and salads were already made.

Nami: you seem so distracted. Are you ok?

Me: I'll be fine

Him: what is it? Is it Athandwe again?

Me: no no its not him. Its something else but I will be fine ngempela.

I went upstairs to my room and just threw myself on my bed and just zoned out.  
Ngaphazamiswa uSiviwe engfounela. I thought about declining but he was my sons' uncle shame so I answered

Me: hello

Siv: makaQhawe. Unjani?

Me: ngright and wena?

Him: ndiright. Kutheni unqabe fondin?

Me: ngizoza that side bruh. Angaz nini though.

Him: please do. I miss my nephews and umakhulu keeps asking about you.

Me: Kanti uphi lomjita owangimithisayo?

Him: he came for a day and then he went to his mom's house. He was supposed to come back yesterday but he changed his mind.

Me: wow. Angisho lutho yaz. Ngizoza ksasa. After you guys come back from church ungtshele.

Him: alright

I hung up. I didn't even know what to say or do about Atha. Izinto zoQhawe seziyaphela but he hasn't called or sent any money. As much as I have my pride, I can't let my kids starve because of that pride. I sent him a text

**To: Atha>**

***I'm sure you've seen the date and you know its a new month. The boys need food and nappies so either buy it and bring it or send the money.***

After 5 mins he called back

Me: Athandwe

Atha: jonga neh money is tight at the moment. Ask your parents to buy the boys those things and I will refund them in a week or two



Me: you are crazy. OQhawe bazalwa uwena not my parents. You drink your money with bitches and then you come and tell me ukuthi money is tight. Ungazonghlanyela wena Athandwe

Him: well what do you want me to do because andinamali.

Me: ask your dad for money or your mom

Him: or you could just make a plan. Like you said Qhawe and Loyiso are our kids not our parents' kids so make a plan nawe as their mother.

## Season 2

### Insert 12

Atha really wanted me to lose my mind. I must make a plan as their mother?! That's when my pride yavuka yama ngezinyawo

Me: askies? I must make a plan? Alright my guy. I will make a plan. As of today, I will always make a plan for my sons. Wena nje live your life like it's golden and we will be fine

Atha: stop being unreasonable. Its a once off thing. I will even pay you back

Me: whatever bruh

I hung up the phone and chilled in my room. I don't even know why I keep running after him. Its not like ngimcengile anyway. I can do this motherhood thing by myself. Lots of women have raised their kids by themselves and I'm sure I can do it as well. My little brother came to call me and I went downstairs for supper. It was actually fun yaz. I even cheered up from the sour mood I was in. After dinner Phiwe and I washed the dishes. I decided to confide in her since I take her as my older sister

Me: I need your advice

Phiwe: ok I will help where I can

Me: ever since my break up with Atha, he has become impossible to deal with. He drinks, parties and bitches around. He doesn't take care of his kids the way he used to before and a few hours ago I spoke to him about buying the boys food and nappies and he told me he doesn't have money. The way I see it its going to get worse as time goes by and I don't know what I should do

Her: yho that's a tough one. I can't believe this is the same Atha endmaziyo owenza yonke lento. Best thing I can say is that you should talk to your parents. Ask for their help. Talk to his family and maybe they can get through to him. Maybe he is just rebelling in order to get your attention

Me: if that's the case then he is being childish

We continued with the dishes and afterwards they left. I took a shower, tucked in the boys and went to bed. Of course, I chatted with Soso before sleeping. He had finally

gone home and he had a part time job that side so we wouldn't chat as much anymore.

In the morning I woke up, made breakfast, fed the boys and bathed them. I dressed them and they watched TV. Around 12 Siviwe called to tell me that they are back from church. I packed a bag for the boys and drove to Atha's grandma's house. Everyone was happy to see us

Makhulu: ndaze ndavuya ukunibona.

We hugged and I left her with the boys. I sat in the lounge with the aunts, Siviwe, Lubabalo, Lihle and Sbusi. Aviwe locked herself in her room. Clearly there was still bad blood between us but I didn't care anymore

Aunt Chuma: its so good to see you Lwa. Your sons have grown

Me: yeah, they have. They are so happy

Aunt Zintle: when last did you talk to Atha? He is acting so strange so I thought you might know why

Me: I last spoke to him last night. It wasn't a friendly phone call.

Aunt Chuma asked the kids to leave so only the aunts, Siviwe and myself remained

Aunt Zintle: uthi kwenzeka ntoni?

Me: bengimcela athengela oBoy milk and nappies and he told me that money is tight and that I should make a plan. Angaz ke what type of plan he wants me to make when he knows that he is the one supporting these kids

Aunt Chuma: uphambene uAthandwe. How could he say something like that? What are these kids supposed to eat? Yho andaz mna ungenwe yini lamntana. Andaz nyan

Aunt Zintle: well I'm glad you told us. We are willing to help in any way we can. The boys are family so we would never turn our backs on them

Me: ngiyabonga kakhulu

They each gave me R500 and told me that I should tell Atha that I borrowed it and he should pay it back.

I spent almost the whole day with them. The boys were having fun playing with Sbusi and running around all over the place. At 6 I said my goodbyes and left. I went passed Lolo's house but I didn't stay long. It was already dark outside and I hate driving at night. When I got home my mom bathed the boys, fed them and put them to bed. I still haven't spoken to her and dad about the problems with Atha and I still haven't spoken to Atha about the boys staying with my parents when I go back to school.

As I was drifting off to sleep I received a Facebook messenger video call. I put in my earphones and answered. Of course, it was Soso

Me: dude I was about to fall asleep

Soso: askies. How are you though?

Me: I'm good and you?

Him: I miss you. When are you heading back to the cold place?

Me: next weekend.

Him: that's too far but I'm a patient man. I was just saying hi. Let me let you sleep

Me: lol goodnight Soso

He hung up and I drifted off to lala land. In the morning I was woken up by a knock on my door. I rubbed my eyes, put on my gown and slippers and went to open

KK: sorry to wake you up but ubhut' Atha is here. He is asking for you

Me: alright ngyeza

I washed my face, brushed my teeth and went downstairs. I found him waiting for me in the lounge

Atha: morning

Me: hi

I sat down on the couch across from him. I wondered what he wanted so early in the morning

Him: I'm sorry if I woke you up but ndzise imali yezinto zoQhawe.

Me: oh, so money isn't tight anymore? How things change overnight. Well you can keep it because I already made a plan like you said I should

Him: look I was out of line when I said that. I'm sorry.

Me: shame. Well its a little too late. Angifuni imali yakho mina. Like I said, I made a plan

Him: what do you want me to say? Ndithe ndicela uxolo. Can you just accept my apology and stop trying to start a fight with me?

Me: yazini its too early for this. Shap bruh apology accepted

Him: andiso bruh wakho mna Lwa. Ukuba sohlukene doesn't mean I'm now your bruh

Me: lol manje ufuna ngithini ke? Ngithi baby? My love? Sthandwa sam? Angsiye uKatli phela mina

Him: why are you bringing her into this now? How do those things even go together? Ai uyadika sometimes. Anyway, ndiyishiye lemali or should I just buy the things and bring them?

Me: ok ok I'm sorry. Uhm if awukho busy, we can go together. The boys need to get out the house for a change

Him: that's not a bad idea and they need to see their parents together and not fighting for once.

Me: lol whatever bruh. Let us go bath and then we can go

I went back upstairs, took a quick bath with the twins and dressed Qhawe in jeans, white long-sleeved T-shirt and blue body warmer. I dressed Loyiso in black sweatpants, long sleeved baby blue T-shirt and black bodywarm. I wrapped myself in a towel and took them to their father. I felt his eyes on me and I just kept praying that the towel doesn't fall. He was basically drooling and I was laughing in the inside

Atha: you guys are ready?

Me: hahaha very funny. Because I'd go out in public wearing a towel. Give me a few more minutes and I'll be ready.

I went to get dressed upstairs and wore faded blue high-rise jeans, a black long-sleeved crop top, a sleeveless beige long coat and white lacoste sneakers. Did my make up and let my hair hang loose. I grabbed me phone and bag and joined the boys down stairs

Atha: you look amazing

Me: lol I know. Let's go

He dumped me so I'm allowed to be cocky around him. We took his car because I didn't feel like driving. When we got to the mall we did the necessary shopping and a little extra. You can never have too many baby things.

Atha: let's have breakfast then I will take you guys home

Me: haaibo Athandwe this is not a date.

Him: I know but you are hungry right?

Me: lol fine

He went to put the things in the car then joined us for breakfast at Wimpy. We looked like a real family yaz, despite the fact that Atha and I were no longer together.

Me: I've been meaning to talk to you about something yaz

Him: ok I'm listening

Me: having the boys with us in bloem was a good idea but I don't think its working out. I don't want to always be in your space just because they live with you. I'm sure nawe you don't want that

Him: I really don't mind you coming over to see them

Me: either way I'm suggesting that we leave them at home. Sis Andiswa can watch them at my parents' house and you will be free to see them whenever you want

Him: ohk I guess that could work especially since I canceled on buying a house this side. Well my mom was going to buy it for me. Your idea could work. We need the space nathi anyway

Me: I'm glad we agree.

After breakfast he drove us home and left. It was a good morning for us and even though I'm not 100% over him, I'm getting there.

Time passed and sis Andiswa arrived the Friday before I left home. I was going to be leaving the next day. I introduced her to the family and they welcomed her ngezandla ezifudumele. Since she was here now, I left the twins with her and went to see Nomz. I hadn't seen her the whole holidays because she wasn't around much. Lord only knows where she was. She opened the gate for me and I drove in. She was home alone which was great.

Me: ai cha uyazula mngan wami. Angisakwaz

Nomz: lol too many baecations hey. Lol I'm kidding, I was just visiting extended family all over the place.

Me: lol since when do you visit extended family? Who are you avoiding? Ngiyakwaz phela wena

Her: yho oe I'm avoiding uSyanda. He is moving too fast in this relationship and mina chomi I'm not done playing the field

Me: lol ngikwaz unjalo ke wena. Yini did he propose?

Her: no but he wants me to meet his parents. I don't meet peoples' parents mina. So ke I avoided him all holidays. Ngimthanda impela ubae kodwa he needs to calm down

Me: lol tell him how you feel. Best solution in the world.

Her: ngizobona oe. So wena how are you? How's being single? How's the psycho baby daddy?

Me: I'm actually starting to enjoy being single. I'm getting used to it. Atha is a rollercoaster, sometimes he is fine and other times he is impossible to deal with. Sengimjwayele kodwa manje so ngivele ngingamnaki mase kumvukile

Her: lol your life though. So entertaining

I caught up with my friend all day and I had missed her yaz. I even told her about what Lolo went through and she was even more shocked than I was. She suggested

that we go see Lolz and I drove us there. She was with her mom as always and she was happy to see us



## Season 2

### Insert 13

I was back at res and my roommate wasn't back yet so I was alone. Being back here without my minions felt so weird. I was missing them already. I started unpacking and when I was done I received a Facebook messenger call from Soso

Me: Lwandiso

Soso: Lwandile

Me: lol seriously dude?

Him: yinton? That's your name last time I checked unless you changed it since the last time I saw you

Me: lol how can I help you Lwandiso Smith

Him: Waze wangbiza kamnandi. Khawphinde futhi

Me: lol ngcela ube serious mahn Soso

Him: lol ok ok I need you. My cousins are only coming back ngomso and I'm scared to sleep in this flat by myself. Please come keep me company. I will feel so much safer with you around

Soso thought he was being so slick. I knew he wasn't afraid of sleeping by himself, he just wanted me to come over. I was bored anyway since Pali and Sedi were only coming back the next day

Me: you are such a liar. Lol but I will come later. I want to nap first and eat then ngzoza

Him: ndinayo ibed nam ungazo phumla apha and we will sort out the other technicalities when you get here

Me: ok ok ngyeza ke

We hung up and I packed an overnight bag. I didn't know Soso that well, I mean I've only known him for a month or so. What if he is a psycho that just wants to kidnap me. I laughed at that silly thought and put my trust issues aside. I drove to his place,

put my bag in his room and joined him on the couch. It was freezing cold. July is like that in this place.

Me: I did say nglambile bruh. Uzongenzela ukudla or nah

Him: ufuna ukutya nton?

Me: I'm craving ribs, wings and chips

Him: ok let's go buy food then

Me: are you crazy? It's cold outside. You go

He shook his head and changed into warm clothes

Him: ndyabuya ke. Please don't burn down our flat

I gave him the 'whatever look' and channel hopped for a good movie. I found the Fault In Our Stars and watched it. As much as I love this movie, it always makes me cry but I never pass on a chance to watch it. After almost an hour Soso came back with our food

Me: I thought you got kidnapped or something

Him: you are the one that wanted Spur food. They took forever. Anyway, come this side and we can make coffee

By we, he meant just me because I ended up making the coffee by myself while he dished up for us. We had a light conversation while we ate. I really enjoyed Soso's company. I was quite comfortable around him and he made me laugh almost every 2 seconds. He is smart, funny, crazy but he also has a bit of a serious side to him. He was a nice guy. After eating I rinsed our plates and mugs then we went back to the couch. He brought a blanket and heater and we watched the rest of the movie. My phone rang

Me: Athandwe

Atha: makaQhawe

Me: unjani?

Him: I'm good and you?

Me: ngright

Him: I want to come say goodbye to the boys tomorrow morning. Is it ok?

Me: you are going to have to call my mom or sis Andiswa. I left already?

Him: uhambile? Uhambe nini?

Me: I left in the morning

Him: alright. Thanks

Me: shap

I hung up and Soso stared at me for the longest time

Me: and now?

Him: I'm just wondering ukuba wakwenza nton that makes you frown or cry every time after you talk to him

Me: cry? I'm not crying

Him: you are not but you are frowning

I didn't even realize that I was frowning. I guess this is all part of the healing process. Maybe when I no longer do that, I will know that I'm over him

Me: unaka izinto eziningi nawe. Focus on the movie

Him: lol shoot a man for wondering.

When the movie ended, we just sat in silence. It wasn't awkward silence but it was like I was in my own world and he was in his. Eventually he broke the silence

Him: can I trust you?

Me: uhm angaz. Its up to you

Him: lol you don't sound convincing

Me: lol ufuna ngithini?

Him: the thing is I want to help you heal and let go of your ex. Not for my own selfish reason but because it saddens me to see the way you react to his calls. Ingathi uyamoyika or something

I didn't know how to react to that. A part of me felt like he was crossing the line but another part of me felt like maybe I needed this. Maybe it will help me move on with my life

Me: why would you want to help me? Is this because you like me or something

Him: I did say I don't want to do it for my own selfish reason. Its just that I've been where you are before. I've felt that kind of pain if not worse

Me: lol you? You've been dumped for someone else before? I doubt it

Him: that's something small compared to what I went through. In my first year I dated this other chick. We were good most of the year until her "uncle" came into the picture. Next thing she tells me that I got her pregnant and nam being a first year and stupid teenager, I believed her. To cut a long story short, that wasn't my kid. She let me believe that it was my kid for 4 months until the real dad came to claim that kid. The father was the so-called uncle.

Me: oh my... How do you even begin to move on from that?

Him: I was crushed. I'm not even going to lie. It hurt so badly that ndazixelela ukuba andisoze ndibe in a serious relationship ever again. That girl screwed me up.

I didn't even know what to say to him. Obviously, he is all put together now but I could see the pain in his eyes. 3 years can't be long enough to get over something that big.

Me: I'm so sorry Soso. What you went through makes what Atha put me through sound so small.

Him: that wasn't my intention. Bendifuna nje ukubonisa ukuba nam ndiyayazi intlungu.

Me: ok so how did you get through it? How are you fine now?

Him: I spoke to her. I told her how her actions made me feel. I asked everything I wanted to know and I got my closure. I suggest that you try that as well. I'm not guaranteeing that it will work on you as it worked on me but I'm saying its worth a try

Lwandiso could be on to something. When Atha ended things, I just said ok and left. He doesn't know what I went through afterwards or how I felt or rather still feel. I

decided I was going to talk to him when he returns. After the serious talk Soso and I watched back to back movies until I fell asleep on the couch. I did say I need a nap and never took it. I woke up an hour later and I was hungry. It was almost 11pm and I'm sure the only places still open were KFC and McDonald's. I looked around the flat for Soso and he wasn't there. Worst part ke I didn't have his number. There were 3 wings left from earlier so I warmed them up and ate them. I inboxed him to bring food from where ever he was. He didn't respond but he saw the message. I took a shower, wore my pyjamas and went back to the couch. When he came back, he had food with him which was awesome because those wings basically grazed my hunger.

Me: I visit you and you leave me alone. You are a horrible host

Him: lol I would have been an even more horrible host if I let you go to bed hungry. I can see you are a woman that doesn't shy away from food

Me: you say that as if its a bad thing

Him: lol calm down. Its not a bad thing.

Me: good.

Him: I see you showered. Now its my turn. Save me some food please

He went to change but he left his phone behind and the damn thing started ringing

Me: Soso!! Phone

Him: answer it

I checked the caller ID and it was his mom. I wasn't going to answer that. Imagine having to explain who I am, what I'm doing with Soso's phone so late in the night and what I'm even doing at Soso's place so late

Me: its your mom

Him: answer it

Me: hell no. I'm bringing it

I entered without knocking and he only had his briefs on. I couldn't help but stare, I don't know whether I was looking at a 6 pack or an 8 pack but his abs had me staring for a good couple of seconds

Him: Lwa, my phone

Me: uhm oh ja. Your phone neh

I handed him his phone and he answered it. That should have been my cue to leave but it was like my feet were stuck to the floor and my eyes were glued to his almost naked body. I did a silent prayer in my head

Me: lord lead me not into temptation but deliver me from evil

Angazi ke what evil I was talking about because I was staring at heaven. When I eventually built up the strength to leave he stopped me. His call was over

Him: please take this phone with you. If anyone calls just tell them I will call them back

I cleared my throat a few times

Me: uhm sure. As long as its not your parents

Him: lol ok

I went back to the lounge and I couldn't get what I just saw out of my mind. My heart knew I wasn't ready but my body betrayed me. I was feeling things I shouldn't have been feeling. I know its been a while since I saw a man without clothes on but I didn't think it had been that long and that it would be this hectic for me.

## Season 2

### Insert 14

After his shower we just pretended like nothing happened. I was still struggling to keep my composure though

Me: please switch on the electric blanket for me. I'm ready for bed

Soso: so early? I was still hoping that we could talk

Me: I'm not sleepy, its just that its cold out here

He switched on the electric blanket like I had asked and we moved to his room. Obviously, we weren't going to sleep on the same bed. He chilled on the couch in his room while I was on the bed.

Soso: so, when is your birthday?

Me: why are you asking?

Him: I want to know everything about you but for some reason you don't want to let me in

Me: I don't trust easily. I've always been like that

Him: I understand. I'm also like that. I won't push you

Me: but you told me about what you went through with your ex.

Him: yes, and you are the only one I've spoken to about it apart from Mike and Jason

I decided to tell him about what went down with Atha. I told him everything and I mean zonke bonke. From the saga with Asande, to the Thando drama and Sno and his mom until Katli. You know that look of pity, shock and concern? Well that's the look I got from Soso. I wasn't crying or frowning. I was just being myself nje

Him: yho you've been to hell and back mos. How did you continue to forgive that guy when he treated you with such disrespect? He slept with someone that lives in your res and now they are dating which means he is going to be coming and going where you live. Yho ai you are strong.

I let out a loud sigh

Me: its not that I'm strong. I was weak. If I was strong ngabe I left him long time ago but I kept forgiving him until he left me. I was in love with him well in a way I still am. 3 years is a long time and I had to think about my sons.

Him: please don't tell me you were willing to stay in that relationship for the sake of your babies.

Me: their happiness comes first

Him: and what about your happiness? You think they'd be happy knowing that you are miserable because of them? I don't think so

Honestly, I hadn't thought of it that way. I guess my happiness mattered as well but as a mother its maternal instinct to always insure that your kids are happy. Soso and I talked for hours. As much as I like his funny side, I like him being serious as well. That's when his maturity comes out. We slept around 3. I slept on the bed and he slept on the couch. I felt bad but I wasn't going to share a bed with him. I'm not like that. In the morning I was woken up by the sweet smell of pancakes. I washed my face, brushed my teeth and headed for the lounge with a blanket. I was freezing cold and there was Lwandiso cooking in just his sweatpants

Me: awugodoli?

Soso: morning to you too.

I tried not to look in his direction. His body was tempting and I don't need temptations right now. I called my mom because I wanted to talk to my babies

Mom: hey baby

Me: unjani ma?

Her: ngiyaphila and wena?

Me: yho ngiyagodola. Kuyabanda too much lana

Her: uzobaright nana. Ufuna abafana bakho?

Me: yebo.

She gave the phone to Loyiso first

Loy: yayo



Me: ya nana ka mama

Him: mama mama mama

Me: unjani boy?

Him: yayo mama

Lol this conversation was getting us nowhere but it was good to hear my son's voice. I was having deep separation issues because I really missed them

Me: Loy nika ugogo iphone

Him: gogo

Luckily my mom had the phone on speaker so she heard that and took the phone from him. I spoke to Qhawe as well and naye nje uyazifanela nobhut' wakhe. After my phone call I went to kitchen. Soso put me on the kitchen counter and finished up with the cooking

Me: Lwandiso

Him: hmmmm

Me: put a shirt on please. Uzogula yaz

Him: lol ok fine

He wore a T-shirt and dished up for us. Pancakes, bacon, eggs and coffee. He also sat on the kitchen counter and we ate

Me: babuya nini oJason?

Him: around 2 or 3.

Me: I should be back at res by then

Him: don't you want to help me cook before you leave?

Me: lol you don't want me to leave

Him: so that's a yes?

I just smiled and I'm sure he knew that was a yes.

\*

\*

## 2 weeks later

It was the day before my birthday. I had 3 classes that day and I'm no longer in the same classes as my friends so I'm always the loner in class. After my second class I went to the student center to grab lunch. I ordered at steers and waited for my food. From I distance I saw Katli and Atha coming my way. I wished the ground could open up and just swallow me. Here I was sitting alone while my ex wonders campus holding hands with his girlfriend. They came to my table. Atha and I were cool now but we were not best buddies. I didn't want him coming to me while he is with his girlfriend

Atha: hey Lwa

Me: hey

Him: unjani?

Katli: she is fine babe lewena wabona. Let's go

Him: relax man. Sizawhamba

Me: I'm good hey and you?

Him: I'm good. You waiting for Sedi?

Soso: nah she was waiting for me

He kissed my cheek and sat down

Soso: sorry for keeping you waiting babe

Yho where did Soso even come from and the look on Atha's face was priceless. It was like he expected me never to be near another male ever again.

Atha: uhm I will see you around Lwa. It was good too see you

Me: it was good seeing you too

Soso: sho sho bruh

I gave him a look and he just laughed as Atha and Katli walked away

Me: lol where did you come from?

Him: lol first national bank. And you are welcome

Me: yho you really saved me. Thank you. I owe you

Him: yes, you do. Where is Sedi and my sister in law?

Me: lol Pali is her name. They are doing final year and I'm doing second year this semester

My food came and he practically ate half of my burger and chips. After eating he walked me to class and it so happened that we bumped into Atha again. He was with X this time. I stopped and greeted X

Me: Xolani, unjani?

X: ngiyaphila and you?

Me: ngright anyway I was just saying hi. I will see you around

We shared a hug and we left. Soso being a show off decided to hold my hand until we were out of sight

Me: yaz he is going to assume that we are dating

Soso: and do you care what he thinks?

Me: nah not really.

Him: Then don't over think it.

When we got to the class venue, we went our separate ways. After class I went back to res and Sedi was on her way to her class. We always cross paths these days. We never have classes at the same time. We hugged briefly and I took a nap. I woke up around 7, made food, ate and then called my babies. I spoke to Loyiso only since Qhawe was sleeping. They are getting better at this speaking thing and I can't wait until we can have proper conversations. When Sedi got back she cooked and we ate with Pali

Me: how are things with Mike? We hardly see you this side now

Pali: lol things are ok. Its still early days. Honeymoon phase

Sedi: just don't be making babies. We have enough babies here to last us a good 5 years

Me: lol the minions are grown up guys, they need friends. Make friends for my babies

Sedi: you made 2 babies for a reason. They can play with each other

Me: lol I can't deal with you. Yho guys before I forget. I want to tell you guys about what happened today.

I told them about what happened with Atha and Soso. My friends are crazy and this is why I love them

Sedi: Soso is such a G. I love him

Me: lol you shouldn't encourage him.

We talked almost the whole night and slept just before midnight. When I woke up my phone was flooded with texts. I love my birthday. I always feel so special. My mom video called me around 7 and I spoke to my boys. My parents sang for me and the boys laughed and clapped. What a way to start my birthday. Next my brother and his family called me and sang for me. When Sedi woke up she gave me my gift

Me: aahhh thank you friendship

It was a perfume that I've been wanting for ages

Sedi: what are you doing today?

Me: class and then we can go out later

Her: fine by me. Let's go shower

We showered and her and Pali went to class. My class was at 10. Pali said she was going to give me my gift later. Then my buddy bae called.

Me: buddy bae

Enzo: happy birthday buddy

Me: thank you babe.

Him: sadly, I can't spoil you this year because I have kids to spoil next month. I will deliver your gift later though

Me: lol I can't wait. Love you buddy

Him: love you too buddy. Enjoy your day

I hung up and I thought Soso would be one of the people to wish me a happy birthday first and he wasn't. Its not like siyajola or anything. I got ready for my class. Class was pretty chilled. I only had one class that day then I headed to res. Jason called as I entered my room

Me: Jay

Jay: Lwa we need your help

Me: why? What's wrong?

Him: Soso passed out. We don't know what happened. Please come here

Me: alright I'm on my way

I drove as fast as I legally could and they opened the gate for me. I was panicking like crazy. I opened the door

Them: SURPRISE

Then they sang the birthday song for me. I was blushing like crazy. These 3 idiots surprised me with cake and presents. Soso was fine

Me: lol you guys are so crazy. Surprise is only for parties. This isn't a party

Soso: that's because your party is later. Happy birthday Lwa

We shared a long and intense hug

Mike: hello we are still here guys

Me: lol relax Mike.

We had cake and saved some for later. Mike and Jay went to class and I was left with Soso

Me: don't you have class today?

Him: I do but I'm taking a day off. I want to spend time with you. I'm going to change then take you with to go buy your present.

Me: lol that's so weird but fine.

He changed then we went to waterfront. He took me to Sportscene

Soso: what size do you wear?

Me: size 5

He spoke to the guy that was helping us and he brought out a Nike box. The cashier couldn't keep her eyes off Soso. Talk about drooling in public

Her: that will R1799.99

He gave her his card and we walked out. Did this guy just spend R1800 on sneakers that he doesn't even know I'll like. Talk about a risk taker. We drove back to his place and he gave me the box

Him: I really hope you like them.

I opened the box and it was the sneakers I've been saving up for

Me: I love them.

## Season 2

### Insert 15

Weeks passed and I eventually built up the courage to talk to Atha. It was the weekend of the twins' birthday so we were both at home. He came over to see them Friday evening.

Me: uhm Atha can we talk?

Atha: yeah wassup?

Me: I don't want to talk here, let's go to the park or something

We drove to the park and as much as I thought I was ready for this, I was quite nervous

Him: are you ok?

Me: yes...well not exactly. I want to talk about me and you. What went wrong? Where did things just fall apart between us?

Him: I don't know the where, when and what of it but the 6 months you weren't at school with me made it easy for me to be led astray. You were pregnant, moody and always fighting with me. It was like whatever I was doing, wasn't enough. You found faults in everything I did

Me: Atha I was pregnant. That's what pregnant women do. Its not like I was doing it on purpose

Him: I know that and I was understanding at first but it got too much for me and I turned to Katli. At first it was just sex because I still love you and I was looking forward to us having a baby. Then the Sno thing happened and we broke up. Again, when I tried fighting for you, you felt like I wasn't doing enough. You wanted me to choose you over my freedom. You were selfish Lwa. Actually, that's always been your thing. You think about yourself all the time. It doesn't matter what anyone else says or does, if its not for you or about you then you don't care

I let out a deep sigh and stopped the tears that were preparing to roll down. So, in all of this I'm to blame. I orchestrated my own heart break. Well that's what Atha is saying to me

Me: so, you are saying I'm to blame? Me? You cheated on me repeatedly with 2 different people. People you kept telling me not to worry about and yet this still turns out to be my fault. I don't understand. Yaz I really don't

Him: I'm not saying everything is your fault. I was an asshole. I treated you badly and I disrespected you. I embarrassed you. Out of all the girls I could have slept with, I shouldn't have slept with someone from your res. I owed you at least that and its not that I fell out of love with you, I ended things to protect you. I wasn't going to stop sleeping with Katli and if I strung you along, it would have affected us to the extent that we wouldn't be able to be good parents to Qhawe and Loyiso. I will always love you Lwa and hurting you was the last thing I would have ever wanted to do.

He looked away and I could see that he really meant what he was saying. We've been through so much together that our relationship felt like it lasted a lifetime. To love someone the way I loved Atha requires a lot and I'm glad I held nothing back he knows I loved him to the fullest and it was his decision to let us go

Me: as much as I didn't show it, our break up really hit me hard. I was hurt and it made me feel like I wasn't enough for you. Like I never gave you what you wanted and like my love wasn't good enough for you. You made me doubt myself as a woman and that's something I won't be able to fix overnight.

He took my hands into his and looked at me. I looked down but he lifted my head

Him: I'm sorry Lwa. I really never meant to hurt you or make you feel any less of a woman. It was never my intention

I quickly wiped my tears and calmed down. After the talk it felt like a huge weight had been lifted off my shoulders. I felt lighter and free.

Me: do you love her? Are you happy?

Him: well I don't love her. I really like her though and yes, I'm happy. Do you love Soso?

I couldn't help but burst out laughing. Why would he ask me that? So, all along Atha thought I'm dating Soso. Wow

Me: lol I'm not dating Soso. He is a good friend. He has been there for me and that's as far as it goes



Him: oh, I thought... Actually, never mind. I'm glad we had this conversation. I guess now we can both move on with our lives.

We shared a long hug. It felt like one of those hugs people share when they are saying goodbye and won't be seeing each other for a long time. He took me for ice cream and drove me back home. I got in the house and the minions came running to me

Qhawe: mama

Me: hello my prince

He started laughing and I picked him up. When Loyiso saw I was holding his brother, he ran to my mom. He doesn't cry anymore, he just ignores me and moves along

Qhawe: mama nambile

Me: ulambile? Already?

He nodded. I tickled his tummy and he squirmed around. We went to kitchen and I made him food and fed him.

Me: uphi uLoyiso?

Him: oyilo

Me: lol Lo-yi-so

Him: lol oyilo

Yho I give up on this child. I gave my mom Loyiso's food and went to take a shower. I wore my pyjamas and slippers then threw myself on the bed. This day was such an emotional rollercoaster. Enzo called

Me: buddy

Him: bae

Me: how are you stranger

Him: lol stranger? I was with you on your birthday

Me: which was a month ago

Him: lol whatever buddy. So, what's the plan ksasa?

Me: where are you?

Him: ngikwaLandile. You didn't think I'd miss my babies' first birthday now did you?

Me: of course not. Atha is doing most of the things. I just have to pick up the cake, gift bags and their presents tomorrow. That's it

Him: ok ngizohamba nawe since I haven't bought their gifts yet

Me: ok buddy. I will see you tomorrow

I hung up and called the twins' godmothers and they were in town as well. Even Sedi and Pali were coming tomorrow. I was so excited. My babies were finally turning one. I slept and, in the morning, I woke up so early. You could swear it was my birthday. I made my boys their porridge and waited for them to wake up. As I was waiting their dad called

Me: hello

Atha: morning. Are they up yet?

Me: lol no. Nam I'm waiting for them to wake up

Him: lol at least I'm not excited alone. This is your day too. I hope you know that.

Me: how is it my day?

Him: they wouldn't be here if it wasn't for you. Well if it wasn't for us but you are the one that carried them and brought them into this world. Thank you MaHadebe for blessing me with the best sons any man could ever ask for

Me: ncoah you are sweet. I will call you when they are awake. Please make sure everything is sorted by 11. We want to start at 12

Him: alright.

I hung up and made myself cereal and ate in front of the TV. A few minutes later my mom and dad came down with the twins. We sang the birthday song for them and they just giggled and clapped their hands. My parents fed them while I took a shower. I wore white high rise ripped jeans, a sky-blue blouse and white sneakers. I tied my braids into a high pony, applied light make up with pink lipstick. I checked

myself out and I looked like I was the one having a birthday party. Enzo called to say he is outside.

Me: I'll see you later guys

Mom: wamuhle bo kazi uyaphi?

Me: I'm picking up the cakes and other things. I will be back by half 10

Her: alright.

I hugged my buddy bae and Laa and we drove off to the mall. The convo in the car was crazy as always but I was having fun with them. We went to Reggie's and Enzo bought the boys those cars that they can get in and drive them themselves

Me: yho its tough being a godparent

Enzo: lol but you enjoy it because you don't have to spend much on such days

Me: lol exactly

We met up with Noma and Lolo and they also bought gifts for the boys, Laa also bought them presents and now I didn't know what to buy them. I settled on buying them a soccer set with the balls and nets. Around half 9 we went to pick up the cakes and gift bags and obviously the cakes were minions' cakes. When we got home, the backyard was busy. Some people were settling up jumping castles, waterslides, the decor and everything else. The house was buzzing with love and happiness. My whole family was there and so was Atha's family. Later our friends arrived and guess who Pali and Sedi show up with. Yep, they came with Mike, Soso and Jason. Well at first, I just saw Mike and Jason then I felt someone cover my eyes. I turned around and it was Soso. We hugged, well I hugged everyone and at 12 the little party started. As much as the boys didn't know what was going on, they were enjoying their day. Their dad even hired a professional cameraman to take pics and videos. All in all, it was a great day. The time came for Atha and I to say our thank you speeches on behalf of the boys

Atha: guys can we have your attention please

Everyone quietened down. He picked Loyiso up and I held Qhawe's hand

Him: I just want to thank you guys for coming to celebrate our sons' first birthday with us. I still can't believe they are one already. Thank you, guys, for the gifts and your love and support for us and the twins. Thank you

Everyone clapped and cheered then it was my turn

Me: firstly, I'd like us to sing the birthday song for them again. They seem to like it

Everyone joined in and sang and the boys clapped their hands with so much joy and laughter

Me: thank you guys for coming. To think I didn't invite anyone apart from people I consider family yet look how many people are here. You guys are all family to us, each of you have contributed into raising these boys. Whether be it financially, emotionally or just through love and support. You all have played your role. I'd like to thank my parents who have been my pillar of strength from day one. They are the best parents and grandparents anyone could ever ask for. Next, I'd like to thank my brother, his fiancé and their baby girl. I think without you guys in my life, I'd be a clueless parent. I've learnt so much from the way you guys raise your daughter and thank you for letting my boys know friendship through your daughter. Then I'd like to thank Atha's side of the family. You guys know it hasn't been an easy road but you never turned your backs on us. Thank you for the love and support. Next, I'd like to thank my friends. You guys know the place you hold in my heart. You know how much I treasure you for being there for my sons, spoiling them and loving them.

## Season 2

### Insert 16

Me: Lastly, I'd like to thank their dad. Yho where do I even begin

The guests started laughing. I turned to face Atha

Me: apart from my own dad, you are the best dad in the world. You gave me these beautiful little people and you've been there every step of the way. Even though we are no longer together, you never let that stop you from taking care of them and loving them. I remember when I found out I was pregnant. I was in panic mode but you assured me over and over that you had a plan and that we'd make this work. Thank you so much for always being there for them.

We shared a hug and went back to join the others. The birthday boys fell asleep before their party even ended. Around 5 people started leaving and we started cleaning up. It was just me, Atha and our friends. After cleaning up Atha and his people left and I chilled in the pool area with my friends Nomz, Lolz, Pali, Sedi, Mike, Jason and Soso. I hadn't had time all day to bond with them.

Mike: you guys make this parenting thing look easy

Me: trust me it isn't.

Him: but at least your baby daddy is responsible and easy to deal with

Soso: she was just saying that because people were here. He is a jerk that guy.

A few weeks back I told Soso what happened between Atha and I. He has hated him ever since. Ok well not hated but akamfuni. Everyone gave him a shocked look

Sedi: at least someone saw right through that fake speech you made Lwa

Me: lol guys come on.

Nomz: they are telling the truth. He is a good father when he feels like being one

Me: yho I give up

Lolz: I feel like going out.

Pali: yeah me too

Sedi: Pali when do you ever not feel like going out?

Jay: we are going to the bnb to freshen up then we will pick you guys up in 2 hours

Me: fine by me

I walked them out while my girls went upstairs. Mike pulled me aside

Mike: you know he is into you right

Me: who? Soso?

Him: no Chris Brown. Of course, ndithetha ngoSoso

Me: yeah, I know but its complicated Mike. We've both been through a lot and we've been hurt by people we thought loved us. We have trust issues

Him: but do you like him? I see the way you guys look at each other. You guys have a lot of chemistry between y'all

Me: lol I will see you later Mike.

I hugged all 3 of them and went back in the house. The girls were getting to know each other in my room making a noise.

Me: you guys are going to wake them up

Lolz: they have a nanny. They will be fine

Nomz: talking about fine, where did you guys find those fine triplets?

Sedi, Pali and I laughed because we knew they weren't triplets

Sedi: we found them on campus.

Nomz: are they colored or white. Its hard to tell but they are hot

Pali: colored. Well Soso is half colored and half black

Lolz: Soso is Lwa's guy?

I blushed a little when she said that. Since when was Soso my guy now?

Me: lol no one is my guy ok guys.

We all freshened up and we looked sexy, sizzling, hot...you name it. I kissed my sleeping babies and we left when they guys arrived. We went to the shisa nyama and partied the night away. I didn't want to drink too much because I'd be driving the whole day the next day. Around 3am we decided to call it a night. The guys drove us back to my house because we were all going to be sleeping there. I was practically sober and so was Soso since he was driving. He walked us to the door and my drunkard friends went upstairs to sleep while I said my goodbyes

Soso: Lwa come on. I've known you for 2 months now and you still don't want to give me your number

Me: lol you could have gotten my number from Sedi or Pali

Him: no. Ndfuna ukuyinikwa nguwe

I took his phone and and saved my number.

Me: there you go

Him: thanks. I need to get going.

We shared a long hug and I was getting butterflies. I pulled out of the hug and he reached for a kiss. I never saw it coming until his lips were on mine. It was a baby kiss but it was a long one. His lips were cold and soft. After a while he stepped back.

Him: goodnight.

Me: uhm yeah...goodnight

I got in the house and touched my lips. Did that really happen? My tummy was floating with butterflies. It was just a baby kiss right. It didn't mean anything. He was just saying goodbye. I found my friends passed out. 2 were on the bed and the other 2 were on a mattress on the floor. I squeezed myself on the mattress on the floor. I tried dozing off but I couldn't. That kiss still lingered in my mind. My thoughts were disturbed by the buzzing sound of my phone vibrating. It was a text from some number nje

**From: +27829472822**

***We got back to the bnb safely. I will call in the morning to find out what time you are leaving so we can drive out together. Soso***

Ok this text says nothing about the kiss. Its like it never happened nje. I didn't respond. Even if I wanted to, what would I say? Eventually I dozed off. In the morning we woke up, showered and went downstairs for breakfast. I was quiet throughout the whole time. My girls were still hungover and it was funny to watch. I sent Soso a text telling him when we'll be leaving and he called back. I went to answer my phone outside

Me: hello

Soso: morning

Me: unjani?

Him: ndyaphila unjani wena?

Me: nami ngiyaphila

There was an awkward silence for about 5 seconds

Him: can we talk when we get back to school?

Me: uhm yeah sure.

Him: I'll see you before we leave then

I hung up and went back in the house. I played with my sons and I was sad about having to leave them

Me: Loyiso woza la

He came running to me and so did Qhawe

Me: I love you guys

Loy: mama avu

Me: lol love you Qhawe

Q: avu mama

Pali: lol you guys are so cute. I don't even know how you understand them

Me: lol we have a connection. Guys we are leaving in 30mins

Sedi: alright friend



I played with my sons until we had to leave. I felt like crying when they waved goodbye. I drove to the bnb that Soso and his cousins were staying at. I hugged them

Jay: so, who is riding with the love birds

Me: love birds?

I don't know why but for some reason I thought he was talking about Soso and I.

Jay: Mike and Pali

Sedi: definitely not me

Jay: let's just let them ride alone. That's if you can trust Mike with your car Lwa

Me: yeah, I do.

I threw him the keys

Me: take care of my baby please

Mike: sho case ntwana

We got into Soso's car. He drives a Volvo S40 so there was enough space. Sedi took the front seat and Soso and I sat at the back while Jason drove

Sedi: Soso why aren't you driving?

Soso: I drove us here and I was driving last night. Ndidinwe ndiyafa

Jay: of course, that's why.

Soso kept stealing glances at me and I was so nervous. I don't even know. Everything is just a mystery to me lately. I was feeling things I've never felt before and it was driving me crazy. Eventually we got to campus. I didn't know what was going to happen because Sedi and I had to get out and Soso wanted us to talk. I looked at him with that "what now" look.

Soso: stay. I'll bring you back.

I did as I was told and Mike got in

Mike: izitshixo zakho ndizinike uPali

Me: alright. We dropped them off and drove to campus

Soso: awulambanga?

Me: I am a bit hungry

Him: spur?

Me: panarotti's

Him: ufuna ipizza?

Me: pasta

Him: alright

Then there was silence again. We got to panarotti's and found a table. We ordered and sat in silence again

Him: can I ask you something?

Me: yes

Him: are you still in love with your ex

I didn't know the answer to that. I didn't know a lot of things after that kiss. Its like my answers vanished nje

Me: to be honest with you I don't know. I think I am but I'm not certain.

Him: that's understandable. If he wanted you guys to get back together would you agree

Me: no. Of course not. Why are you asking me this?

Him: because of what happened last night. I really like you Lwa

Me: Soso I can't be wi-

Him: I'm not going to rush you. I'm not going to push either. I'm sorry if I crossed the line last night but I couldn't help myself.

I didn't know what to say. It was like I lost my speaking ability. Soso is a great guy and I do like him but I'm so scared of getting into another relationship. I can't go

through another heartbreak. I'm guarding my heart now more than ever. We had our lunch and he drove me to res. He walked me all the way to my door.

Me: thanks for lunch

Him: my pleasure

We shared a hug and this time he kissed my cheek and he left. Sedi and Pali were still together and I got in and threw myself on my bed

Sedi: and now?

They both came to my side of the room and looked at me with confusion all over their faces

Me: he told me he likes me

Pali: finally, and what did you say?

Me: I told him I can't be with him

Sedi: and why not? Friend you like this guy and you are over Atha right?

Me: I don't know. I think so. I just don't want to get hurt. That's all

Pali: but do you like him? Soso that is

Me: yeah, I do but

Sedi: no buts here. You like him. He likes you

Me: its not that easy. Its complicated. I need time

I really did need time. I don't want to feel like I'm making Soso a rebound. I don't want to hurt him. I had an early class the next day so I was in bed asleep by 9pm. I was woken up by Atha's phone call at 11pm

Me: hmmm.

Atha: are you sleeping?

Me: yes

Him: I need to talk to you. I'm outside your res

Me: talk to me about what? Can't it wait until the morning?

Him: nah its important

Me: eish ok ngyeza.

I wore my gown and slippers and went out to his car. I was annoyed but I tried my best not to show it.

Me: what's going on?

Him: I'm sorry for showing up so late. I can't get the speech you made at the party out of my mind. Did you mean the things you said?

Me: seriously? Ungvusela into encane kanje

Him: it might be something small to you but it got to me. It got me thinking.

Me: about what?

Him: about us. Maybe I made a mistake

Me: 2 days ago, you were fine with your decision and now because I made one little speech you think you made a mistake? Tha-

Next thing he grabbed me and kissed me. I broke the kiss immediately. It felt so dead. I didn't feel the way I used to feel. I was over him

## **Season 2**

### **Insert 17**

Me: what are you doing?

I was so mad. You can't just ambush me like that and expect me not to be mad

Atha: I'm sorry. I don't know what came over me

Me: I'm leaving. Ngikubizele uKatli?

Him: come on Lwa, I didn't come here for her. I came here for you.

Me: well you wasted your time.

I got out his car and went straight to bed. Ungjwayela kabi lona yaz but I was over him. I was so relieved. I slept through the night.

\*

\*

### **A month later**

It was monday and I had an early class. I woke up at 7am, showered, ate and went to class. I always sat at the back since I had no friends in the class. I can't wait for this semester to be over. After class I went back to res since my next class was at 12. Soso texted me while I was walking to res

***From: Soso***

***why are you walking alone? Do you need a ride?***

I looked around and saw his car and went to him

Him: ngena

Me: who said I don't wanna walk?

Him: you never walk anywhere so ngena

I got in and he drove me to res. Which took less than 5mins

Me: what are you even doing on campus?

Him: I'm getting slides. I have to study today

Me: oh ok. Thanks for the ride.

Him: can I see you later? After your class

Me: I thought you have to study

Him: I do but I want to see you for an hour or so

Me: ok. I'll come after class

Him: nah I'll pick you up. Just call me when you good

Me: ok will do

I got out his car and studied in my room. Test week was coming up so I needed to be focused. The rest of my classes went by and I went back to res. I found Pali on Sedi's bed

Me: where is Sedi?

Pali: with Thabiso

Me: Kanti when do you guys have class?

Her: at 5

Me: oh ok. I'm gonna freshen up

I took a quick shower and wore leggings, white vest, oversized checked shirt and white allstars.

Pali: you are looking cute. O ya kae?

Me: lol I'm going to your man's place

Pali: I want details when you get back. I'm even going to get wine

Me: Palesa Chaka its Monday. You can't drink on a Monday

I texted Soso and he was outside within 5mins and I left Pali. As I was walking out it so happened that Katli was walking out as well

Me: hey Katli

I flashed her a smile. It wasn't fake this time. It was a genuine smile

Katli: hey Lwa. I hope you are not going to my man. I know he has been here a few times to see you. From main chick to side chick, you are really pathetic.

Lol hey waze wangjwayela kabi ugirl yezwa. I didn't even want to ask what she was told because I know it would piss me off.

Me: you really are dumber than you look. I don't want your boyfriend. You can keep him shame. Ngiright

Her: you know you still want him. That's why you don't have a man of your own.

When we got outside Lwandiso was leaning against his car pressing his phone. On the other side, Atha got out his own car so that Katli could sign him in. He stopped when he saw Lwandiso and I hugging, he stared. I got in the car and we drove off. At his place the other Smith boys were in class so it was just the 2 of us. He poured me juice and we chilled in his room

Soso: you look beautiful

Me: lol so earlier I wasn't looking beautiful?

Him: lol khange ndiyithethe ke leyo

Me: lol whatever Lwandiso

Him: so how was your day

Me: it was good and funny

I told him about my encounter with Katli and he just laughed.

Him: ukuqhela kakubi lagirl

Me: too much but I don't have to entertain her.

We talked and laugh for almost 2 hours and then I had to leave. Soso being Soso didn't want me to leave

Me: you have to study and I don't want to be a distraction

Him: you'll be my motivation not distraction

Me: lol I have to study as well. Test week starts next week

He understood and we walked back to campus. It wasn't that far anyway so before long we were outside my res

Him: Lwa I hope I'm not coming on too strong and pushing you too hard

Me: nah you are not.

I took a step closer to him and looked up. I'm short and Soso is so much taller than I am. We kept eye contact for a while. It felt like everyone and everything in the world had disappeared and we were the only 2 people left on earth. We shared a long, slow and passionate kiss. His lips were so soft, cold and wet. I didn't want the kiss to end. It felt like my own little heaven. Eventually we broke the kiss and he still kept the eye contact but I looked away. I wasn't just feeling butterflies but it felt like I had swallowed a whole lot of baby chickens and they were just fluttering around in my stomach. What was this guy doing to me? How is it possible for him to make me feel like this?

Him: Lwandile

Me: hmmmmm

Him: look at me

I looked at him and it was a lot harder now to look at him without smiling

Him: I really like you. Actually, its so much more than just like and I think you are amazing.

I took a deep breath and breathed out slowly

Me: we can try

He looked at me with a surprised look. It was like he wasn't sure of what I just said or he was in disbelief.

Him: you mean we can try being together?

Me: yes. I really like you too Soso

He picked me up and spun me around. I laughed so much and people were staring at us

Me: lol put me down Lwandiso



Eventually he put me down and he had the biggest smile on his face. He kissed my forehead and then my lips. Just a baby kiss, this time. I had to force him to leave because he had to study. When I got in my room my crazy friends were there. I had a permanent smile tattooed on my face

Pali: she is smiling. She is glowing. Details my friend. I want all of them.

Me: lol can I catch my breath first before you hound me

Sedi: so Lwandiso Smith took your breath away? Now I want those details too

Me: lol you are crazy. The both of you.

I told them everything that happened and they were screaming with happiness. I was happy too and my fears were still there but hopefully they will be conquered.

Sedi: I'm so happy for you, friendship. You deserve all the happiness the world has to offer

Pali: yeah and you guys look adorable together. Soso is hot

Me: lol thank you guys. I'm just praying I don't get hurt. That's all I ask

We had a bit of the wine Pali had bought. Yep she wasn't kidding about it. Around midnight my man called. Yho that's going to take a bit of getting used to.

Me: hello

Soso: hey babe I hope I didn't wake you

Me: nah you didn't but I'm about to sleep now

Him: ok good. I miss you

Me: lol already? I was with you just a few hours ago

Him: and you know I didn't want you to leave

Me: lol I know baby

I didn't even plan to say that. It just rolled off my tongue and before I knew it, I had said it. I felt him smiling on the other side of the line

Him: let me let you sleep while I get back to my books. Sleep tight my baby

Me: goodnight babe

Luckily, I was alone in the room. Sedi had walked Pali back to her room. I got in bed and dozed off to lala land. I was so happy. So, all the pain, heartache and crying was finally worth it.

Test week came and I was studying like crazy. My friends would always be with oMike because they were getting help from them with their studying. I didn't need much help because my modules weren't final year modules and I understood my work. I hadn't been spending much time with Soso because of his tests and now mine. He called me while I was deep in the studying

Me: hey babe

Soso: my love

Me: baby can I call you back. If I get distracted now, I'm going to lose all my focus. I'm taking a break soon so I will call you.

Him: ok babe

I hung up and focused on the graph I was doing. Studying alone has its perks but I missed studying with my friends and to think next year I will be studying alone since they will be doing honors by then. After 20 mins I called Soso and he didn't answer. I needed a nap. I was tired from all the studying but it didn't look like I was going to take it since there was a knock on the door. I opened and there stood my handsome, sexy, hot boyfriend. I jumped to hug him because I had missed him and he brought me food

Soso: yho uyanqaba ngetest week baby

Me: I have to babe. I need all the time for my books.

Him: I understand. I just can't wait for your test week to be over

We ate while making jokes as always. He would tickle and kiss me every now and then I'd end up blushing like crazy.

Me: baby I don't mean to be rude or anything but I need a nap. I'm drained.

Him: I'll nap with you. I'm not going to leave just yet.

I took my pyjama shorts and went to change on Sedi's side of the room. When I got back to my side I found him without a T-shirt and in the process of taking off his shorts. I tried not to stare and just got in bed. He got in as well and held me closely against him. We haven't spent a night together yet and of course we haven't had sex. He put his hand under my T-shirt and placed it on my stomach. It was warm and the moment his hand came into contact with my skin, I felt something unexplainable. The butterflies in my tummy went crazy and I even felt goosebumps. The things I feel for Lwandiso are things I've never felt before. I sleep with a smile all the time because of him. I fell asleep in his arms and it felt amazing.

When I woke up he was just staring at me, smiling to himself

Soso: hey beautiful

He kissed the tip of my nose and I just smiled. I tried getting up but he wouldn't let me

Him: uyaphi?

Me: I want to wash my face and rinse my mouth.

Him: give me a kiss first

Me: lol but ba-

He pecked my lips and it was like a bolt of lightning went through my body. The things I feel when I'm with this guy though. I went wash my face and rinse my mouth then I went back to him.

Me: did you even nap?

Him: nope. I just watched my little economist sleep.

Me: lol whatever

He stared at me for a while just smiling to himself

Me: penny for your thoughts

Him: you wouldn't believe me

Me: try me

Him: I'm just so glad you are in my life and in my heart. I'm happy when I'm with you

Me: ncoah babe

I kissed his cheek and our moment was interrupted by a call from my brother. I sat up so I could answer comfortably

## Season 2

### Insert 18

#### Atha's POV

The kiss brought so many feelings I thought were dead. What if I really did make a mistake by ending things with Lwa?! It was starting to feel like a mistake but I brushed it off. When I got to my place it felt so lonely and empty without my sons running around all over the place. I called Katli because I wanted to get laid and I didn't want to be alone. She answered almost immediately

Katli: o batla eng Athandwe

Me: hau baby is that how you answer the phone now?

Her: baby? Lol you are full of jokes.

Me: what's wrong now?

Her: you are what's wrong. Are you back with Lwa now?

Shit. Someone must have saw us and girls talk a lot so someone told Katli

Me: baby take a cab and come over then I will tell you what happened.

Her: I don't have money for a cab. Tell me now over the phone

Me: I will pay for the cab. Come over. I miss you.

She agreed and within 30mins she was in my bed. She was still angry but I knew how to soften her up

Me: Lwa and I aren't back together. I chose you over her so now why would I go back to her

Her: so, you guys are just fucking?

I put my hand in her panties and looked at her

Me: why would I fuck anyone else when I have all this

She smiled and I knew I had won her over. We made out and as I reached for the condoms she stopped me

Her: let's not use condoms babe. I want to feel you

I wasn't stupid. I don't know what Katli does when we are not together and I don't trust her. I don't want to get sick because of her

Me: I already have 2 kids, I can't afford anymore

I put on the condom and she looked pissed

Her: so, you can fuck Lwa raw but you can't do that to me? What makes her so special?

I was now on top of her and hard like crazy. I didn't have time to argue with her over stupid things. I entered her and she hit my arm

Her: Atha I'm talking to you

Me: ok fine talk, I'm listening

She started going on about nonsense and I started moving slowly in her just to shut her up and it worked. We had the roughest sex. I was taking out all my frustrations on her and she was screaming like crazy but I didn't care. I went in hard. I eventually came and left her on the bed and went to take a shower. Then got ready for sleep. I slept before she came back from taking a bath. She tried cuddling but I wasn't in the mood. I just wanted her for the sex not for cuddling. In the morning I drove her back to campus and she almost died when she saw the white X5 outside her res. I looked at her and she was shaking

Me: are you ok?

Her: uhm yes, I'm fine.

I wanted to see for sure what was up with her and this X5 guy so when I parked, I got out as well when she got out. She gave me a look

Me: come here babe.

The guy in the X5 got out as well. He looked like he was in his late 30s or early 40. He leaned against his car and looked at us. Katli hesitated to come to me so I made it easier for her and went to her. I pulled her to me and kissed her while grabbing her ass. If that guy was her dad, she would have gone to him immediately after getting out my car but she didn't. She broke the kiss and looked over at the guy in the X5

Me: do you know him?

Her: who?

Me: the guy over there. He keeps looking at you and you keep looking at him

Her: no. I have to go.

I kissed her again and left. Whatever happens after doesn't concern me. What's important is that I had marked my territory. I went to the gym then met up with Thabiso and X before class.

Thabs: how was the twins party?

Me: it was good. Actually, it was great. Majita I think I still have a chance with Lwa

X: didn't you say Lwa was dating some guy?

Me: turns out they are not dating. She made a speech at the twins' party thanking me for my support and stuff. She is still into me

Thabs: lol you are dreaming mchana. You lost that girl the moment you started fucking with hoes

Me: let's go to class before you piss me off.

We had 3 back to back classes then we hung out at the student center. I didn't feel like going back to that empty house just yet. As we were drinking, Lerato walked in and came to us

Lee: hey guys

Us: hey

Her: Atha have you seen Katli today? She isn't answering her phone and I'm getting worried

Me: I was with her in the morning. Her dad was there when I dropped her off

Lee: her dad?

Me: yeah, the dude in the X5.

Lee: fuck. Guys I have to go

X: Katli's dad drives an X5?

Thabs: lol Atha boy don't tell me you believe that bullshit ntwana. You are smarter than that.

Me: of course, I don't believe it. She is most probably fucking that guy

X: and you are still fucking her? Uzogula yaz wena

I chilled with the guys until 7pm then bought food and went back to the flat. I studied for a while and then tried sleeping. I called Katli but she didn't answer and I left her. Ndalala until ndivuswa yicall kaLerato. I checked the time and it was just after 4am

Me: hmmm

Lee: we need you Atha please come to campus. Katli is in trouble

Me: what trouble?

Her: just come please Atha.

Yho haai ke ndahlamba my face and drove to campus. I found Lee at the door in a panicking state. She swiped me in and I followed her to Katli's room. What I saw made my heart stop for a second. Her face was swollen, her lip was busted and one of her eyes was swollen shut. She was shivering and shaking on the bed.

Me: whaaat... What happened?

Lee: I don't know. She doesn't want to tell me. They found her in the parking lot like this just a few minutes ago.

I went over to her. She was crying and it hurt to see her like this

Me: baby what happened? Who did this to you?

She didn't respond. She turned and faced the other direction

Me: Katlego talk to me. I can't help you if I don't know what happened

Katli: th-this is all yo-your fault. Yo-you can't help me. Le-leave me al-alone

Me: me? What did I do?

Katli: ju-just leave me alone



I turned to Lerato and she was as confused as I was.

Me: we have to get this person to the hospital

Lee: we tried but she doesn't want to.

Me: I don't care what she wants. Katlego its either you go to the hospital or I call the cops and you tell them what happened. Your choice.

She gave me the death stare and I picked her up and put her in my car. Lerato came with when we took her to the hospital. She got admitted and I left them. If she thinks I'm the cause of this then I won't be around her. I wondered what happened to her and when when I got back to the house, I couldn't sleep. Who would do such an evil thing to a girl though.

Time passed and Katli was discharged and she still didn't want me anywhere near her. I gave her the space she needed. 2 whole weeks of space and I couldn't take it anymore. I needed to see her and finally find out what happened to her. I drove to her res and she agreed to see me. When I saw her walk out she was with Lwa. I thought they were both coming to me but to my disappointment, Lwa was going to that Soso guy. When I saw him with his arms around her I was pissed...or maybe I was just jealous but I definitely didn't like what I saw. I was staring without even realizing it

Katli: is this what you came for? To look at your baby mama?

Me: I came to see you. Are you going to sign me in?

She signed me in and we went to her room.

Her: what do you want Atha?

Me: I'm here to check up on you. To see if you are ok.

Her: as you can see, I'm fine.

Me: so, what happened? Who did that to you?

Her: I don't know. I was mugged.

I knew she was lying and I was going to drag the truth out of her if its the last thing I do

Me: suxoka fondin. You said I'm to blame for what happened to you. What did you mean?

Her: I don't remember saying that

Me: you know what, I don't have time for your nonsense. Not today

Her: so, because you saw your baby mama with another man, you all of a sudden don't have time for my nonsense.

Me: jonga ndyayaz ukuba something is going on between you and the guy in the X5 and if my gut feeling is correct, he is the one that fucked you up so start talking or else I'm walking out that door and you will never see me again

She kept quiet for a while and I was getting annoyed. I got up to leave and she stopped me

Her: ok fine you are right. He did that to me

Me: why?

Her: I met the guy in my first year, he bought me things and gave me money. He said he wanted to be my friend and I agreed because he was spoiling me. Then we became more the friends, he still spoiled me and everything was good until I wanted to end things because I was with you and he refused. He said he won't have his girl taken from him by a small boy.

Him: and you didn't think I deserved to know any of this?

Her: I didn't know how to tell you

Me: so why did he fuck you up?

Her: because he saw us together that day when you dropped me off.

Me: and I asked you if you know him and you said no. Everything you've ever said to me has been a lie. Our whole relationship has been a lie

Her: no babe, its not a lie. I love you Atha

Me: whatever.

I was pissed beyond words. How did I not see this coming? The signs were there and I ignored them. I hate to admit it but my friends were right. I should never gotten involved with Katli. She called while I was driving and I didn't answer but she left a voicemail. I listened to it when I got to my place

katli: Atha I'm sorry I repeatedly lied to you. I didn't mean to hurt you. That guy is part of my past and I only got involved with him because I needed the money. With you its different, I love you baby and please find it in your heart to forgive me. I can't lose you over this. We can get through this baby. Just stand by me.

I threw my phone against the wall and the screen cracked. I didn't care. I was so pissed at myself and at Katlego. I needed to talk to someone so I asked X to come through and he did

X: ntwana zkhaphani?

Me: she lied to me bruh

Him: who?

I told him everything about Katli and he wasn't even surprised

Him: we told you and you didn't want to listen. Look at you now

Me: come on bruh, how was I supposed to know?

Him: you should have listened to us. Now you have to get tested. I hope you know that.

## Season 2

### Insert 19

The news of Atha and Katli's breakup spread like wildfire but I really didn't care. It was none of my business. I finished writing my last test on a Wednesday and I was sleeping over at Soso's place. He picked me up around 4 and it was a hot day. I was even wearing bum shorts, a vest and flip flops. He got us camp chairs and we chilled outside

Soso: so how was your last test?

Me: it wasn't bad yaz. I'm just glad that test week is over.

Him: me too. Now I can have you all to myself. Uyakhumbuleka xa ungekho.

I smiled because I did miss him as well. I went to get us juice and we bonded outside. My brother's fiancé called

Me: makaAlwande

Phiwe: makaLoyiso

Me: lol unjani?

Her: I'm good and you?

Me: I'm great

I looked at my boyfriend and smiled. I really was great and it was mostly because of him

Her: good. So, we set the date for the wedding and you are one of my bride's maids.

I screamed in excitement and my boo looked at me.

Me: when is it?

Her: the 18th of December

Me: I can't wait.

We talked for a little while then I hung up. I was so happy. I've never been part of a wedding before

Soso: ungxolela ntoni ke ngoku?

Me: I'm going to be part of my brother's wedding this December.

Him: and then next December you will be a part of our wedding

I smiled for the longest time. We've never discussed our future and this is the first time he mentions marriage. We haven't even been together for a month but I was happy that he had me in his future plans. The other Smith boys came back with Pali and Sedi. They were going to be studying here. My poor friends. Bae and I made dinner and we all ate then the school kids studied while we locked ourselves in Soso's room. It was hot guys and even the open windows didn't help. Soso took off his shirt and everyone knows how much that affects me. He laid next to me while I ran my fingers on his abs.

Him: don't you miss your boys?

Me: I do babe. If I had petrol I'd go see them since I'm done writing and my classes only resume on Monday.

Him: well I have petrol. We could go see them for the weekend. I'll stay at the bnb of course.

Me: really babe?

I jumped on him and gave him the most passionate kiss in the world. I loved that Lwandiso didn't make me forget that I'm still a mother and how he wanted me to constantly keep in touch with my sons. We kissed for a long time and his hand went to my butt and he grabbed it. I let out a small moan and then reality hit me as he was about to take my top off. I broke the kiss and sat on the bed. He had a boner and I felt bad and looked away. He kissed my cheek

Him: don't feel bad. I know you are not ready and I'm not going to push. I'll be back.

He went to the bathroom for a while then came back. I assumed he had gone to sort out the hard on. He held my hand and looked at me

Him: I love you

At first, I wasn't sure I heard him correctly so I just looked at him with no response

Him: lol babe did you hear what I just said?

I shook my head and he just laughed at me

Him: ndithe ndiyakuthanda

Me: lol oh I love you too babe.

Him: nyan? Or are you saying it because I said it?

Me: I do. I was just waiting for you to say it.

Him: lol so you were scared I wouldn't say it back?

I hit him playfully and ignored him. Later my girls left and bae and I watched movies on his laptop. I was feeling all sweaty and uncomfortable so I took a quick shower and as I was moisturizing my body he walked in. I was just in my underwear

Him: oh, sorry babe, I didn't know you were back

He wanted to leave but I told him he can stay. Its not like I was completely naked or anything like that. He kept staring at me though

Me: its rude to stare

Him: its also very difficult not to. You have a sexy body

Me: lol says the person with a 20 pack

We laughed and I got in bed. We talked for a little bit then I later fell asleep. Our first night together wasn't anything wow but it was special to me. He didn't let go of me the whole night. The next day I called my mom. I could tell that she was getting ready to go to work

Mom: Nana unjani?

Me: ngiyaphila mama unjani wena?

Her: nami ngiyaphila

Me: I'm coming home today for the weekend. I miss my sons.

Her: uza noAtha?

Me: no. Ngizoza noLwandiso. He is a friend of mine

Her: one of the coloured guys that were at the twins' party?

Me: yeah him

Her: ok baby I will see you later

Me: love you mommy

Her: love you too baby

I hung up and my bae was still sleeping. Obviously, chef Jason was up already making breakfast.

Me: need any help?

Jay: morning, uhm you can make the bacon and the toast.

I put bread in the toaster and the bacon in the pan

Me: I haven't seen Melissa around lately. Are you guys still together?

Him: yeah, we are but she is too much at times. She doesn't trust me so every time she sees me with a girl, she thinks I'm fucking around

Me: but are you a player though?

Him: lol I'm 23 Lwa of course I'm a player. I'm not about to settle down. Being whipped izinto zoMike noSoso. Mna ndibusy namacherry fondin.

It was good to know that my man isn't like Jason but I liked Jason's honesty. He was open and free spirited so he never hid anything. As we were talking I felt someone's arms around me and judging from the cologne I knew it was Soso. He kissed my neck then my cheek

Soso: morning munt' wam

Me: morning babe

Jay: get a room guys

Soso: or you should get a girl.

Mike also woke up and we had breakfast before they got ready for class.

Soso: bros I'm leaving with Lwa for the weekend neh. Ndizawbuya Sunday

Mike: niyaphi?

Soso: I'm taking her to see her sons

Jay: aw stepfather of the year

Soso: sundqhela kakubi fondin

I let out a soft chuckle and ate my food. Around 12 we left and I was so excited about seeing my boys. We got home at 8pm and Soso had dinner with us. My dad was practically interviewing him

Dad: what are you studying?

Soso: I'm doing my honors in BCom economics

Mom: honors. Wow that's good. So where are you planning on working next year?

Soso: I have job offers from Jo'burg and cape town. I haven't decided yet.

Cape Town is too far. I don't think I can handle him being in Cape Town while I'm still in Bloem. Long distance relationships require a lot of work and our relationship is still new. After dinner he left and I took a bath and played with my sons.

Qhawe: mama yoyilo washaya

Me: Loyiso woza la

Loy just smiled and shook his head.

Me: Loyiso woza kimi

He ran to my mom and I picked Qhawe up and gave him a cookie. My mom called me to the lounge

Mom: uyishayela ingane

Me: lol yiphi ingane?

Her: uLoyiso.

I chuckled and looked at Loy. This child is so naughty and he is still so young. What will happen in the future

Me: I didn't hit him. Yena ushaye uQhawe and when I called him, he ran away.



Mom: lol like mother like son I see. So, tell me about you and that Smith boy. What's going on between you guys

I smiled and I think I even blushed

Me: lol nothing is going on. He is a good friend

Her: yeah right. I see the way he looks at you. He is in love with you. He can't even hide it.

Me: lol I don't know what you are talking about mom.

I took my sons and went to my room with them. They were sleepy anyway. I also got in bed with them and called babe

Soso: sthandwa sam

Me: baby wam

Him: uright?

Me: yebo and wena?

Him: I wish you were here

Me: ngizokbona ksasa

Him: ok love. Kiss the boys for me

Me: I will. Goodnight babe

Him: goodnight baby. Ndiyakthanda Lwa

Me: I know. I love you too

I hung up and smiled to myself. My life was amazing. I had my sons, my family and a man that loves and adores me. What more could I ask for?! The next day we were spending the day with Soso so we went to the zoo for a picnic. We took tons of pics and my sons really liked Soso. I was happy that they were getting along even though I know their dad won't be pleased but right now I don't care about what Atha says. After the zoo we went to McDonald's for lunch and every moment was captured. Later we dropped the minions off at home and chilled in his room.

Soso: your kids are awesome. They are hyper and playful. I had fun with them

Me: I'm sure they had fun with you too.

I posted some of the pictures we took at the park on Instagram and cuddled with bae. We were busy talking and laughing until my phone rang. My phone was next to him so when he passed it he saw who was calling. I thought about ignoring the call but I knew he won't stop calling

Me: ya Atha

Atha: undawoni?

Me: I'm at home. Why?

Him: and la outie yakho is at home with you?

Me: kahle kahle ufunani Athandwe?

Him: jonga fondin wena nalamjita wakho khanenze abenu abantwana and stop playing happy family with my kids.

I got up from Soso's chest and went outside. This conversation is about to get ugly and I don't want him to hear any of it

Me: they are my kids too in case ubungazi and who I choose to have around my kids is my business. So, accept and let it be

Him: sundinyela Lwandile yeva. Ngabantwana bami abo and no man is going to play daddy with them ndisaphila. Keep your boyfriend away from my kids

Me: and uma ngingafuni uzokwenzani?

Him: don't test me. You will regret it

Me: and don't threaten me.

I hung up and went back to Soso. I was fuming and was doing a bad job at hiding it

Soso: is everything ok?

Me: yeah everything is fine

Him: baby suxoka. I know something's up

Me: I don't want to talk about my ex baby.

Him: is this how its always going to be?

Me: ukhuluma ngani?

Him: every time he calls and we are together, your mood will change to this. I need to know so I can be prepared

Me: I can't pretend I'm not pissed when I am.

Him: ndiyakbuza kalok ukuba uright and you don't want to tell me what's going on. So, what am I supposed to say or do xa unje?

I kept quiet. Atha and his nonsense is messing with my relationship now and I can't let that continue. I told Soso what Atha said and he wasn't pleased

Him: it's his kids kalok fondin and if he doesn't want me around them wena uzawthini?

Me: my sons like you and I'm not going to stop you from seeing them

## Season 2

### Insert 20

If I knew that having Qhawe and Loyiso around Lwandiso was going to start world war 3 ngabe I thought twice about it. After I spoke to Atha that weekend he stopped talking to me and at first, I didn't care until the first weekend of the next month when sis Andiswa called me. I was still asleep because it was the weekend anyway

Me: hello

Andi: molo Lwa

Me: molo sis Andiswa kunjani?

Her: ndiphilile unjani wena?

Me: ngiright

Her: ndinegxaki apha. Uhm how do I put this. Athandwe usually deposits my salary on the first but its already the 4th and he hasn't done so or said anything.

Yho this is embarrassing. I had no idea what goes on between Atha and Andiswa with regards to their payments.

Me: ngizomfounela ngikhulume naye. Thank you for letting me know.

I hung up and my sleep was gone. Atha goes out of his way to stress me out and he knows exactly which buttons to push in order for me to react. I tried calling him and his number went straight to voicemail. If he hasn't paid Andiswa then most probably he hasn't bought food and diapers for the boys as well. Sedi woke up while I was busy stressing out

Sedi: morning friendship

Me: hey

Her: what's wrong?

Me: Athandwe of course. Yho friend this boy stresses me out so badly.

I tried calling him again and he answered.

Atha: kutheni kumele ndvuke ngawe?

Me: yini lento oyenzayo Athandwe? Why haven't you paid Andiswa?

Him: lol ndimbatalele nton?

Me: for watching your sons

Him: oh, so they are my sons again? Its funny how they are my sons only when you want them to be

Me: ai grow up mahn Athandwe.

Him: no, you grow up Lwa. I'm not paying anyone or buying anything. You made it clear to me that angingeni ndawo mna when it comes to those boys so sundifaka xa kuthanda wena

Me: so, you are going to let them suffer because you are angry at me?

Him: emotional blackmail won't work on me ntombazane.

He dropped the phone and I sat there dumbstruck. What was I going to do now? I can't expect my parents to pay for the nanny and buy my kids food and diapers. My parents raised me, I can't expect them to raise my kids as well. I still had a bit of money saved up from my birthday so I sent Andiswa her money but I still didn't know what I was going to do about the food and diapers. I really hate Atha right now for putting me in this position just because his feelings were hurt.

I took a shower and wore a short summer dress, gold sandals and a hat. I called Enzo

Enzo: hey buddy, how are you?

Me: I've been better and you?

Him: what's wrong?

Me: way too many things. Can we meet up?

Him: sure. I will pick you up

Me: alright.

Enzo is my best friend and whatever I could be going through, he is always there to help if he can. He arrived and we drove to the mall for breakfast. I really wasn't myself, stress does that to me which is why I hate it so much.

Enzo: Lwa what's wrong?

Me: everything is such a mess buddy.

Enzo: is it the minions?

Me: Atha bailed out and now I have to support them myself and I have no idea how I'm going to do that

Him: what do you mean bailed out?

I told him about the conversation I had with Atha earlier and he was pissed. Enzo never gets pissed but today I saw another side of him

Him: so, he doesn't want to be a father anymore? Fine. Fuck him. You don't need him

Me: that's the thing Enzo, I do need him zizodlani iyngane zami? Zizogqokani? I can't expect my parents to buy them everything. Its unfair.

Him: Lwa I love you, you are my best friend and I love my godchildren. What kind of godfather would I be if I didn't help them out. I'm always going to be here for you. No questions asked

Me: I can't expect you to maintain kids that aren't yours. That would be unfair on you.

Him: buddy this isn't the time to be proud. I want to help because I can afford to help you. So, let's talk numbers.

Me: they are big numbers buddy. The nanny gets paid R5000 and she is my biggest concern.

He kept quiet. I could tell that he was deep in thought. I appreciate that he wants to help but honestly, I can't expect him to take out almost R10 000 every month to maintain another guy's kids while Atha just chills and does nothing.

Me: I told you its a lot of money.

Him: yho it is a lot of money but I will help you. Just with paying the nanny only because I think that is your highest expense right now. With the rest, I'm sure your parents or your brother will be willing to help.

I broke down. Not because I was sad but because I was grateful. We don't all have friends that will give away R5000 every month just to help us.

Me: thank you buddy. You've saved me. I don't even know how to thank you.

Him: don't cry. I'll always be there for you. I'm the one person that will never leave your side because I know how much you love your sons and how much they mean to you. Those are my boys too.

We shared a long and intense hug. I still couldn't stop the tears from rolling down my cheeks. After breakfast he took me back to campus. I threw myself on the bed and exhaled deeply. I didn't even know who to turn to now but at least one problem was solved. I deleted Atha's number and blocked him on my WhatsApp. He will regret this down the line and it will be too late. I want nothing to do with him to the extent that I don't want to even turn to his family. I should have seen that we will end up here from the moment he told me to make a plan to buy them food a few months back.

I took a nap just to forget about the hectic morning I had. When I woke up it was already almost 2. I washed my face, rinsed my mouth and watched a series on my laptop. Lwandiso was the furthest thing from my mind at this moment. With everything that's going on, I had forgotten about him. I heard a knock on my door.

Me: come in

Talk about the devil. He walked in with a smile on his face. He was looking so hot, dressed in black ripped jeans, white v-neck T-shirt and black puma sneakers and a baseball cap. Simple, elegant and classic black and white. I felt a little under dressed around him.

Soso: hey baby

He kissed my lips and sat next to me

Me: hey unjani?

Him: ndimhle kalok nawe uyabona baby.

I laughed a little. He is so cocky at times but not in an irritating way. He does it in his own cute way.

Him: uLesedi undxelele ukuba awukho right so I thought I should check up on you

Me: I'm fine babe. Its nothing I can't handle

Him: ok but what is it? No secrets remember

Me: can we not talk about it? Please.

Him: is it your ex again?

Me: Lwandiso just leave it. Ngyakcela.

He raised his hands in defeat and we sat in an awkward silence. He played on his phone. Well I don't know whether he was playing or texting but he kept pressing it. I can't deal with idrama kaAtha and Lwandiso all at once. My mind is going to explode and I also don't want to be the girl that's always complaining to her boyfriend about her baby daddy. I don't want Atha to be a factor in my relationship. Soso got up, I assumed he was about to leave

Soso: sort out whatever is going on between you and your ex. The sooner you do it the better because I'm not going to keep doing this with you. You guys are no longer together but I'm starting to feel like I'm your side nigga. I'm not willing to share you with him or anyone else so sort whatever it is, sort it out before it fucks us up.

He headed for the door and as much as I wanted to stop him, I didn't. I felt stupid because one way or another, I was going to fuck this relationship up. It was just a matter of time. Soso is a great guy and all but everyone has their limits. He will reach his at some point as well.

Later I called my mom so I could talk to my boys. They always cheered me up

Loy: yayo mama

Me: yah Loyiso

Loy: aphila.

Me: lol nami ngiyaphila. Uphi uQhawe



Him: Awe ayekho

Me: uphi

Him: lele

Mom: inamanga lento yakho suka, nangu uQhawe la lol

Me: lol ngizokshaya Loyiso uma uqamba amanga yezwa.

He just giggled and my mom gave the phone to Qhawe

Q: mama

Me: yah boy

Q: avu mama

Me: love you Qhawe.

Q: Awe

Me: thani Qhawe

Q: Awe

Me: lol you guys need to go to school so you can learn to talk properly. Ayikho lento yenu. Thani Loyiso

Q: Oyiyo.

My mom took the phone and laughed. We talked for a little while then I hung up. I was hungry now but I didn't feel like cooking and eating alone. Besides I needed to sort things out with bae before things get serious. One thing I learnt from my relationship with Atha is that when there is a problem, it should be sorted out as soon as possible. Delay causes more problems. I called Soso and he picked up on the first ring

Soso: Lwandile

Haw no hey babe. Shuthi ucasukile okwangempela

Me: can I see you?

Him: you already did

Me: I want us to talk

Him: heeh fondin siyathetha nangoku andithi

Me: Lwandiso please just give me a chance to explain

Him: ok should I come there or should I fetch you

Me: fetch me

Him: pack an overnight because uzobuya ngomso

I did as I was told and he picked me up. At their place, Jason was watching TV with Melissa

Me: hey guys

Jay: hey Lwa

Mel: and who is this?

Soso: none of your business

Mel: does Jessica know that you are busy with kids

Soso: Jessica was never my girlfriend just like you are not Jason's girlfriend

She gave Jason a look and he pretended like he wasn't even there. We went to his room and he locked the door.

Soso: don't mind her. She likes causing trouble for no reason

I nodded and sat down. I looked at my hands which were between my knees. He came and knelt down in front of me and made me look at him

Him: baby thetha nam

I let out a sigh and told him everything. Even the part of Enzo offering to help

Him: so, this is all because I spent time with Loy and Q?

Me: not only just that. Also, the call where I told him he can't tell me who to bring around them

Him: he is childish man. Ufuna ndithethe naye?

Me: no leave him

Him: ok so what's going on between wena nalo Enzo?

Me: nothing. He is just my best friend and the twins' godfather. That's all.

Him: are you sure?

I smiled a little. I never thought Soso was the jealous type

## Season 2

### Insert 21

Me: lol are you jealous, babe?

Soso: lol andisiyo letype ekhweletayo. I'm just asking because andimazi loEnzo

Me: you will meet him babe.

Him: ok love. Nami ndicela ukukceda. I don't want you to be all stressed out.

I didn't want to accept Lwandiso's money because what if we break up and then naye enze njengoAtha and I'm left stranded again. I don't want to be dependable on a man. Its not how I was raised

Me: thanks babe but everything is sorted out.

Him: are you sure?

Me: yes. Thanks for the offer sthandwa sam.

Him: I wanna go out. Let's go watch a movie or something

Me: that would be awesome. Let me take a quick shower

Him: or we can take one together

I looked at him and he had a naughty face on. My poor boyfriend is always horny around me and I think I'm ready as well but our first time will definitely not be in a shower

Me: lol dream on

I took my clothes off in front of him and he was practically drooling. He came to me and put his hands on my waist and kissed me. It was a slow but passionate kiss. We kissed for a while then he picked me up and my legs wrapped around his waist. He squeezed my butt and I let out a soft moan. He gently bit my neck and my nails dug into his back. I was losing all sense of control. My hormone levels were sky high and I wanted him so badly. He lowered me onto the bed and gently parted my legs. I was close to just begging for it then he placed his hand over my panties and gently rubbed my queen. I let out another moan. This one was a little louder. He removed my panties and fingered me while kissing my lips then moved to my neck. I felt myself

leaving planet earth and entering heaven. His finger was working its magic down there while I was losing my mind. He inserted a second finger and used his thumb to rub my clit. I felt my orgasm building up and within minutes I came. I was breathing heavily and trying so hard to catch my breath. That orgasm got me so high that I couldn't even open my eyes. He pecked my lips and whispered in my ear

Soso: hamba uyohlamba baby so we can go

Go? I don't want to go. I want him to make love to me all night long. I won't even concentrate on the movie. I slowly opened my eyes and he was just looking at me with a sly smile on his face.

Me: you are so unfair

I got up, wrapped my body with a towel and went to take a shower. I took a cold shower because I was in heat and I needed to cool off. I prayed to God that this relationship actually works out. I'm so in love with him, it even scares me at times how much I love him. I got out the shower and found him walking around in his briefs.

Me: when did you shower?

Him: 15mins before you got here. I wanted to go out anyway

I moisturized my body, put on my panties and bra and looked for something to wear. I took out a powder blue tight-fitting dress and black gladiator sandals. I put the dress on and checked myself on the mirror. I heard babe whistling. Soso always has time to play.

Me: and now?

Him: ubasiswe sthandwa sam. I'm one lucky man

Me: lol and you better not forget that

Soso wore navy jeans, a black T-shirt and black sneakers. We took selfies before we left and I'm starting to believe it when people say we look cute together

Soso: babe please do me a favor

Me: sure

Him: please don't wear any panties

I couldn't help but laugh because I thought he was kidding but clearly, he wasn't.

Me: are you serious?

Him: yeah. I promise you won't regret it

I took my underwear off and we left. We watched a romantic comedy and the cinema was almost empty since it was the last movie of the night. We sat at the last row in the corner. As the movie went on, I felt Lwandiso's hand on my thigh and I immediately got goosebumps. His touch is electrifying to me. I did say he makes me feel things I've never felt before. I was trying my best to concentrate on the movie but he kept moving his hand higher and higher until my dress was barely covering me

Me: Lwandiso we are in public

Him: and that's the thrilling and exciting part about this

Haaikhe started fingering me and I had to cover my mouth to silent the moans

Him: don't cum until I say so or if you are close to coming just say now

I couldn't speak. I stared at the big screen before me but my focus was on the fingers inside me. He did his thing and I tried my best to subside the orgasm but I couldn't. I felt it brewing faster and faster

Me: now

He quickly took his fingers out and I felt like screaming. What the hell!!!! This game isn't fun. He played his little game until the movie ended and by then I was pissed. I wanted my orgasm. As we walked out the movie theater he wanted us to hold hands and I refused

Him: lol undiqumbele baby?

I kept quiet and walked. I was not amused at all. Clearly, he has been watching too much 50 shades of Grey. We got to the car and I waited for him to open it. He came to me and smashed his lips on to mine. I'm weak when it comes to his touches or kisses so without even allowing it, I involuntarily kissed him back

Him: ndiyakuthanda Lwa

Me: hmmmmm

Him: lol open your eyes babe

I slowly opened them and got in the car. I've never wanted someone so badly and by the looks of this I'm not even going to get him.

Me: what you did there was completely uncalled for. We were in public Soso. What if someone saw us?

Him: lol uqumbele ukuba we were in public or uqumbele ukuba awuchamanga?

I couldn't even answer that so I just kept quiet and looked the other way

Him: relax sthandwa sam. Uzowchama the whole night. You will even beg me to stop

Me: whatever Lwandiso

He chuckled and when we got to his place I took off the dress I was wearing and my bra. He went out and when he came back I was in bed wearing his boxers and his T-shirt

Him: as much as I love seeing you in my boxers, you are not sleeping with clothes on today.

I ignored him and he just laughed to himself. Now I know when Soso laughs, things are about to go his way. He took off the clothes I was wearing then he followed by taking off all his clothes as well. We were both naked and I was a bit shy. I couldn't look at him and he was looking at me. Taking in every inch of my body.

Him: ndcela ungvulela kancinci baby

It took me a while to figure out what he meant but eventually I got it and did as he asked. I was so nervous, especially because the lights were on

Him: damn. You are sexy you know that

I smiled shyly and shook my head. He went down on me. Licking, sucking and softly biting every inch of my queen. I moaned, screamed, clutched on to the sheets and he kept going

Me: baby I'm go-gonna cum

My body tensed up and shook while I had the most intense orgasm ever. He continued for a little while then came up to me. My eyes were closed shut but when I opened them

Him: you taste nice.

Before I had a chance to response he kissed me slowly and I don't know what niceness he was talking about because all u tasted on his lips was salt. He put his fingers in my queen and they danced in there while I lost my mind in ecstasy. I had another orgasm and caught my breath again

Him: I want you baby

Me: I want you too

Him: are you sure you are ready?

Me: I'm sure.

He got on top of me and positioned himself at my entrance. He entered slowly and the deeper he went, the more I wanted. When he was fully in he stopped.

Him: opened your eyes. Keep the eye contact until we are done

I nodded

Him: I love you

He started off slowly and I didn't want slow. I wanted it fast and hard but he had his own plan in mind. I had 4 orgasms before he came. Him not pulling out didn't bother me because I was on the pill and he knew that. He took less than 5 mins to recover and the next 2 rounds were what I had been craving for all along. Every style you can imagine was covered. I even lost count of all the orgasms I was getting. When the third round ended he wiped us clean and by the time he came back from throwing the tissues away, I was fast asleep. He was right, it got to a point where I begged him to cum because I couldn't take it anymore. Everything about our first love making was amazing. Lwandiso is kinky and very sexual so I knew our sex life was in safe hands.

When I woke up it was already half past 12. I slept for 10hrs straight. Soso wasn't next to me so I wrapped myself with a towel and went to bath. My queen was on fire



so a shower wasn't going to help. After bathing I wore his boxers and vest and went to find him. He was watching soccer with Mike while Jason and Melissa cooked Sunday lunch. I was starving yho

Me: hey guys

Mike: she is finally awake. You look exhausted

Jay: rough night?

I looked at bae and we smiled simultaneously

Me: lol something like that. Guys what's there to eat, I'm hungry

Jay: your breakfast is in the microwave

Me: you are the best Jay

I kissed his cheek and warmed up my food. Melissa gave me a stupid look and I didn't care. I don't have time for insecure people.

Later bae drove me back to res and we chilled in the car a bit.

Soso: Lwa do you know why I love you so much?

Me: I don't know

Him: you found parts of me that I didn't know existed and in you I found a love I no longer believed was real. You bring out the good, the crazy and the wild side of me.

Me: wow baby. Just don't hurt me please. I don't think I'd be able to survive that. I love you so much it scares me.

Him: I'm not going to hurt you. I'm too grown for that. I know what I want and that's you.

We kissed and then he walked me to my door. Atha was at reception with Lerato signing either in or out. He looked at me with disgust

Atha: weLee khawjonge lesfebe endasmithisayo? Sophinde simithiswe iloChris Brown esihamba naye.

I felt my heart breaking and bleeding. Lwandiso wanted to go to him but I stopped him.

Atha: yiza Chris Brown. Andikoyiki mna. I wouldn't fear a guy that eats my left overs.

If he was drunk, I'd understand but he was sober as a judge and its not like he was whispering. He was screaming for the whole res to hear and people were looking at us.

## Season 2

### Insert 22

Lwandiso held my hand and we continued to my room. I tried not to let Atha's actions get to me but I failed. I got in the room and just sat on the bed

Sedi: friendship, are you ok?

I didn't answer her. I took off my shoes and slept facing the other way. Mind you Soso was still in the room

Sedi: what did you do Lwandiso?

Soso: me? I didn't do anything. Ilankwenkwe abaybiza ngoAthandwe.

Her: my friend you shouldn't let stupid people get to you. He is just jealous that you are happy without him. He wanted you to be miserable after the break up and you remained strong. Don't prove him right

Soso: Lesedi is right babe. I love you and that's all that matters. UAtha sisdenge. Libala ngaye

These people were wasting their breath yaz because everything they said went in one ear and went out the other. I just wanted to be alone and clearly, I wasn't going to get that. Soso stayed and we must have fallen asleep because when I woke up, I was in his arms. He was holding me so tightly and his skin was warm. I turned to face him and my baby was fast asleep. I stared at his handsome face, the thick eyebrows, the pink lips and his white people's nose. He loves me and I see it more and more each day. Luckily for me, he doesn't even try too hard, he is himself all the time and that's one of the reasons I love him. I gently pecked his lips, not trying to wake him up then I got up. I rinsed my mouth then went to Pali's room. I knew Sedi was there as well. They were watching a movie and I joined them

Sedi: Soso left?

Me: nah, he is still sleeping. I didn't want to wake him

Pali: friend I heard about what happened earlier. I'm sorry. Atha is an asshole. A bitter asshole actually

Sedi: someone needs to tell me what happened because Soso refused and Palesa also doesn't want to tell me

I didn't want to talk about it because I'm going to get pissed off all over again. Pali and I changed the subject and Sedi didn't push the issue

Sedi: guys I want to throw a surprise birthday braai for Thabiso at the end of the month.

Pali: I hope we are invited.

Sedi: of course. Lwa you are invited too.

Before I could respond, my phone rang

Me: baby

Soso: Lwandile

Me: hmmm

Him: uphi?

Me: Pali's room.

Him: yiza apha.

Me: ok

I hung up and left the girls. I found Soso sitting on my bed looking all serious. Aaah but this man is gorgeous though. I sat next to him and he looked at me. He stared for a while with no emotion written on his face.

Soso: we need to talk fondin. We seriously do

I started panicking because we all know the words "we need to talk" never mean anything good. I swallowed the lump in my throat and prepared myself.

Me: ok let's talk

Him: asizuthetha ngoku but at some point, we do have to sit down and talk. When we have time kakuhle and no interruptions. Right now, Lesedi could burst in.

Me: so, when?

Him: when you are free to come to my place undixelele khona ndizokulanda.

I nodded. My heart was racing due to the fear of the unknown. I crossed my fingers and hoped that he isn't going to break up with me. I don't want to lose him. He stood up which obviously was an indication that he is leaving

Him: ndiyahamba ngoku, awufuni ukundikhupha?

I walked him out and he held my hand firmly. We got to his car and hugged. My mind wasn't there, I was drilling myself trying to figure out what the talk would be about. He kissed my cheek and got in the car. I went back to my room and everyone that saw me whispered, pointed and stared at me. I held my head up high and paid them no mind.

The rest of my week went by swiftly. Soso and I would text and call but I was still worried about the talk we were still going to have. He hasn't changed, he was still the same Soso that I know and love. On Thursday as I was doing my assignment, my mom called

Me: hello mommy

Mom: hey baby unjani?

She sounded down and my mom is always happy when she speaks to me but not today

Me: I'm fine. Is everything alright?

Her: how's school?

Ok she changed the subject. Something must be really wrong

Me: school is fine.

Her: that's good. I'm going to send you money. I need you to come home this weekend

Me: why? Is everything ok?

Her: you will find out when you get here.

Now I was getting worried. What was my mother not telling me and why did she need me home so urgently? I called Nami, maybe he would know but he didn't pick

up any of his phones and neither did Phiwe. I figured they will call me back to I continued with my assignment. I also did the one that was due on Monday as well since I was going home tomorrow and chances are I won't be able to do anything while I'm at home. My stomach grumbled and there was no food in the room that was cooked. I was craving samp with gravy, pumpkin, spinach and grilled chicken. I wore sneakers and a cardigan, grabbed my purse and my phone with earphones and went to the student center. As I was walking there I felt someone following me but I paid no mind to it until I passed the agriculture faculty and the person jumped out of nowhere, giving me a fright in the process

Lunga: you shouldn't be walking alone if you are so afraid

Me: ok

I continued walking while jamming to the music in my ears. He took the earphones out of my ears and stood in front of me. For some strange reason there were no people around. There are always people walking around campus but not today

Me: yini inkinga yakho?

Him: uyayazi nje. Ngifuna wena

Me: dude its been 3 years now, your story is getting old and ubanga iscefe manje

Him: I still have the video

I burst out laughing and walked right past him and obviously he followed me.

Him: you think I'm joking? I will post the video if you test me

Me: firstly, I don't fail any test I come across so you are just a raindrop in the ocean to me. You have a video of my ex and I having sex. Boo hoo hoo.

I clapped my hands and judging by the look on his face, he didn't expect that to be my reaction.

Me: I'm not scared of you Lunga. I have dirt on you that could get you expelled and land you in jail so if I were you, I'd stay as far away as possible from me

Him: lol unamanga you have nothing on me. You just wish you did

Me: remember Nqobile Khuzwayo?

That's the girl that accused him of sexual assault. I don't know her personally but I read about her in the file Landile dug up.

Me: remember Mlungisi Ngema and Sabelo Khumalo?

Those are the guys he assaulted. I saw his face change. If I didn't know any better I'd say he was shaking in his boots. He wanted to speak but no words were coming out of his mouth.

Me: you still think I'm bluffing? Now get the fuck out of my way.

I walked past him and he stood frozen in the middle of the road. Good. My plan had worked. I hope he stays very far away from me.

I bought my food and walked back to res. I was really hungry and if I didn't find it shameful, I would have started eating while walking. Eventually I got to res and dug in. Bae called while I had a mouthful of samp

Me: hhmmmello

Soso: lol utya nton apho?

Me: samp

Him: nyan? Leave me some please

Me: hhayi baby. Hambo thenga esakho. Mama's kitchen is still open.

Him: lol you are so stingy. Anyway, ndizokbona ngomso right? You are sleeping over

Me: I was still going to talk to you baby. I've been summoned by umam'Hadebe so I'm going home ksasa.

Him: so, the talk will be placed on hold?

Me: askies baby. We will talk as soon as I get back

Him: no, its fine babe. Andinamsindo. Ndizokbona before uhambe?

I ate a spoonful of samp while he was still talking. I was seriously hungry and Soso's phonecalls take forever

Me: hmmmmyes

Him: lol yho clearly in disturbing you. I will see you ngomso. Iyakthanda indoda yakho

I smiled to myself and quickly chewed and swallowed

Me: nami ngyakthanda baby

I hung up and continued with my supper. I was all alone in the room because Sedi was with Thabiso. Abantu abajolayo have nice life problems. After eating I checked my assignments again. I get paranoid when it comes to my school work. Phela failing isn't an option for me. I decided to sleep early because of all the driving I'll be doing tomorrow. My confrontation with Lunga kept popping up in my mind. I was proud that I finally stood up to him but at the same time, I must admit that it was risky and way too dangerous.

When I woke up the next day, I packed and then took a shower. I wore faded blue jeans, white all-star flats and a grey loose top. I let my weave hang loose and wore purple matte lipstick with eyeliner. I wore my guess rose-gold watch. Yes, the one I got from Atha and even though I hate him, I still love my watch. Its gorgeous. I drove to see my boo before driving home. To my surprise I found him still sleeping but shame to his defense it was 9am and that's early

Soso: ugxothiwe apha ohlala khona?

Me: lol chabo haw

Him: so why are you leaving so early?

Me: I'm curious to know what I'm being summoned for. You are questioning me so much and you haven't even given me a hug.

He pulled me towards him and squeezed me. He smelt heavenly even though he had just woken up. The softness of his skin made me want to hold him forever. He pecked my lips then went to brush his teeth. His brothers were already on campus so it was just the 2 of us. Did I mention that he wasn't wearing a T-shirt? Well he wasn't and my eyes were wondering all over. I'm starting to think I have a crush on my own boyfriend. He poured me juice and joined me on the couch.

Me: we can talk now. I have time



Him: sungxama babe. We will talk when you come back.

He pecked my lips and I went for a full kiss. We haven't seen each other since the day with the fiasco kaAtha so I was hungry for his kiss and his touch. The kiss was long but not heated. We were connecting and not pursuing sex. He broke the kiss and I stared at him. All of him.

Him: lol heeeeh kuthen? Why are you sizing me up?

Me: lol I'm admiring you

Him: I'm sexy neh?

I burst into laughter and hit him playfully. We stayed together for an hour just talking, laughing and bonding.

## Season 2

### Insert 23

After spending some quality time with bae, I left him and drove home. The whole way there I wondered what was going on. Something was telling me that I'm not going to be happy with whatever I find. I called my brother as I entered our home town

Nami: hey Lwa

Me: are you at work?

Him: no ngisendlini

Me: ok ngiyeza

I hung up and found it very strange that my brother was at home in the middle of the day on a Friday. Why wasn't he at work?! I hooted at the gate and he opened for me. He didn't look ok at all. We shared a hug and sat down.

Me: what's going on? Why was I summoned here?

Him: go home and talk to mom. She will tell you

Me: dude you are my brother, you should be the one telling me. I need to face mom when I already know what's going on

I took a sip of my juice and looked at him. The suspicion was killing me and Nami being so tense didn't help at all

Him: ok fine, I guess I might as well tell you. Dad was involved in a car accident last weekend. He was in the car with your sons and their nanny.

I thought I heard wrong. My sons were in a car accident and nobody bothered to call me until yesterday. I started panicking. I don't know what I'd do if anything happens to my sons. I got up and started pacing around

Me: and nobody bothered to call me?

Him: they were not badly injured and there is a lot we have been dealing with

Me: I don't care how injured they were. They are my kids and I deserved to know that they were hurt, even if it was a little scratch. Imagine if Alwande got hurt and people don't tell you, nawe you would be mad

Him: us telling you wasn't going to change anything

Me: they are still my sons Onami. Mine

Him: there is more. Dad is in a coma.

I felt defeated and just flopped onto the couch. My dad can't be in a coma. My dad is the strongest man I know. He can over come anything. I don't believe Nami. Dad isn't in a coma. He is lying. I took my car keys and drove home. I found Andiswa feeding Qhawe. They both had a few scratches and bruises but nothing serious.

Q: mama

He had the biggest smile on his face. I hugged my little boy and I think I squeezed a little too hard

Q: ishUU mama. Yalimaza

Me: askies Nana. Sis Andiswa uphi uLoyiso

She looked down and remained silent.

Me: haaibo sisi iphi ingane yami?

Andi: usesbhedlela sisi

Me: uyobona ubaba? Uhambe nomama?

Her: hayi sisi, he hasn't been discharged yet.

Tears rolled down my eyes. Why didn't anyone tell me my son is admitted in hospital. I was sad and angry all at once. Even Nami didn't tell me. My mom walked in while I was sobbing on the couch. She tried hugging me but I moved away. I was angry at everyone.

Me: why ungangitshelanga ukuthi ingane yami isesbhedlela?

Mom: yehlisa umoya Lwandile

Me: don't you dare tell me to calm down. My son gets admitted and you don't bother to tell me.

My mom could see that there won't be any getting through to me when I'm that pissed so she left me and went upstairs to change and came back again

Her: let's go to the hospital. Its visiting hours right now.

I didn't respond. She got in her car and I got in mine and followed each other to the hospital. Lwandiso called while I was driving and as much as I wanted to talk to him, my anger was still in full force so I didn't answer the call. In the hospital I went to see my son first. He wasn't badly hurt, he just had a bandage on his head and his arm. His doctor updated me on how he was doing and left

Loy: mama funa idzusi

Me: ufuna ijuice?

He nodded and I went to buy him juice. Soso called again and this time I answered. I was a lot calmer now that I knew my baby was ok

Me: Lwandiso

Soso: baby, are you ok? I've been calling and you haven't been answering. You didn't even call to say you arrived safely

Me: I'm sorry baby. I was greeted by disturbing news so my mind has been all over since I got home

Him: disturbing news? Is everything ok?

I told him everything and I was so emotional. I just kept thinking what if I had lost my sons. What if I lost my dad.

Him: I'm so sorry baby. Have you seen Loyiso and your dad?

Me: I'm with Loy now and I'll see my dad after

Him: put the phone on speaker. Ndifuna ukuthetha naye

I did as I was asked and angaz yini abazoykhuluma because Loyiso never makes sense

Soso: sho ntwana

Loy: yayo

Soso: unjani

Loy: aphila

Soso: ok boy ubegrand ne and uyakthanda umamakho

Loy: shap

Then he looked at me and giggled

Me: I love you Loyiso

Loy: avu mama

I took my phone and talked to bae alone this time.

Soso: he sounds fine. Sustressa kalok baby. Izobagrand intwana.

Me: yeah, he will be fine.

Soso: have you told his father?

Me: what father? He said he isn't their father anymore so why must I tell him anything?

Him: baby come on. He deserves to know. Just call him and what he says and does is in his court.

Me: ok fine. I love you Lwandiso Smith

Him: and I love you more Mrs Smith

I chuckled and hung up. I stayed with my son until he fell asleep. As much as I wanted to see my dad, I didn't have the strength nor the courage. I stood at the door of his room and watched my mom holding his hand and crying. He wasn't moving and he was connected to so many machines. I don't know my dad when he is like that and I couldn't bare to see him like that. I rushed to my car and cried my lungs out. Why did this have to happen to our family? Why now? I said a prayer and then called Atha. He took his own time answering the phone

Atha: yini? Ufunani?

Me: Loyiso is in hospital

Him: nice try. I'm not going to fall for that. Are you trying to get my attention because I said I'm not going to pay the nanny or buy food? Let me guess, you want money neh? For the so-called hospital bills?

Me: you are an ass yaz. Do whatever you want. I don't want your money.

I hung up. My blood was boiling and my emotions were all over the place. I don't even know why I bother with Athandwe anymore. As much as he has a right to know what goes on with his sons, he doesn't want to know and I can't keep forcing my kids on to him. I needed to clear my head and going home wasn't going to do that. There are so many things that remind me of my dad and my son in the house. Yes, they are not dead but still nje, they are not at home. Without realizing it, I ended up at Landile's complex. I drove in and went to knock on his door. He opened for me and he looked like he had just got back from work. He was wearing a formal light blue shirt folded at the sleeves, a navy tie and black formal pants and socks. I was a mess guys and I don't even know why I went to Landile. We sat on the couch and he gave me a glass of water.

Laa: are you ok?

I shook my head and downed my water slowly. I know he knows about my dad, he is my brother's best friend after all.

Him: is your little boy ok? I heard he is also in hospital

Me: he will be fine. Just a few stitches here and there.

Him: if you need to talk, I'm here for you. All the time. I hope you know that.

Me: thanks. I will keep it in mind.

I spent about an hour with Laa until my brother called me to tell me to come home. I drove home slowly because my mind was clouded and I didn't want to cause an accident. When I got home the whole family was there. The atmosphere was saddening and I pray that my biggest fear hasn't come true

Me: what's going on?

Nami: sit down

I sat down next to Phiwe and looked at my mom and Nami

Nami: have you gone to see dad?

Me: sort of

Mom: what does sort of mean? Either you went or you didn't go. Which one is it?

Me: I went but I didn't have the strength to go in. Seeing him with all those tubes...

I broke down and just covered my face. Woooo these emotions were so difficult to contain.

Mom: I understand. I spoke to his doctor today and I was informed that he is going to need surgeries

Me: surgeries? As in more than one?

Mom: yes. The swelling in his brain has gone down so they need to drain the excess blood that is in there and one of his ribs punctured his lung.

Nami: the problem with these surgeries is that they are highly risky and we all need to prepare ourselves for the worst just in case he doesn't make it.

Me: where is your faith? You all sound like you've given up on him? Dad is strong, he is a fighter and he will come back to us. I'm not going to prepare myself for anything. I refuse.

I left them there and locked myself in my room. There is no way I'm going to prepare myself for the death of my father. It makes no sense since he won't die. I prayed so much that I don't even know when I slept. I woke up around 2am and I was hungry. I found my food in the oven and warmed it up. I heard footsteps coming downstairs and it was Phiwe

Me: why are you up?

Phiwe: I can't sleep. Your brother is under a lot of stress and I'm stressing too

Me: mxm Nami is stressing himself over nothing. Dad is going to be fine. I know this

Her: I hope so. So why are you up?

Me: hunger. I didn't have supper.

Her: I hope you are not expecting another Qhawe and Loyiso

I almost choked on my food from laughing

Me: lol oh hell no.

We chatted for a bit then I went back to sleep. Yho imagine nje, me pregnant again. In the morning I woke up early, showered, ate and got ready to go see my dad and my son. Nami found me eating

Nami: why are you up early?

Me: I have a child in hospital that needs me

Him: and you have a child in this house that also needs you. Awungtshele, why did you pay the nanny and not Atha?

How did he even know about that? People in this family talk to each other but not to me since I'm always the last one to find things out

Me: who told you that?

Him: it doesn't matter. What's going on Lwa?

I told him about my fall out with Atha. I really didn't like involving my family into the things that concern my sons because I wanted them to see that I can do this

Him: lol yaz uzozisola. These boys are going to hate him so much. Anyway, I'll transfer money then you can leave Landile's brother alone. Being a godfather doesn't mean you take over for absent fathers

Me: you say that as if I asked him. He offered.



## Season 2

### Insert 24

Nami transferred the cash that Atha's family had paid for damages. He had kept it all along and R20 000 could go a long way especially since next year the boys are going to daycare so no more nanny. After our little chat I drove to the hospital and got the shock of my life. What was he doing here? He didn't even tell me that he was coming. I found him laughing and playing with Loyiso. A typical father and son moment. I was surprised that Loy still remembered him especially since it's been a while since he last saw him. I stood at the door, watching them and smiling to myself. Eventually I walked in.

Me: what are you doing here? And why didn't you tell me you were coming?

He gave me a tight squeeze and his cologne made me not want to let go. I had missed him and I was glad he was here

Soso: I wanted to surprise you, that's why I didn't tell you but I'm here because I know you need me. I also know you were not going to ask me to come

Me: I'm glad you are here

We hugged again and he pecked my lips.

Me: ya boy

Loy: ya mama

Me: unjani?

Him: aphila

After a few minutes of talking nonsense with Loy and Soso, the doctor walked in and greeted us. He checked Loyiso's wounds and dressed them again

Doc: I think the little man will be ready to go home this afternoon

Me: really?

I was so happy. My baby was finally going home. I can breathe again without stress. Deep down I knew my dad will be ok as well. Soso wrapped his arms around me and kissed my forehead

Soso: bendikuxelele ukuba uzawbaRight uLoyiso

Me: lol yeah you did

Him: you should go see your dad babe.

Me: come with me. I don't have the courage to go alone

Him: are you sure?

I nodded and he held my hand as we walked to my dad's room. We walked in and I sat down while Soso stood behind me. I held my dad's hand and the tears rolled down. I didn't even try to stop them. It hurt so badly and I didn't know what to do

Me: I miss you daddy. Please don't leave us. I know you can make it through this, I believe you will.

After that I sat in silence for a while then I got up while Soso followed me. He held me when we got outside as I tried my best to calm down but I was failing. I couldn't stop crying and my boyfriend just held me without saying a word. When visiting hours were over we left

Soso: have you eaten?

I nodded and he didn't believe me.

Him: let's go have breakfast. I'll follow you

I got in my car and he got in his and we went to the mall. We had breakfast at Maxi's

Him: I missed you

Me: lol I left yesterday

Him: I know but I still missed you

Soso stayed for the weekend and I stayed for the week. My dad had a successful surgery but he wasn't awake yet. Exams were going to be starting in 3 weeks and I had to go back to school. I didn't feel comfortable with leaving my boys but ke what choice did I have? When I got to campus, I left my bags ngaya kwaSoso. Mike opened up for me and he was his crazy self

Mike: our long-lost wife.

Me: lol wife? Kahle wena. Uphi ubae?

Him: andaz. Mkhangele eroomini yakhe if he isn't there, call him. Mna bendilele

Unfortunately, he wasn't there and bengikhathele mina so I slept on his bed. I never have to worry about where Soso is or what he is doing because he hasn't given me a reason not to trust him. Later I was woken up by soft kisses all over my face. I opened one eye and there stood my boyfriend

Soso: ufike nini?

Me: a while ago

Him: kwathini uze ungandifouneli?

Me: bengikhathele nje baby. I just wanted to sleep.

Him: what if I was out there cheating?

I gave him a look and he just smiled to himself. I knew he was joking but I entertained him anyway

Me: lol were you cheating?

Him: lol now you will never know

We shared a long kiss. Those "I've missed you like crazy" kinda kisses. My tummy grumbled and he laughed.

Him: come. Jason cooked so let's eat then we can talk. Ndiyathemba ukuba awulibelanga about it

My heart started racing. That so-called talk had slipped my mind. We ate while Mike watched rugby then we went back to the room

Mike: don't you guys ever get tired of locking yourselves in that room?

Soso: lol says the person that doesn't come out when Palesa is here

I chuckled and waited for babe on the couch. He sat down and switched to serious mode. Ok its show time.

Soso: I'm going to ask you something and I'm going to need you to be honest

Me: uhm ok I will be honest

Him: usamthanda uAthandwe?

I shifted uncomfortably and looked at him. I didn't expect that. I should have but somehow, I didn't

Me: no, I don't. I love you. Only you

Him: so, you are over him?

Me: yes

Him: Lwa I don't like feeling like second best and I certainly don't like having my girlfriend disrespected in front of me and being expected to do nothing about it. Ndiyindoda nami and my pride is important to me. You are not making me feel like I'm your man when Atha is around

I didn't know what Soso was talking about or maybe I hadn't noticed. Making him feel less important was never my intention. Clearly, I suck at relationships or maybe I'd been single for too long and I forgot how to be a girlfriend

Me: I didn't know that's how I made you feel. Its just that a lot has been happening and maybe my focus did divert away from you. I'm sorry

Him: I understand you guys were together for a long time and you have kids together but I'm the man in your life right now and he needs to know that. Whether I'm there or not

Me: ok babe.

Honestly, I didn't know what else to say. I heard him and I guess that's all that matters. Then there was just some awkward silence. I don't even know why we were awkward because we were not fighting but something was shifting between us

Me: uhm I need to get going. I have class tomorrow

Him: are you sure you want to go?

Me: Lwandiso I don't know what to say. I hear everything you said and honestly, I hadn't notice that and that's not me saying that it doesn't happen, I'm just saying angikaze nginake. So, I don't want to fight and I don't know what to say

Him: say how you feel. We are just talking. We not fighting

Me: I haven't been someone's girlfriend for a long time. I haven't had someone fight my battles for me in ages so I'm still adjusting to all of this. I'm not perfect so I will make mistakes. All I ask is for you to be patient with me and if I do something you don't like, tell me. Let's guide each other. That's all I'm going to say

Him: ok babe. I understand. I love you like crazy and I'm not going anywhere

I blushed a little and he kissed my nose, then my cheek then finally softly and slowly he kissed my lips. Around 6 he walked me to campus because he wanted to spend more time with me. When I got to my room, my friends screamed.

Sedi: oh my gosh friendship. I missed you so much

Pali: and of course, you had to start at Lwandiso's place for welcome back sex.

Soso: lol you are such a freak Palesa. Damn. We are not like you and Mike

Sedi: friend he didn't give you sex? Wooooo he needs to be dumped. You guys have been apart for 6months and no sex?

Soso: lol this is my cue to leave. Baby I will call you later.

He kissed my cheek and gave me a hug. My friends refused for me to walk him out. I caught up with my girls and I had missed them. Of course, we would call and text but it wasn't the same.

Sedi: you missed Thabiso's braai

Me: askies friend but with my son being in hospital and my dad having his operation, I couldn't come back

Pali: one of the minions was in hospital and Atha was partying up a storm with Lerato

Me: Lerato? They are together now? Actually, don't tell me, I don't care

Pali: uhm yes.

Me: good for him. I just want him to stay away from me. Soso and I had a talk earlier about him and he isn't happy.

Sedi: I get where Soso is coming from. He is competing with a guy that you will have a bond with for the rest of your life. It can't be easy for him

Me: rest of my life? I've cut all bonds with Atha. He walked away from me and from his children. Him and I are done

\*

\*

Exams came and I didn't get to see my bae a lot. I was studying like crazy because I didn't want any subs and I wanted distinctions. This one night while I'm studying at the library, Atha walks in and sits in front of me. I continue with my work while pretending he is not there. Next thing he closes my book and I look at him

Atha: zikhiphani ngqawa?

Me: ufunani?

Him: asincokole fondin. Unjani?

Me: fokof

Him: lol uphi uChris Brown? Senohlukene?

Me: mxm

I picked up my books and as I walked towards the elevator, he blocked my way. Yho isdina somuntu. I speed dialed Soso's number. He answered but I didn't put my phone by my ear. I wanted him to hear this.

Me: Atha get out of my way.

Him: ndfuna ukuthetha nawe.

Me: well I don't want to hear anything you have to say.

Him: what do you see in that colored idiot of yours vele? I want us to get back together and be a family again. Me, you and the minions

I'm really starting to suspect that either Atha is on drugs or uyahlanya manje. No one puts me through everything he has put me through and then tells me to take him back. No one is that delusional. Then Lwandiso came up the ramp. He was calm and looked stress free. He walked up to us, gave me a hug and kissed my cheek.

Soso: uright baby?

Me: yeah, I'm fine

Soso: alright masambe kalok. Uggibile andithi?

Atha: actually, we not done. We were still talking

Soso: you will finish your conversation another day. My girl and I are leaving

He emphasized the "my girl" part and I let out a loud chuckle. As we walked away Atha pulled my arm. I don't even know when and how but Soso punched him in the face and he fell. I wanted to stop him but I felt like it was long over due and I should just let it happen. The walk to his car was a silent one but then again what do you say to the person that just punched your ex? He drove to McDonald's and got me food and my favorite ice cream. I said thank you and there was silence. When we got to res, he was calm.

Soso: are you ok?

Me: yeah

Him: are we ok?

I looked at him without answering him.

## Season 2

### Insert 25

Relationships are never easy but that also doesn't mean that they should be difficult all the time. Fights are good for a relationship but sometimes you have to know when the fights start being about the same thing over and over again that maybe its time to look at the relationship differently. My relationship with Lwandiso was no different than any other relationship, we have our ups and downs and of course we fight but that has never changed the way I feel about him. He is older than me so the sense of respect is automatic but we do get playful every once in a while.

My dad eventually woke up from his coma but he was still in the hospital as he hasn't fully recovered. We are all praying that he makes it out before my brother's wedding next month.

It was late November and the exams were over but I wasn't ready to go home yet. I missed my sons but I will be with them the whole holidays. My girls and I had our third night out in a row last night so when I woke up my head was pounding. I slowly removed myself from the bed, got ice cold water from the fridge and downed it. Hangovers are the worst thing in the world, why must we get punished for having a good time? I opened the windows and went to take a shower. The room wreaked of alcohol so opening windows was a must. I got dressed in black denim bum shorts, black crop top vest and Nike flip flops. I was tired, hungry and sick. I needed a cheese burger, chilly fries and ice-cold coke but ke I was almost out of petrol and very much broke. I called my brother

Nami: Baby sis

Me: that time I'm so far from being a baby

Him: you will always be my baby. You good?

Me: hungover but good

Him: hungover? You must come home ke if you are just still there for drinking all the time and Phiwe needs you for wedding preparations. Ubuya nini?

Me: weekend. I'll be there on Friday but I'm staying at your house. Home is depressing without dad



Him: hayi Lwandile, mom needs you

Me: haaibo Nami, since when am I the saver of the family now? Phiwe needs me, mom needs me. Haai kahleni bo.

Him: yho dude calm down, I was just saying nje. I know you are still upset about dad but you need to calm down.

Me: I'm not upset about anything. I will see you ngeweekend. The minions and I are staying at your place

I hung up and threw my phone on the bed. My brother and my mom had given up on dad waking up. I was the only person who believed he would be fine and now mom needs me. For what? She isn't the one that was in a coma. She must relax and stop playing the victim. I love my mom to death but sometimes she gets too much. I grabbed my wallet and phone and walked out with the intention of going to the student center then I remembered Enzo so I called him. I need my cheese burger

Enzo: bae

Me: buddy

Him: you good?

Me: I need a favor ntwana yami

Him: lol this is serious

Me: lol not even hey. I need a ride bae

Him: eish I'm hungover buddy and I don't feel like going anywhere

Me: I'm hungover too nje. I want a cheeseburger and your company

Him: ok fine. I will pick you up, drive you where you want to go then we will chill in my flat

Me: perfect

I waited for him and eventually he came. He looked like he had a rough night but he was still adorable shame

Me: uphi uTumi?

Him: her place I think. I wasn't out with her.

Me: we should have a double date. Umuntu wam ufuna ukukbona.

Him: lol umuntu wakho? Lol that sounds serious

We got to the mall and I bought our food while he waited in the car. I even got us pizza for later. While I waited for the food I called my man. He is in Cape Town for the weekend since he has a job interview there on Monday. The phone rang for a while before he answered

Soso: my other half

I smiled as I pictured him saying that.

Me: sthandwa sam. I miss you

Him: I was about to call you kalok you beat me to it

Me: how's cape town?

Him: its lonely without you here. You really should have come with me. Imagine being alone in such a beautiful place.

Me: beautiful places have beautiful people. Find a part time white blonde girlfriend there for the weekend

He laughed which also made me laugh

Him: undinika ivisa yokucheater ngok baby?

Me: lol yeah but only with a white girl. If its a black girl sizoxabana

Him: lol and I'm horny so I might just take you up on that. What are you doing today?

Me: just spending the day with Enzo.

I could sense that he was getting uncomfortable. He still gets jealous about Enzo since he hasn't met him and stuff which is his fault because Lwandiso is always busy with something. I got the food and headed to the car while I was still on the phone

Him: ok have fun.

Me: musa ukuba njalo baby

I gave the food to Enzo who placed it kwiback seat and drove off

Him: my love I don't want to fight with you when I'm so far away so let's drop this.  
Have fun with your friend, I mean that. I love you

Me: I love you too

I hung up and Enzo was smiling at me. Clearly, he had something to say.

Enzo: you are glowing and just so naturally happy. I really need to meet this guy.

Me: yeah you do before my relationship ends because of you

Him: me? ngenzeni mina manje?

I told him about Soso's jealousy and he understood shame. Clearly its something only a guy would understand. When we got to his flat, I helped him clean up a bit and we ate while watching nonsense on TV.

Me: you are coming to my brother's wedding, right?

Him: yeah. I'm going to be that side the whole holidays. Mahle will also be there

Me: great. Try not to sleep with my friend this time.

He choked on his drink and looked at me. I laughed

Me: yes, I know about it. Noma told me

Him: lol shit buddy yho I was drunk that night and Noma has ass for days

I burst into laughter. We spent the whole day together. I would text bae on WhatsApp every now and then, I didn't want him to feel left out or as if I'm cheating on him

Enzo: tell me about this guy of yours.

Me: what do you want to know?

Him: uyamthanda?

Me: I do love him. Yho a lot actually. He makes me happy and he has been there for me through the toughest times. He isn't perfect obviously but he is close enough

Him: you love him more than you loved Atha?

Me: definitely. When I acknowledged my feelings for him and gave us a try it felt like I was drowning all along and he was my breath of fresh air.

Him: wow and is the sex good?

I couldn't stop laughing. Enzo wants every base covered. That time Soso and I have only had sex once. I did say my boyfriend is always busy. Being an honors student isn't child's play so when we are together, we bond, talk and just cuddle and stuff

Me: yeah, the sex is good. Well I know from the one time we've had it.

Him: and you guys have been dating since?

Me: since August. It's almost 3 months

Him: but with everything that's happened, it makes sense. As long as you are happy and my babies are happy then its fine.

Around 6 he drove me back to campus and Sedi wasn't there. She left a note telling me she is spending the night at Thabiso's place and Pali is at Mike's place. So sadly, I was going to be alone. Ngafounela umunt' wam since I missed him but he didn't answer. I sent him a text

**To: Soso**

***I hope for your sake you are not busy with a white girl over there. I miss you boo.***

I watched a movie, then another one but still no call from Soso. After the third movie I dozed off only to be woken up by his call at 3am

Me: hmmm

Soso: ulele baby?

Me: obviously

Him: ndbone imissed call yakho

Me: and you only call back now

Him: askies baby. I was out and bendiyishiyile iphone.

He was out for hours in a place where he doesn't know anyone. I tried not to over think it but I'm a woman, over thinking happens automatically. Bavele baphela bonke ubthongo bami

Me: out? Out with who?

Him: some guys I met at the beach early. There were a few girls there too

Me: girls? Oh ok

Him: sukhweleta baby. I didn't do anything with anyone. I'm not even drunk

Me: but you didn't tell me you were going out.

Him: eish. Ndcela uxolo baby.

Me: Lwandiso I need to get back to sleep. Its late

Him: you can't sleep while you are mad at me

Me: I'm not mad.

Him: but you are not ok either

The thing about Soso is that he doesn't want us to ever go to bed mad at each other. He would rather have us stay up and talk the whole night until the problem is solved then sleep. Mina I was tired and I really wasn't angry with him, I just didn't understand why he didn't tell me he was going out

Me: Lwandiso let's sleep. I'm not mad at you.

Him: I'm sorry for not telling you. I didn't want it to look like I was throwing a tantrum over you being with Enzo. Ndiyakwazi kalok wena baby. Ubuzawcinga ukuba I'm doing it to spite you or something.

Me: ok love but next time just tell me

Him: ok Mrs Smith. Iyakthanda indoda yakho fondin

Me: lol nami ngiyayithanda.

We hung up and I went back to sleep. Baby needs to come back, the salt is going to kill me phela manje. He gave me a taste of something amazing and then took it back again. Its not fair. I want my sweets.

Monday evening Soso called me to pick him up from the airport and I didn't have petrol so Mike brought Soso's car to res and I went to pick bae up. He was in formal wear and I was drooling. That's how sexy he looked. We shared a long hug and that cologne...damn

Soso: I missed you

Me: I miss-

Before I could finish my sentence, his lips were on mine. Full on kiss and I was getting turned on right there at the airport. We got his luggage and he drove us to his place.

Me: aren't you hungry?

I was in the kitchen pouring juice and he was in his room changing. He didn't hear me because he didn't respond

Me: Lwandiso

I shouted this time

Him: baby

Me: aren't you hungry?

I didn't even hear him when he came to the kitchen, I just felt his arms around my waist and him planting soft kisses on my neck. I was losing my mind so I tried moving away but he pulled me closer. I turned around and faced him. He was without a shirt. Just wearing the formal pants and socks

## Season 2

### Insert 26

Me: uhm I asked if you are hungry

He looked at me in a flirty and seductive way but didn't respond to my question instead he picked me up and put me on the kitchen counter and kissed the living daylights out of me. The kiss was lustful and passionate. He put his hand under my dress and rubbed my queen over my panties. I was running my hands all over his naked skin. From the shoulders to the abs and neck. He put me down and the way I wanted him so badly, I was leading him to his room.

Soso: lol siyaphi ngoku?

Me: to your room. To finish what you've started

He pulled me back to his embrace and kissed my neck. Biting it a bit. Then he whispered in my ear

Him: I don't need a room or a bed to finish what I started.

He bent me over the kitchen counter and lifted up my dress. Mike and Jason walking in on us crossed my mind but I stopped caring about that when I felt my underwear being moved to the side and him entering me. With a condom on of course. We had the craziest sex in the kitchen. Over the counter, on the floor, on the counter and against the wall. When we were done, he picked me up and gently placed me on his bed and he laid next to me. My eyes were closed, not because I was asleep but because I was taking in everything that just took place. I've always thought the kind of sex we just had was the sex guys have with bitches nje they don't care about. What if I was just a sex object to Lwandiso. A person he can fuck however he wanted without caring

Soso: what's wrong?

I didn't respond. How was I going to put this to him in a way that won't make it sound like I'm doubting his love for me

Him: baby

I turned to face him and opened my eyes.

Me: why did we have sex like that?

Him: like what?

Me: in the kitchen, against the wall. Why didn't we have it like normal people who are in a relationship?

Him: I don't think I understand what you mean.

Me: you had sex with me like I'm some bitch you don't care about

He immediately sat up and I did so as well. He still had a confused look on his face

Him: so, you think I'm just using you for the sex?

Me: no. Well not exactly. Its just that I want to understand what just happened

Him: Lwandile I don't like predictable sex. I like trying different things. Keeping the spark alive, living on the wild side. It excites me and judging from how wet you were, it excites you as well. I care about you but I'd rather try every fantasy I have with you than go and cheat with someone else.

Me: I understand now. I just needed the clarification. That's all

He kissed my nose and smiled

Him: you worry too much. I love you. I care about you and I'm crazy about you. Now let's get dressed before you make me horny again and go make proper food.

We took a quick shower together, I gave him a bj while in the shower. Nam kumele ngibe spontaneous when it comes to this sex thing. I have to meet him half way. I wore his boxers, bra and his vest then started cooking while he watched TV.

Soso: shout if you need help

Me: I've got it

I made macaroni and mince topped with grated cheese. I also made a Greek salad just for control and dished up for us. Soso likes eating while sitting on the kitchen counter so that's where we ate our supper

Him: you are sleeping over, right?

Me: yeah and tomorrow we have lunch with Enzo and Tumi



Him: Tumi?

Me: Enzo's girlfriend

Him: oh ok. I know what you are doing

Me: lol I don't know what you are talking about

Him: lol ucinga ukuba ndiyakhweleta ngalefriendship yakho noEnzo and I'm really not jealous.

Me: I still want you guys to meet either way.

After supper we watched movies on TV and later the other Smith boys and their girls joined us. They dished up for themselves and we had a night in as couples

Mike: we are all going to lawedding yakwaLwa andithi?

Mel: I don't understand anything you just said

Mike: Jay uzayirhumshela icherry yakho ngqawa. Andinalo ixesha lokurhumusha mna

We all laughed because Mike was being unfair on Mel. Poor girl doesn't understand Xhosa and he wasn't trying to accommodate her

Jay: babe he just asked if we are all going to the wedding at Lwa's house

Mel: oh ok

Soso: I know I'll definitely be there.

He kissed my cheek and I blushed

Jay: wena Soso you make the rest of us look like bad boyfriends ngoku. Busy kissing your girlfriend here

Soso: lol phuza icherry yakho bruh and leave me alone

At midnight we went our separate ways. Bae and I had another round then slept.

Next day was the lunch with Enzo and Tumi. We took a shower and we stopped at res so I could change. I wore blue boyfriend jeans, white Adidas superstar, a white loose top and tied my hair into a messy bun. I applied light makeup, put on my purple

lipstick, sprayed my perfume, grabbed my bag and my phone. I checked myself in the mirror and I was flaming. All this time Soso is busy on my laptop

Me: asambe

He looked up at me and smiled to himself.

Him: you look beautiful.

I blushed and we left. We were having lunch at Euro and they were already waiting for us. I hugged my buddy then I hugged Tumi. Bae hugged Tumi and shook hands with Enzo. I did the intros and everyone got along with everyone. It was a chilled lunch, laughter here and there because no one can be in Soso's presence and not laugh. Ngabe something is seriously wrong with you. After lunch we watched a movie together. That part wasn't planned. It was a fun day all in all.

Soso: it was nice to finally meet you bruh. You are lucky to have a friend like Lwa. She is amazing

Enzo: I'm glad I met you as well. Yeah, she is pretty awesome. Take care of her

Me: lol keep going guys, I'm loving all the compliments

Everyone laughed and we went our separate ways

Me: so, what did you think?

Soso: ngumjita ogrand uEnzo. I like him. He cares about you

Me: and you see that you had nothing to worry about

Him: lol bendingenaworry fondin. What do you want to do now? Should we go to my place or do you still want something.

Me: let's go to your place. I'm tired so I need a nap.

At his place I threw myself on the couch and put my legs on him. Bengikhathele okwangempela but I wasn't sleepy. I played on my phone while he massaged my feet. His phone rang and he got up to take the call in the kitchen because the TV was too loud and the remote was MIA. When his call ended he came back and sat next to me

Soso: baby

Me: hmmm

I was still playing on my phone and he took it so he could have my full attention.

Him: I have to go to Jo'burg ngomso

He just got back from cape town and now he is whisking away to Jo'burg. That time its my last week before going home

Me: what's going on in Jo'burg now?

Him: I have another interview on Friday

Me: oh ok. Buyisa iphone yam

Him: Lwa come on. You know I have to go to these interviews so I know that I'm sorted for next year

Me: I know. I'm not sulking

Him: it sounds like you are

Me: well I'm not. When will you come back? Because I'm leaving on Saturday

Him: I'm coming back on Friday. Please don't be mad

Me: Lwandiso Shaun Smith, I'm not mad. Let's go get you packed.

I helped him pack and he took me back to res. My girls and I cooked and ate in Pali's room. Her roommate was gone. Well most people have gone home for the holidays anyway

Sedi: the wedding is on the 18th right?

Me: yeah. You are still coming right?

Sedi: of course. My bae and I will be there

Pali: I have an idea guys. Let's save money this December so that after the wedding we go to Mike's house for a week. All of us as couples. Their parents will be overseas anyway. Lwa your other girls can come too

Sedi: have you spoken to Mike about it?

Pali: yeah and he is fine with it

Me: sounds like a great idea except that I have kids. Who is going to watch them while I'm on holiday?

Sedi: bring them with. They are not babies anymore. The minions are almost 2 years old and they sort of can speak. They need the holiday as well

Me: yho I will get back to you guys but I want to go. We need it and besides you guys have your degrees now so a lot must be celebrated

We spoke throughout the night and in the morning, I had to drive Soso to the airport. I was so tired but I had agreed so I couldn't drop him. He drove there and I told him about Pali's idea and my predicament with regards to the twins

Soso: bring them with. I'd love to spend a week with you and them.

Me: are you sure?

Him: yeah, I'm sure and its not like you can take them to Athandwe anyway

Time for him to check in came and we hugged for a long time

Him: I love you

Me: I love you too.

I drove back to campus and went back to bed. It was still quite early.

Saturday came and I was finally going home. Mom had sent me petrol money so that was covered. I wasn't that sad about leaving because I was seeing bae and my girls again in 2 weeks. We said our goodbyes and I drove home. The drive was long and tiring but I got to Nami's place before sunset. Alwande came running to me the moment I walked in through the door

Lwande: Yanti

She gave me a big hug and I picked her up

Me: unjani princess?

Her: fine. Come see dad

She pulled my hand to the lounge where her dad was watching rugby

Me: your daughter speaks too much English.

Nami: I've been saying that. She knows more English than she does Zulu

Me: but it will be good for her. I want to rest a bit before I fetch my sons

Him: you were serious about not staying at home?

Me: serious as a heart attack

Him: that's going to break mom

Me: she will be fine. Actually, let's go see dad at 7 then fetch my boys.

Him: ok.

I made myself a sandwich and juice and ate in the kitchen while Alwande told me about her school and how much she misses Qhawe and Loyiso. After eating I took a short nap and woke up when it was time for the hospital visit. My dad looked better than the last time I saw him. He was happy to see me

Me: bathi uzophuma nini lana?

Dad: in a week

Me: that's great. I've missed you.

Him: I've missed you too my little princess.

My mom walked in as I was hugging my dad

Mom: Lwandile ufike nini?

Me: a few hours ago. I'm staying at Nami's place

## Season 2

### Insert 27

My mom tried guilt tripping me into staying at home with her but I refused. It got to a point whereby my dad told her to let me be. Soon Nami and I left the hospital to pick up my sons. I opened the nursery room and found my babies being dressed by Andiswa. The older they got the more they looked like Atha and Siviwe. They were iphotocopy yabo and it annoyed me so much. Andiswa packed their bags while I gathered their food and toys.

Me: asambe guys. Sis Andiswa ngizokubona ksasa

Andi: alright sisi

I put the boys in their car seats and Nami drove off. At his place Alwande was watching cartoons with her mom and the boys ran to her while I put their things in the room we were using. I went back to the lounge to properly greet Phiwe

Phiwe: awunqabe Lwa. Yho andisakwazi

Me: lol blame school sis. So how are the wedding preparations coming along? You excited?

Her: they are coming along ok hey. I'm beyond excited. I can't wait. We are going out tomorrow. I hope you know that

Nami: with the kids I hope

Phiwe: nah babe, you and Landile are parenting.

Me: let me call Lolz and see if she is available. I don't trust Nami and Laa

Nami: lol oh wow sis

I called Lolz and she was available as long as Andile won't be there. They haven't spoken much since their breakup. After supper I went to bed. The boys were still up but Nami promised he would bring them to me when they fall asleep. Bae called as my eyes were shutting

Me: Smith

Soso: lol yho suphendula iphone like udikiwe fondin

Me: lol I'm tired babe

Him: so that's why you didn't call?

Me: it slipped my mind.

Him: uyile ukobona utatakho?

Me: yeah. He will be discharged next week

Him: that's great babe. Uright wena?

Me: yeah. I will call you in the morning baby

Him: alright. Goodnight

I hung up and slept. When I woke up my boys were on the bed with me. I kissed their little faces and went to the bathroom to wash my face and brushed my teeth. It was still early so no one was up. I went on WhatsApp and texted my girls. They were not up either since there was only one tick on their texts. Soso must have seen my online status because he called immediately

Me: Baby wam

Soso: why are you up so early?

Me: I ran out of sleep. Wena?

Him: ndiyahamba ngo10 so I need to pack. I'm going home

Me: ohja konje you did say. Nihamba nonke?

Him: ewe baby. Ndizakfounela xa sendisuka.

Me: alright. I love you

Him: idraw fondin

Yho haaiké I burst out laughing. Soso is so crazy at times. I was laughing so much that Qhawe woke up. I hung up and attended to him

Q: ncamile mama

Me: uchamile?

Q: ewe

I changed his diaper and we went to the lounge. He will tell me when he is hungry. We found Phiwe making soft porridge and Alwande watching cartoons. Qhawe sat with Lwande while I helped Phiwe in the kitchen

Phiwe: uyayaz ukuba ndizokbuza ngaloguy wakho so just spill it.

I smiled. Every time I'm asked about Lwandiso, the smile just automatically appears on my face. It's magical actually

Me: lol ask away sis.

Her: how old is he?

Me: lol he is 22. Uzombona at the wedding. He will be there

Her: and Atha?

Yavela yashintsha imood yami ngaba sour. Everything about Athandwe Dlamini annoys me.

Me: mxm what about that idiot?

Her: haaibo Lwa are you really done with him? After everything you guys have been through. He is still their father

As she said this Loyiso walked into the kitchen. I picked him up and put him on the counter

Loy: mama ambile

Me: Linda kancane boy. Uzodla soon

Him: manzi

Me: umanzi noma ufuna amanzi?

The confusion with the twins and how they speak becomes a struggle at times. I assumed he meant he was wet so I picked him up and walked but he stopped me

Loy: haai mama. Manzi

I poured water into his sippy cup and gave it to him then I put him with his cousin and brother. Phiwe and I continued with our talk until the porridge was cooled. I fed Q, she fed Loy and Nami fed Lwande. We let Nami bath the kids while we got ready. I



needed to do my hair but I figured it would be a waste of money to do it now and again for the wedding. My brother has been helping me financially with the boys so Atha and his family can go swim with the sharks. I wore a short grey dress, an oversized black and white long shirt and black shoes. I let my hair hang loose and I wore a black baseball cap. I kept it natural so only my lip balm was on my lips. I dressed the boys and Phiwe and I set off for our date. We went to the spa to get our massages and waxes. It was painful but worth it. After the spa treatment, we went for lunch at a traditional food restaurant. I've been craving samp and tripe for weeks now. Our drinks came and we chatted while waiting for the food.

Me: are your parents coming to the wedding?

Phiwe: I didn't invite them

I was surprised but then again, they did kick her out when she was pregnant and never spoke to her ever since

Me: I think you should invite them. Let it be their decision not to come. Let the regret be on them and not on you

Her: you could be right. I will see. Ndikxelele ukuba ndibone uAwiwe the other day? Ndambulisa and she straight up ignored me. Andaz nokuba ndamenza ntoni mna because nguLandile ongamfuniyo

Me: nami ngambona in June kubo and she gave me attitude. Anginandaba ke mina so I let her be.

After lunch we went to the designer and I tried on my bride's maid dress and it required a few alterations here and there but otherwise it was gorgeous. There were even little suits for my minions. Now I was more than excited for this wedding. We needed a little joy in our lives after the hectic year we've had.

\*

\*

## **DAY BEFORE THE WEDDING**

One of the busiest days ever. I had to go back home with Phiwe since the guys were staying at their house. My friends had a guest house booked so they were all staying

there and by all, I mean, Sedi, Pali, Mike, Jay and Soso. The maid of honour and I were basically the errand people. We had to double check if everything was ready. Phiwe's parents were going to be at the wedding with the rest of her family which I thought was a good thing.

I had just got back from checking what time the decor, catering and cake will arrive tomorrow when my mom called me to the kitchen

Mom: your kids are running around all over the place. Bazolima so I suggest to avoid that, you take them kwaAtha or you make a plan until tomorrow.

Me: I'm done with my errands for the day. Ndizohamba nabo

I went to the room Phiwe was in. She wasn't allowed to come out until the wedding day

Me: I've done everything that I needed to do and all is in order

Phiwe: ok thank you so much. You are such a life saver

Me: lol anytime. I'm going to leave but I'll be back later. I want to check on my friends from school and get the boys out of the house

Her: lol and see your boo

I just laughed and took my kids to the guesthouse. I found everyone in the pool area. It was that hot and I was tempted to just jump in as well

Sedi: the minions are here.

She got out the pool and picked Qhawe up. I looked around but I didn't see my bae anywhere

Mike: lomuntu omkhangelayo akekho la

Me: where is he?

Mike: andmaz. Simshiye ePE.

Mike has time for jokes. I almost believed him until I smelt baby's cologne and felt his arms on me waist.

Soso: hey

I smiled and just wrapped my arms around him. He kissed my forehead and I left go. He picked Loy up and they started talking about nonsense. The bond Soso has with Loy is one of a kind. You could swear he was his father. He hasn't had much of a bonding moment with Qhawe but they get along.

Loy: mama buka

He was showing me Soso's tattoo. I didn't even know he got a tattoo. It was kinda cool even though I didn't understand what it meant. Mike was busy taking pics of us and we were just ignoring him.

Me: when did you get a tattoo?

Soso: last week sometime. You like it?

Me: yeah, its sexy

Him: don't say such words around my son.

That caught me by surprise. He actually referred to Loyiso as his son. I was happy that he considered him his son

Me: lol your son?

Him: ewe yintwana yam le. Mxelele boy

Loy: yehlisa tata.

Yho angisazi ke mina when people have started a father and son relationship that I'm not aware off. Soso put him down and he ran to Sedi and Pali

Me: guys please keep them away from the pool and keep your eyes on them at all times. They run around too much.

I turned to bae who led me into the house

Jay: use a condom, guys

Everyone burst into laughter and we gave him the middle finger simultaneously. We got to his room and he greeted me properly. With just a kiss of course.

Soso: bendikukhumbule sthandwa sam

Me: I missed you too babe

Him: well I have news

Me: good or bad?

Him: I don't know yaz. Uzandixelela wena ukuba zindaba ezinjani ezi

Me: ok I'm listening

Him: I got the cape town job and I got the Jo'burg job but obviously I have to choose one

Me: that's amazing babe. I'm so proud of you

I pecked his lips but I was curious as to which job he is going to take

Him: thanks baby. The cape town job pays more than the Jo'burg job but cape town is too far so I don't know which one to take and they want answers by next week Friday.

Me: yho this is a tough situation. Go with your gut feeling sthandwa sam. Don't let anything influence your decision. Not money and not love. Just take the job you feel will be suitable for Lwandiso

Him: so, you won't be mad with either options?

Me: nope. We will make it work either way

I didn't really believe that but I didn't want to influence his decision. Whatever he chooses has to come from him. We spoke for a while until we heard a knock on the door. Soso went to open and Sedi walked in with Loyiso

Soso: he wants his mother?

Sedi: nope. He wants you. Qhawe is still playing in the pool with Mike. This one fears the pool

Me: please don't let Mike drown my son. Loy woza kumama

Loy: hayi mama. Funa tata

Soso picked him up and put him on the bed between us.

Me: yazi uzokhala lo mase kumele sihambe

Soso: if he cries then you will leave him and I will bring him later.

## Season 2

### Insert 28

The day of the wedding came and it was beautiful. The vows were so sweet and the kids looked all sorts of adorable. After the church service, we went to the lodge for the reception. I wasn't about the life of sitting at the main table with the other bride's maids so I sat with all my friends until it was time for the dances. I was partnered up with Landile so that's who I shared my dance with.

Laa: have I told you how beautiful you look today?

Me: lol nope you haven't

Him: well you look amazing

Me: thank you. So, who is your date?

Him: uwena nje. I wasn't going to bring another woman ukhona wena

I was laughing like crazy until the photographer asked to take a pic. The pose he made us do made it look like kade sajola noLandile. I couldn't do anything about it ke nami. After the dance I went back to bae and our friends. He had the twins on his lap and the conversation looked interesting. I sat down and gave them kisses

Soso: ngubani lamjita?

Me: which one?

Him: the one you were dancing with?

Me: oh, that's Landile. Enzo's older brother and my brother's best friend

Him: hmmmmm

Me: lol and now?

Him: nothing.

The photographer took pics of Soso and oQhawe, me and my sons and all of us.

Loy: thatha tata

Soso picked him and went outside with him. I joined my friends at the table

Jay: you know he is pissed right?

Me: over what now?

Jay: that dance.

Enzo: yeah buddy that dance and that pose was too intimate

Me: lol buddy that's your brother

Enzo: and you know he is in love with you

Mike: that guy is in love with you? uSoso uyayazi na lonto?

Me: no, he doesn't and I would like to keep it that way. I don't want him to get insecure over something so stupid.

Jay: uphi yena ngoku?

Me: he went out with Loyiso. They are outside.

Qhawe was sitting on Mike's lap and he kept looking at him and then at Jay.

Bayafana abafana bakwaSmith so ingane yami ibiconfused shame

Q: mama

Me: ya boy

Q: tata lo.

We all broke into laughter and yena ebengazi ukuthi kuhlekwani

Me: hayi Qhawe lol aksiye utatakho lo

Q: lo

He pointed at Jason and again I said no then he started crying. Clearly because he thought I was lying to him. I picked him up and looked for his so-called new father.

He was sitting outside taking selfies with Loyiso

Me: why are you guys sitting here.

Soso: I just needed a breather

Me: are you ok?

Him: sizawthetha later.

Me: alright but ngenani because this one is crying. Busy confusing you with your cousins

Him: lol mlethe

He picked both of them up and walked in behind me. He was offish but at least I knew why even though he wasn't the one who told me. The rest of the night went on well. The minions fell asleep so I had to take the home. Soso offered to take me home

Soso: spend the night with me

Me: and what about them?

Him: bring them too. We won't have sex. I just want to spend the night with you

I agreed and packed an overnight bag for us. We were going to be going back to Nami's house the next day anyway. We got to the guesthouse and I placed their mattresses on the floor ngaba lalisa.

Me: I'm going to take a shower, wanna join me?

He smiled faintly and started stripping, I did the same. We had a make out session in the shower but his mind was still distracted. I wore my summer pyjamas and we went to chill by the pool area. It was hot in the house anyway.

Me: baby

Him: Lwandile

Me: what's wrong?

Him: andikhweleti nhe but I didn't like the way that guy was holding you when you guys were dancing. Ndiyaqonda ukuba you had to dance with him and umqhelile but there was just something about it that made me uncomfortable.

Me: I thought as much. Especially because ebesengtshelile uJason ukuthi that's why you were offish. Landile is in love with me. He has been for a long time but he knows I'm not interested in him so he doesn't annoy me with his feelings. I take him as a brother

Soso: does he know that you have a man? And that your man was present at the wedding?

I looked down because honestly the topic didn't come up. I couldn't just tell him out of the blue that my man is here at the wedding. It would be like I'm rubbing my relationship in his face and I'm not like that

Soso: I'll take that as a no. Anyway, I'm going to check on my sons.

He got up and left me outside. The rest of the people came back with alcohol. Besibaningi nathi and I was sure the boys would wake up. It was Palesa, Lesedi, Tumi, Noma, Lolo, Mike, Jason and Enzo plus Soso and I.

Lolz: bendingazi ukuba ulapha chomi. Uphi uSoso?

Me: checking on the minions

Nomz: the minions are here? You guys are crazy. You can't have kids here while we are drinking.

Me: bengizobasaphi ke?

I was getting annoyed because firstly my boyfriend is mad at me and now my friend is busy telling me nonsense. Enzo pulled me into the house

Enzo: calm down. What's going on?

Me: nothing. Ngiright

Him: no, you are not. uNoma is right. The minions can't be here. Mahle is at Laa's flat. We can take them there and she can watch them for the night. Balele vele

Me: ok let me talk to Soso then I will get back to you

I found Soso on the bed but he wasn't asleep. I got on the bed next to him

Me: I thought you were just checking up on them

Soso: I still am. Niyagxola and I'm just making sure they don't wake up.

Me: Enzo suggested that I take them to his sister to watch them for the night because they want to drink and obviously it will get loud. I don't want the boys around people that are drinking



Him: where is his sister?

Me: at his brother's flat

He sat up and gave me the "are you serious look?"

Me: Landile is not there.

Him: its fine. Its a good idea anyway

Me: uzohamba noEnzo ke because I'm not going there

Him: why not?

Me: I'm not added petrol to this fight we are having right now

Him: we are not fight-

Me: we will continue this later

He took the bag and bahamba noEnzo. I poured myself a glass of wine and joined the guys. We got proper drunk. Naye ke uSoso joined us.

Me: uyephi uThabiso?

Sedi: Atha fetched him fro-

Me: yho haai ke leave it at that.

We drank until the sun came up. I was already sobering up because I still have kids to pick up so as everyone was getting ready to sleep, I was getting ready to take a shower and leave. Soso showered after me and we went to pick up the boys. Laa was there now so this was awkward. He opened for us and the minions were already up

Me: morning guys

Them: morning

Me: Laa, this is my boyfriend, Lwandiso. Baby this is Landile

Laa: sho bruh

Soso: sho sho bruh

Me: Mahle sthandwa sam thank you so much. I hope they were not too much trouble

Mahle: not at all.

I picked up Loy and Soso picked Qhawe up and we left.

Q: tata

Soso: ya boy

Q: buka mina

He flexed his arm because Soso's arm was flexing. I just laughed at him and put them in their car seats

Soso: where to?

Me: home

He drove us home and the house was less buzzy now. Lwande was there with my parents and my little brother

Soso: molweni

Everyone greeted back with smiles. Phela my parents think Soso is the best thing since sliced bread just because he has 2 degrees.

Me: uzohlala nobani uAlwande? Since oPhiwe are on honeymoon until Christmas

Mom: bengicabanga ukubiza uAndiswa and pay her double.

Me: that's great. Especially since I'm going away for the week.

Dad: ubuye before Christmas

Me: lol ngizobuya next weekend baba

Mom: uhamba nini pho?

Me: tonight. We are just going to PE

Mom: ohk

Me: KK ngicela ungigadela bona. I will be back later. Ngabo 3 kanje

KK: unamalini?

Me: lol haw KK these are your nephews ntwana.

I left the twins at home and when we got to the guest house all I wanted to do was sleep. Ngiyamazi ke uSoso and not wanting to sleep until a problem has been talked about and solved

Soso: what does he do?

Me: he is a lawyer. Look, Lwandiso sthandwa sam you have nothing to worry about when it comes to any guy. I love you and only you. Anyone else that could be in love with me is wasting their time. Trust me

Him: I do trust you, its them that I don't trust.

Yho hayi mina I give up manje and my eyes were failing me

Him: I just don't want to get hurt baby. That's all

Me: you worry too much. Let's sleep. Ngiyakuthanda.

I didn't wait for a reply because I passed out the minute those words escaped my mouth. I slept until I was woken up from noise which was coming from outside. I washed my face and rinsed my mouth. Soso was already outside so I joined everyone

Mike: so what time are we leaving?

Soso: let's leave around 6.

Sedi: are the minions still coming with?

Me: nah. I'm leaving them

Pali: awesome.

Nomz: Syanda doesn't want to come along so I'm manless.

Lolz: join the club

Jay: I'll accommodate you ladies. With pleasure

Typical Jason. We had a little braai then I went home to pack. Then I left a message with the whole family that no one from Atha's family is allowed to come near the minions. Wafika ke "utata" wabo and they just ran to him. They played soccer outside for a while and then we said our goodbyes. Wakhala uLoyiso to the extent

that he was rolling around on the floor and u just couldn't leave him like that. I tried picking him up and he refused. Wamthatha uSoso and carried him until he fell asleep. Qhawe was passed out long before his brother started throwing tantrums. Soso placed Loy on his bed and we left.

Soso: intwana yam nyan le

Me: uyatefa uLoyiso. He has always been that way.

Him: ngumtana kalok baby. Let him be.

We left at 6 as agreed upon. 4 cars, 11 of us. Enzo, Tumi and Lolz, Mike, Pali and Nomz, Sedi and Thabiso and Soso, Jay and I. Sashaya iconvoy heading to ihome town kabae. I fell asleep along the way and woke up when we got to their house. Whatever Mike's parents do for a living, they do it very well. Their house was huge and beautiful. Top billing worthy house. We settled in our rooms and bae switched the air con on so we can cuddle.

Soso: khawuthi inumber yentwana yakowenu

Me: KK? ufunani kuKK

Him: kalok ndfuna uthetha noLoy noQ

Me: I'll just video call him.

I video called KK and luckily the minions were still awake.

## Season 2

### Insert 29

The stay in PE was quite fun. We didn't go out a lot because the weather was gloomy all week and everyone wanted to stay in bed with their person. So, on Wednesday I woke up before Soso did and I was starving. I washed my face and headed to the kitchen. Luckily, I was the only one up so I just made breakfast for everyone and only dished up for myself. Lolo woke up as I was eating, naye ke she helped herself and we ate outside on the patio

Me: chomam uright?

Lolz: yeah, I'm fine. Ndifounele nguChris this morning

Me: what does he want?

Her: ufuna sithethe wethu. Kalok mna naye asizange sathetha about me leaving and stuff

Me: manje uzoya kuye?

Her: andaz. Ndisacinga ngayo lewei

Me: alright.

We ate our breakfast in peace and quiet. Just looking at the gorgeous yet gloomy view. The rest of squad woke up and breakfast time was crazy and messy

Tumi: I think we need to get out of the house today and see this place

Thabiso: I'm with Tumi on that one.

Pali: and we want to shop

Shopping would be awesome and so would sight seeing. We agreed that we will all be ready at 12. The guys washed the dishes while the rest of us showered. I had just gotten out the shower when the door opened and Lwandiso walked in

Soso: I want to go for a jog. I will see you when I get back.

You know when the weather says stay in bed and do naughty things, that's how it was outside and here is Soso wanting to go jog.

Me: ok babe

I dropped the towel on purpose and began moisturizing my body. The person obethe he is going jogging was the same person who now had his hands wrapped around my body. I turned to face him and he had the biggest boner ever

Me: lol go jogging babe

Him: not until I get a taste of this.

We had 2 rounds and he went jogging while I took a second quick shower. I dressed warmly then went to chill in front of the TV with Tumi since she was already dressed

Tumi: don't you miss your sons?

Me: I do. A lot actually but I will be with them in a couple of days

Her: can I ask you something? You don't have to answer if you feel like I'm crossing the line

Ok this sounded serious. I sat up on the couch and turned to face her

Her: how long have you and Soso been dating?

Me: it hasn't been that long. Almost 4 months now

Her: and your kids already call him dad?

Ok now she was crossing the line. What happens in my relationship is my business and I don't even know her well enough to even discuss my relationship with her

Me: listen you might be Enzo's girlfriend and all that but that doesn't automatically make us friends so I'm not going to discuss my relationship with you

Her: I understand that you don't consider me your friend but this concern was raised by the people you consider your friends

Me: askies? So, you and my friends have been discussing me behind my back?

Wow

Her: not discussing you but they were voicing out their concerns

Me: no. You guys were gossiping.

I got up and went to the room. I'm not even going out with them anymore. I have no room for backstabbers in my life. I changed into sweatpants and a hoodie then got back in bed. Soso was still not back from his jog which was a good thing considering how pissed off I was. I played with my phone, checked my social media and other things. When Soso returned I was starting to fall asleep

Soso: I'm going to shower and then we can go. Seems like everyone is just waiting for us

Me: you can go but I'm not going anywhere

He came and sat down next to me. I didn't even bother turning around

Him: and now? What did I miss?

Me: nothing. Shower and get ready

He raised his hands in defeat and took his shower. I was missing my sons so badly but I didn't have enough data for video calling. Ngathatha iphone kaLwandiso to call and I noticed he had a WhatsApp text. I was tempted to open it but I left it and called my little brother. It looked like they were playing soccer at the park.

Me: nikuphi?

KK: the park. Uyabona nawe

Me: and how did you get there?

Him: silethwe ubhut' Landile. His hot sister is here too

Me: lol what do you know about hot people?

Him: I'm 15 sis so I know. I'm going to get her number

Me: lol she is older than you. Anyway, go to the twins. I want to talk to them

The moment Loyiso saw me, he jumped up and down

Loy: Wawe mama lo

Qhawe also came running. They almost broke KK's phone because bayaphapha

Q: mama lo tata lo

I turned around and saw Soso behind me. I didn't even hear him come out the shower

Me: nidlile?

Them: ewe. Buka

They lifted up their t-shirts to show me their tummies.

Soso: lol nihluthi nyan.

We spoke about nonsense and eventually I had to end the call

Me: Mommy loves you

Them: avu mama.

Soso: nam I love you

Them: avu tata

I hung up and gave Soso his phone.

Me: you have a text

Him: did you check it?

Me: its not my phone so no.

Him: I don't have anything to hide so you can check my phone whenever.

Me: I'm not used to doing that

Him: yiqhele lewei baby. Transparency is key. I check your phone all the time. Well not in a spying way but if a text comes in while I'm busy on it, I open it

Me: why?

Him: why not?

I didn't respond, instead I just took my phone and played games on it. He got dressed in denim shorts and a red golf T-shirt then he threw himself on the bed next to me

Him: you know I'm not going to leave until you tell me what's wrong, right?



Me: people are waiting for you. Its rude to make people wait. Go. We will talk later.

Him: hmmm ok

He kissed my forehead, put sneakers on and left. My mood was really down, not because I missed my sons but because of the conversation I had with Tumi. If my friends felt like Soso and I are moving too fast, why didn't they just tell me? Why discuss me behind my back? I took a nap but when I woke up, I was no longer alone. Big beautiful brown eyes were looking at me

Me: why are you back?

Soso: please tell me what happened between you and Tumi

Me: so, she told you?

Him: she didn't tell me. I was asking everyone and she looked like the guilty one but she wouldn't tell me anything.

His voice was soft and mellow. It was as if he was talking to a child but it was calming though.

Me: do you think we are moving too fast?

Him: in what way?

Me: with regards to the twins. Them thinking you are their dad and stuff

Him: is that what Tumi said?

Me: leave Tumi. I want to hear it from you.

Him: yeah it could look like we are moving too fast but I like that they think of me as their dad. I love you and I love them. The concern from your friends could be that we all don't know whether you and I are going to last until marriage and if we don't, it would cause a lot of confusion for the twins.

Me: then why couldn't they just tell me? Why discuss me behind my back?

Him: you'd have to ask them about that but I really think the concern came from a good place.

Me: maybe

Him: grab a blankie, I want to take you somewhere.

He took me to the roof top of the house and the view was spectacular. It was almost sunset so we stayed up there until the sun went down. It felt good to just be alone with him. Who knows when things will change and we won't be this happy.

Me: this is beautiful baby

He kissed the bridge of my nose then my lips and just held me in his arms.

Him: I love you

Me: I love you too.

The rest of the people came back and we had a braai. I was still that person who locked herself in the room the whole day. As much as Soso made me see where the concern had come from, I still say they should have approached me and be straightforward. Lolz and Nomz eventually forced me to open the door for them. They sat on my bed and I locked the door again

Nomz: ok out with it. What's going on?

Me: you guys are talking about me when I'm not around?

Lolz: woaw hold up, is this about the minions calling Soso dad?

Me: there is more apart from that?

Nomz: calm the fuck down Lwa. You are acting like we were gossiping about you. We were still going to tell you about it. Ukuthi usuke waphapha uTumi. It was her that brought that up anyway and Enzo told her to stop talking about you ungekho.

Lolz: exactly. So, you locking yourself up in here isn't going to change anything. There is meat outside. Let's go.

Me: I don't feel li-

Nomz: I don't care. Asambe

They dragged me outside and obviously Mike had a joke up his sleeve

Mike: I thought you left yaz

Me: lol and leave you behind? Never

Soso: hai hai can I not be disrespected ndikhona?

Mike: lol I guess its not the right time to tell you that your son called me dad then.

Soso: lol don't bring my boy into this

Tumi: so, Mike you think its normal?

Mike: uthetha ngantoni?

Tumi: those aren't Soso's kids though and you guys go on like they are his

Jay: how long have you known Lwa?

Tumi: not long

Jay: then its best you stay out of her business if you want to stay in this circle. Askies Enzo bruh but I had to

Enzo: its chilled bruh. It was about to jump on that wagon too.

Tumi got pissed ke yena and she stormed out. We all looked at Enzo hoping he was going to follow her and he didn't. He just sat there and enjoyed his booze.

Angizingeni ke mina, I didn't say anything to anyone.

On Friday we left. Things were still sour between Tumi and everyone. I'm sure Enzo told her shit when they got to their room. When I got home I left my bag and Soso wanted to go out with the twins. We took them to the park and let them play on the swings. As we were playing I saw Atha's car park a distance from us. Luckily it wasn't him, it was Siviwe. He approached us and greeted. We shared a hug

Siv: ndcela uthetha nawe Lwa

I moved aside and we sat on the other swings

Him: unjan?

Me: I'm good and you?

Him: ndright. What's going on? Wena noAtha.

Me: have you asked him?

Him: akafuni uthetha nam. Or anyone actually. Umakhulu wanted to see the twins and Atha refused. Waxelela umakhulu ukuba alibale ngabo.

Me: oh wow. Well he disowned them. He said they aren't his anymore. He doesn't pay the nanny or buy the twins food or anything.

Him: but fondin why ungathethanga nathi? We would have helped

## Season 2

### Insert 30

Siviwe was right. I could have gone to his family for help but nam nginawo umndeni and abangilahlanga just because ngamitha. That was the point I wanted to prove by not going to his family for help.

Me: I know bruh but I had to stand on my own. Atha wasn't my world, my life goes on after him

Siv: I can see that

He looked over at Lwandiso who was running around with the twins. I looked at them as well and smiled

Me: its nothing personal to you or your family. Ngizofika one of these days ngizochazela umakhulu about everything

Siv: you really should. Anyway, I was just passing by nam. I will see you around. I truly hope you and Atha can get to a point of understanding when it comes to these boys.

We shared a hug again, he left and I went back to my boys. I kissed Soso's cheek

Me: I will explain later

Soso: you don't have to

He wasn't mad, I don't even know why I expected him to be mad. But then again Soso can be unpredictable at times. His phone rang and he excused himself. I played with the minions and its hard to believe that they are so grown now. There is nothing in this world I wouldn't do for these boys. Soso returned and he was distracted but I didn't ask. A few minutes later we went to drop off the boys. Loyiso was bribed with sweets so he wouldn't cry. He is really attached to Soso and I love how much they get along. Phela Loyiso used to be that kid that only wants his mom and no one else. Soso said his goodbyes and I walked him out. We sat in the car for a while

Soso: I'm taking the Jo'burg job

Me: didn't you say that's the one that pays less?

Him: it is but it has its perks nayo. That's what the call at the park was about

Me: oh ok. So, what does this mean for us?

Him: what do you mean? Nothing is going to separate us. Especially not something as stupid as distance

Me: are you sure?

He pecked my lips and that developed into a full-blown kiss. Slow and meaningful

Him: ndiyakthanda Lwa. I will always love you

Me: nami ngiyakthanda.

Him: I could see ukuba lancoko yakho nalamjita was serious and I'm sure he is Atha's brother

Me: cousin and the talk was serious

Him: I'm not going to freak out over every guy you talk to. Yes, I do get a little insecure at times but I'm not the controlling type so you shouldn't feel a need to explain everything. I trust you. I've told you this before

Me: Atha's family, well his grandmother wanted to see the twins and Atha told her to forget about them. So manje mina angaz what I'm supposed to do. Do I take them to see the family or should I keep them away? If their dad doesn't want them, its going to hurt them to keep going where they are not wanted and I never want my sons to get hurt. Ever

Him: I think you should talk to your parents about this. Its about time you let them in on what's going on with regards to the twins. Ndiyaqonda ukuba ufuna ukuzenzela wena yonkinto but there is no harm in asking for a bit of help.

Me: yeah you could be right. You need to get going before it gets too late. I don't like you driving at night

Him: thanks for the awesome week sthandwa sam. I will call you when I get home.

We shared another kiss, followed by a hug then I went back in the house. I helped mom with making supper while KK, dad, Alwande and the twins watched TV. My mom ke is always fishing when it comes to my love life.

Mom: so, is he still just a friend?

Me: lol who?

Her: "utata kaLoyiso"

Yho haike I burst into laughter. Lendaba katata kaLoyiso iyanda ngiyabona

Me: lol usuyizwile leyo nawe?

Her: he has been bragging about his dad all week. He is a good boy uLwandiso. He has a good head on his shoulders and uyakuthanda. You and your boys

Me: I bumped into Siviwe at the park earlier. Uthi ugogo kaAtha ufuna ukubona oLoyiso. Angaz if I should take them there or not

Her: yikubo Lwandile, kumele ubahambise

Me: mama uAthandwe akabafuni. Wazisholo yena so if their own father doesn't want them, ngithini mina?

Her: but you must also understand that family goes far beyond just wena noAthandwe. These boys have grandparents, aunts, uncles, etc. So, don't let this war between wena noAtha cause a drift between the boys and other family members.

My mom had a point but ke before I do anything, I'd have to talk to Atha and that's the part I was dreading. We finished cooking and I went to bath the twins. The conversation we were having was hilarious because all I was being told is tata this and tata that. Ngathi kuzomele bayohlala ePE laba if they are going to go on like this. Their tata called while I was getting them dressed

Me: Lwandiso

Soso: Lwandile

Me: are you home now?

Him: yep safe and sound. Wenzani?

Me: I'm getting the twins dressed.

Him: let me video call you

I hung up and he video called immediately. I sat them down and put the phone in front of them. They spoke to their tata kwaze kwaphela ibattery kaSoso. After supper I also took a shower and got in bed. Christmas is 2 days and I haven't bought anyone anything and I'm broke ke mina. People will just have to be strong this year. My mom knocked while I was starting to fall asleep

Mom: uzohamba nathi ksasa?

Me: niyaphi?

Her: KZN. Its almost Christmas

Me: yeah. As long as we are not leaving early.

Her: we are leaving at 12. Wake up early so you can get the twins ready as well

Me: alright. Goodnight

I didn't feel like spending Christmas alone. Especially because Nami and his wife will be in KZN as well. I slept and, in the morning, I woke up at 8 and started packing. I packed my stuff and the twins' stuff. When they woke up, their uncle bathed them and mom fed them. By 12 we set off for KZN. Mom was driving with dad and I was with the minions and KK.

KK: guess what?

Me: what?

Him: I said guess nje

Me: Kwandokuhle I don't have time for guessing games

Him: I have a girlfriend

Me: wow do I know her?

Him: yeah. Its bhut' Landile's sister. Asemahle

Me: ujola noAsemahle wena? Unamanga

He showed me their WhatsApp conversations and he was telling the truth. They were really dating. I laughed to myself because uLandile was going to kill him. He is overprotective of his sister but then again which brother isn't.



After 7 hours of driving, we eventually got to Empangeni. This is where my aunt stays but its where we meet up as a family every year to spend Christmas. I greeted and hugged everyone

Aunt: yho usukhulile Lwandile. Nabafana bakho sebekhulile.

Me: siyakhula sonke.

The people that were with us were my Aunt Nokwazi, her husband Uncle Phumlani, her brother Uncle Sfiso, my cousins Anela (20), Lubanzi (25), Sihle (17) and Oluhle (4). My brother and Phiwe were there too. I wasn't that close with this side of my family which is my dad's side but we got along. We all sat under the tree while the adults were in the house

Sihle: so why ungezanga last year Lwa?

Me: my sons were going to be spending Christmas with their dad's family so I couldn't leave them

Anela: I still can't believe you have kids. I always thought you would get married while still a virgin. You were too serious when we were growing up

Banzi: you should have stayed serious. Uyasgugisa usenza omalume sibancane

KK: especially me.

Anela: kodwa zinhle izingane zakho. Too cute

The twins came running out the house with Alwande and they came to me. All 3 of them

Lwande: yanti yabizwa

Me: ngibizwa ubani?

Her: gogo

Me: ok salani la nina

I walked into the house and indeed my mom was calling me to help her with the chopping. Typical black Christmas. Food is the order of the day. By the time I went to bed I was exhausted. Bae called as I was getting under the covers

Me: baby

Sihle turned to look at me. We were sharing a room so she had no choice but to hear my conversation

Soso: you sound tired

Me: I am. Christmas eve is exhausting

Him: tell me about it. I'm seeing you in a week, right?

Me: you are? I didn't know that

Him: well now you know. Start looking for a babysitter because on new years eve you are all mine

Me: lol you are so demanding but fine I will find a babysitter

We talked about random stuff until I fell asleep. I didn't even hang up ngoba I fell asleep while we were talking.

Next day we woke up early, cooked up a storm then went to church. My parents aren't big on church but my aunt is. Every time I go to church I enjoy it. Its one if those things that touch your soul but you have no explanation as to how it does. After church we ate and obviously there was drinking after. I couldn't drink because of the twins but once they fell asleep, I let loose. I don't know why but when I was super drunk, I called Landile.

Laa: hey beautiful

Me: lol you should stop calling me that

Him: but you are beautiful and you sound drunk

Me: I am drunk. Where are you?

Him: I'm in Durban and you?

Me: ngisempangeni. Aren't those places close together?

Him: sort of. Why

Me: you should come. That's if you not busy. Nami is here as well

Him: yho I will see. I'm not promising though.

Me: alright shap

Him: I love you Lwa and take care of yourself.

Me: stop saying that. I have a man

Him: then why do you want me to come there?

Me: I don't know. I want to see you

Him: just see me?

I don't know how that conversation ended because I was wasted. Around 11pm I saw Landile's car drive in. He greeted Nami then came to us. He greeted everyone and he hugged me

Laa: can we talk?

I followed him to where his car was parked and we stood behind it.

Him: I'm here. So, what now?

Me: I told you I just wanted to see you

Him: so, you made me drive 200km because you wanted to see me? Come on Lwa angisiyo ingane. What do you want?

Why did I want Landile here? Yabona indaba yedrunk calling, now the guy drove such a long distance and I have no idea why I called him here. I kept quiet and he tried kissing me and succeeded but I quickly backed out of the kiss. Kwangathi ngiba sober same time. I couldn't do that to Soso. Never.

Him: I'm not going to give up. I hope you know that. You can have 5 kids naloSoso wakho but until he puts a ring on your finger, I'm not giving up.

## Season 2

### Insert 31

He didn't look like a person that was joking. He was dead serious and I didn't know what to say. He is basically telling me ukuthi uzoshaya iboyfriend yam ngefacebrick. Even if I wanted to say something, what would I say?

Laa: I'm going to the guys neh. It was good to see you

Me: uhm yeah it was good seeing you too.

I went to check on the boys then I slept. We were going to be going back home in 2 days, well Nami, KK, Phiwe, Alwande, the minions and I. Next day I was woken up by little kisses all over my face. It was like they were having a competition as to see who would plant the most kisses

Q: vukile mama

Me: yebo

I sat up and put them on the bed with me. Judging from their faces, I could tell that they just ate. I washed my face then gave them a bath. Angaz nokuthi iphi iphone yami, that's how drunk I was last night. I got the minions dressed then they went to play outside while I showered as well. I wore a short peach dress and tied my weave. My hunger was unbearable but the hangover wouldn't let me eat so I was just drinking water the whole day. As Sihle and I were preparing lunch, Laa, Nami and my cousins walked in.

Laa: I'm leaving so I just came to say bye

Me: so soon? Why don't you leave after lunch?

Him: my grandma invited me for lunch in Meerensee so that's where I'm headed. I will pass by before I go back to Durban

Me: alright

They walked him out and Sihle had a permanent smile on her face

Me: and then wena?

Sihle: Laa and I had a moment last night. I think I like him

Me: you are 17, he is 26. I don't see that working out

Her: well he said he is single so anything is possible

Me: lol then you should have asked why he is single

My cousin was being too ambitious. Not because Laa was in love with me but because she was too young for him. We made lunch, dished up for everyone and after eating, I set out to look for my phone. I found it under the couch. I don't even know how it got there. Luckily it wasn't off but I had about 10 missed calls from Soso alone. I called him back

Soso: hello

Me: sthandwa sam

Him: I've been calling you

Me: I know babe. I misplaced my phone.

Him: where you drunk?

Me: uhm sort of

Him: and where were my sons while you were sort of drunk?

Me: sleeping. You know I don't drink around them

Him: maybe you shouldn't drink at all

Soso was crazy if he thought he could stop me from drinking. Not even pregnancy and child birth could stop me so he had no chance

Me: lol not going to happen. Anyway, unjani Smith wami osexy?

Him: lol ndright. Ndikukhumbule though

Me: 6 more days baby then I'm all yours.

The conversation went on for a while then I had to charge my phone. I was still tired from last night so I took a nap. I was still asking myself if telling Soso about the kiss with Landile would be a good idea or not. I don't like lies in relationships but I also don't want to lose him or Laa. Knowing Soso, he will just tell me to stay away from Landile. Alwande woke me up from my nap

Lwande: yabiza lume Laa yanti

I rubbed my eyes and sat up

Me: hmmm

Her: yabiza lume Laa

Me: ok mtshele ukuthi ngiyeza

I washed my face then I went outside to him. It was already early evening so I assumed he was leaving.

Laa: were you sleeping?

Me: yeah. Are you leaving?

Him: yeah. My dad has been calling all day.

Me: alright. I will see you when we get back home

We shared a hug and I liked that neither of us brought up indaba yekiss. I don't have feelings for Landile but every time I need someone, I always turn to him. I don't plan it but its his name and number that pops to mind njalo nje.

Nami came into the room while I was packing

Nami: you know you are playing with fire, right?

Me: ukhuluma ngani?

Him: wena noLandile

Me: I don't know what you are talking about

Him: he is my best friend, you are my little sister. I know he was your first crush and I know you are the girl he is in love with. Play dumb if you want but I have eyes and I see

Me: well then you should also see that I'm not in love with him.

Him: I do see it, he doesn't though and it's your fault because you keep leading him on

I wasn't leading anyone on. I've said it over and over again that I'm not in love with Landile, how is that leading him on? I changed the subject because Nami won't drop this

Me: what time are we leaving tomorrow?

Him: at 10. Are you leaving the minions? I want us to leave Alwande but uPhiwe akafuni. Uthi she misses her baby

Me: I can't leave them. I still have to take them kwaAtha before the year is over

He had a confused look on his face but he left it at that wangabuza lutho. I finished packing and chilled in the room with my sons. They were bathed and fed so we were just bonding

Loy: funa imoto mama

Me: lol imoto? Uzoyenzani?

Loy: dlala

Me: ufuna imoto yokudlala?

Him: ewe. Kulu

He made the gesture with his hands that he wants a big car. 16months old and already making such demands. I'm already in trouble here and he has a car but obviously we left it at home. When they fell asleep I called their father. Atha not Soso. By the time he responded I was ready to hang up. He sounded drunk and I was already regretting this

Atha: hello Lwa

Me: hey unjani?

Him: ndigrand bruh unjani wena?

Me: I'm good. We have to talk. Can we meet up tomorrow evening?

Him: eish ndzobe ndinxilile mna ngomso.

Me: its important so please try to be sober

Him: alright. Merry Christmas

Me: thanks

I hung up. I wonder if he will even remember this phone call in the morning. I got in bed ngalala. Next day we left for home. KK was in the car with me again but he was just focused on his phone. We got home and I was exhausted. Driving is so draining. I freshened up and called Atha again. At least he was sober this time

Atha: sho mfethu

Me: can we meet now?

Him: phi?

Me: shisanyama

I was hungry and I wanted braai'd meet. He agreed and I drove to the shisanyama and ordered pork and sausage. As I was eating he walked in and sat opposite me

Him: ugrand?

I nodded because I had a mouth full of meat.

Him: zkhiphani?

Me: I bumped into Siviwe a few days ago and he told me that your grandmother wants to see the twins

Him: and did he tell you what I said to makhulu about that?

Me: yeah, he did bu-

Him: so kaloku what is this meeting about?

Me: iwrong lento oyenzayo Athandwe. I don't want anything from you or your fam-

Him: but yet you are always blowing up my phone for no reason. Umjita wakho uyazi that you are with me right now? Andithi uyena utata kaQhawe noLoyiso nangoku?

Me: you are being unreasonable right now

Him: ndakuxelela ukuba don't test me, you will regret it and you didn't listen. Jonga fondin khulisa abantwana bakho nomjita wakho uyeke usapho lwami. Mna nawe are done. In every aspect of the word.

Me: are you sure about that?



Him: 100% sure

Me: ok.

He ordered meat for himself and I got a doggy bag. I drove home and threw myself on the couch

Phiwe: and then?

Me: I was just with Atha

Her: and?

Me: he hasn't changed his mind and worse ke uthi I shouldn't take the twins kubo.

Her: yho hayi uAthandwe

Me: I've done everything in my power and its about time I give up. Where are the minions vele?

Her: napping noAlwande

I walked upstairs to my room and just stared into space. Angeke ngizenze iscefe kumuntu. No matter what my mom says about family, Atha is no longer family with my sons. He has made that clear and I'm accepting it. I chilled in my room until my thoughts were interrupted by icall kaLolo

Me: chom chom

Lolz: I'm bored friend. Don't you want to come over with wine. We can have a sleepover. My parents aren't home

Me: let me check if Phiwe can babysit. Call Noma as well

Lolz: already did. You just have to pick her up

Phiwe agreed and I packed a bag, ngalanda uNoma newine then drove to Lolo's house. We placed mattresses in the lounge and chilled there.

Lolz: guys someone get me a man please

Me: ubungashongo ukuthi you were going to meet up with Chris?

Lolz: I met up with him yesterday but he just wanted me to drop the charges against Kelly

Nomz: I hope you told him ukuthi uyanya.

Lolz: lol he even offered me money and I turned him down. That bitch is going to jail

Me: good. That's where she belongs. Wena Nomz how are things with Syanda?

Nomz: I'm bored in that relationship mina manje. Syanda is so serious now, I think he is 5 to proposing

Me: lol but he has to be serious. He is 26 now. Iskhathi siyahamba

Nomz: and I'm only 20, I still want fun in my life. Ngifuna irelationship efana neyakho noSoso

Lolz: they are still honeymooning abo. Say that in 6months time

Nomz: but Lwa mngan wam, uyakthanda uLwandiso and he is gorgeous. Wena nje just meet him halfway

Lolz: halfway ngantoni?

Nomz: with everything. I understand that uAtha hurt you badly and it makes sense that you are holding back on loving too much but its going to cost you a good man in the end

Me: haaibo chomi I love Soso, fully.

Nomz: but you have saved room for disappointment. You won't see the full potential of his love if you keep expecting him to mess up

My phone rang before I could respond to her. It was charging in the kitchen so I had to rush to it.

Me: tata kaLoyiso

Soso: lol unjani baby?

Me: I miss you.

Him: I miss you too. Where are my boys?

Me: ngibashiye ekhaya. I'm sleeping over at Lolo's place. We are having a girls' night in

Him: just the 2 of you?

Me: Noma is here too.

Him: ok I was just checking up on you. Let me not keep you away from your girls.  
Iyakthanda indoda yakho

Me: nami ngiyayithanda

We made kissing sounds then I hung up. I laughed to myself when I thought of how silly my boo and I can be. Our bottle of wine was almost finished and I was too tipsy to drive

Lolz: we need more wine guys

Me: manje sizolithola kanjani?

Nomz: we can always ask Landile to buy it and bring it

Me: hell no. Anyone but Laa

They both looked at me. Waiting on me to spill it

Lolz: khuluma ntombazane

Me: lol there is nothing to tell. I just don't want to bother him

Nomz: you guys fucked, didn't you?

Me: NO! HELL NO

Nomz: then what happened?

Me: he kissed me

## Season 2

### Insert 32

Yaze yafika neNew year's Eve and sadly for most people, Nami wasn't throwing a party this year. Phela he is a married man manje and New Year's Eve meant spending time with his family. I didn't mind ke mina because it meant I could leave the minions with him and Phiwe. On the 31st ekseni I woke up, showered and packed. I was going to be staying at bae's house for a week. Their parents were still not back. I wore a short hooded light blue dress and took my bag downstairs. KK was in the kitchen eating cereal

Me: so, what are you doing tonight?

Him: I'm throwing a party. Well just for my friends and I

Me: Nami retires from throwing parties and you take over? Just don't break anything please

Him: I'm grown, I won't break stuff. Uzobuya nini?

Me: Friday. And make sure your friends are not having sex all over the house. My room is locked anyway

Him: yho hamba already. Sis Phiwe picked up the twins and their stuff ekseni. Apparently, they are going somewhere for the day or something

Me: she told me.

I ate, picked up my friends and drove to PE

Lolz: chomi, unayo icherry uJason?

Me: lol ubuzelani?

Lolz: ndifuna inew years fun kalok

Nomz: enye? Every year its a different guy

Me: says the person who slept with Enzo last new year's

We all burst out laughing. I wonder if Enzo was coming to Soso's party. Well its a new year's party and birthday party kaLwandiso. His birthday is on the 4th of January. I called Enzo

Enzo: buddy

Me: bae wam. Where are you?

Him: I'm at Laa's, getting ready to leave for PE. Your man invited me to his party.

Me: we will wait for you at the garage after the first toll gate

Him: alright

I hung up and shifted my focus back to my girls. Leparty kaLwandiso ngathi izoba epic

Nomz: I hope Enzo isn't coming with that girl friend of his. Unesdina

Lolz: you are just saying that because you want Enzo to yourself.

Nomz: do you blame me? Enzo's sex game is on point

I pretended to close my ears because that's one thing I didn't want to picture. Enzo is my baby, just like the minions so nje I don't want to hear about the sex he gives.

After the toll gate, I parked at the garage and waited for him. He arrived after 30mins or so. Nomz ditched us and got into Enzo's car since he was alone. When we got to bae's place the place was buzzing. The spirits of new years were high and that's what we wanted. I greeted everyone and grabbed a bottle of wine and a glass. There were people I didn't know there but I figured that if they were important, Soso would introduce them. So, we were all chilling outside by the pool, everyone drinking and just having a good time until Mike came rushing to where we were sitting

Mike: ndoda mele sithethe ngok

Soso: zkhiphani ntwana?

Mike: yiza bruh

Soso got up and followed Mike into the house. Their conversation looked heated and I got worried so I went to them. Some girl beat me to them and she wrapped her

arms around uLwandiso. Ok what's going on here? The girl was tall, a bit dark and gorgeous. She was one of those cheese girls nje with everything being top notch

Soso: what are you doing here?

Her: I came to your party. I heard you were having one and I thought I'd surprise you. Its been a while hey

I thought about turning back but Mike had already seen me so I went over to them

Me: babe lend me your phone please.

Her: babe? Lol yicherry yakho le?

Soso: yeah. Babe this is Luminjalo. Njalo this is my girlfriend Lwandile

Me: nice to meet you

Njalo: hmmm

She was sizing me up baba. Checking me out from top to bottom ngathi I'm some object nje. Clearly this girl didn't like me and I didn't care. I took iphone kaSoso and went back outside. Leaving them there

Enzo: and then? Who is the daddy long legs?

Me: lol musa ukuphapha. I don't know yaz. Her name is Luminjalo or something.

Nomz: well whoever she is, she isn't keeping her hands off your man

Me: Soso is a grown man, he knows how to handle himself.

I'm not going to lie, I was jealous. She was gorgeous and somehow ever since she got here, Soso has been offish. The one person I could count on to tell me the truth about this is Jason.

Me: Jay who is that girl that's in the house with Mike and Soso?

Jay: oh, that's Njalo. Yi ex kaSoso. Yilagirl owamithiswa isugar daddy in his first year. He said he did tell you about her

Me: oh yeah, he sort of briefed me.

Him: sukhweleta. You are making it obvious ukuba you are threatened. She won't get anywhere, uyakuthanda uSoso bruh. Not even Njalo could change that

Me: what do mean by that?

Him: andithanda uthetha iindaba zabantu bruh. Soso will tell you himself. Wena just relax and drink. Sustressa about her

I went back to my friends and did what Jason said I should do. I played on Soso's phone since I had it and I didn't even know why I had asked for it in the first place. After an hour or so yena noMike came back to join us, iex yakhe mingled with everyone else. Obviously, she would look at him every now and then and naye he would be looking around. I got annoyed at some point and went to his room. I chilled there by myself just so I could calm down. I'm not the jealous type but that girl made me feel uneasy about myself. Soso came into the room

Soso: uright baby?

Me: ya

Him: you don't look ok, what's wrong?

Me: how do you expect me to be ok when your ex is here

Him: because you are my girlfriend not her and I didn't invite her.

Me: you didn't kick her out either instead you guys are busy having stolen moments here. Busy looking at each other

Him: baby come on. Ayikho lonto.

Me: so, you saying I'm imagining things? Ngikbonile Lwandiso so ngcela ungangenzi islima.

Him: baby calm down ok. Obviously, I haven't seen her in a while. I'm still shocked that she came here. That's it

Me: what did Jason mean when he said not even she could change how you feel?

He looked the other direction so clearly, I had touched a nerve. He kept quiet for a little while then turned to face me

Him: Lwandile ndiyakthanda and that's all that matters.

Me: I want to know what he meant

Him: every relationship I've been in after Njalo and I broke up ended because I'd get caught cheating with her.

Me: so, you are a cheater Lwandiso?

Him: I'm not a cheater babe. I wasn't over her, that's why I'd always end up sleeping with her but I stopped. I promise. That's not going to happen with us. I love you and I'm really over her.

This is what I was afraid of all along. I don't want to get hurt anymore and I should have known that Lwandiso was too good to be true. No one is that perfect. Tears threatened my eyes and I just faced the other direction

Soso: baby I swear I'll never cheat on you. I love you too much to do that. She is my past. You have to believe me

I left the phones there and went out to everyone else. It was new years eve and I wasn't going to spend it moping around. I put Soso and his ex at the back of my mind and drank like crazy with my friends. Just before midnight, everyone got close to the person they wanted to kiss when the clock strikes 12 and as much as he knew I was mad at him, he was by my side and we had our kiss at midnight. I was angry, I was drunk but I was still in love with him. Our kiss was long and slow. It got to a point whereby everyone was just looking at us. When we broke the kiss, I saw his ex storming out but we didn't care. Obviously, we still have to talk about it but for now, we just enjoy the night with each other. Nomz and Enzo obviously kissed and so did Lolz and Jason. Mike on the other hand was on his best behavior shame. People started leaving when the sun was coming up. I just wanted to sleep. We all did actually. We slept around 7am and when I woke up, it was 3pm. Bae wasn't next to me but I heard the shower water running. His phone rang as I was still stretching and yawning. I saw that it was Njalo that was calling and I didn't answer. I didn't want her to think I'm the controlling girlfriend. I went on his WhatsApp and found a conversation between them. Soso's profile pic was a pic we took at the wedding. Of me, him and the minions

Njalo: hau Soso you have kids now?

Soso: hey who is this?



Njalo: wow don't tell me you deleted my number

Soso: could be.

Njalo: its Luminjalo. I know its been a while

Soso: yeah it has

Njalo: so, are those your kids?

Soso: yeah and my girlfriend

Njalo: they are beautiful. I heard you are throwing a party on Saturday. I might just come through.

Soso: I'd rather you didn't.

Soso must have come out the shower and I didn't hear him because I was so focused on the conversation I was reading

Soso: lol I wonder what's so interesting on my phone

Me: your WhatsApp is quite interesting

Him: you are reading laconversation yami noNjalo?

I nodded and he just smiled. He kissed my lips and then my forehead

Him: you are so cute xa ukhweleta yaz baby. I like it, even though I've repeatedly told you that you have nothing to worry about

I took my clothes off and showered as well. It looked like we were the only 2 people that were up and I was hungry. I wore bum shorts and a white crop top with Nike flip flops.

Me: I'm hungry Lwandiso. Let's go get food.

Him: you will drive ke because I'm tired.

We drove to wimpy, had a late lunch then as we were leaving, we bumped into Njalo.

Njalo: Mr and Mrs Smith lol

Soso: hey

I kept quiet because that greeting had a lot of sarcasm in it and I wasn't in the mood for her

Her: your party was quite dope yaz. I tried calling you earlier but you didn't answer

Him: ubufunani?

She shifted her eyes to me angaz noma she expected me to leave or something but I stood my ground

Him: thetha fondin

Her: I will call you later then we will talk kak'hle

Him: jonga Luminjalo, ayzosebenze lento yakho yokundifounele whenever you want. Asizo iichomi so I don't think we have anything to say to each other.

She was in disbelief. She didn't know whether to fight it or just walk away. I don't understand why she kept looking at me because angishongo lutho mina.

Her: but Lwand-

Him: shap mfethu

He held my hand and we walked to the car.

## Season 2

### Insert 33

A part of me was happy about the way he had handled lento kaLuminjalo but there is still a lot of history between them and obviously him and I have to talk about it. We got to the house and everyone was up. The guys were braai'ing and the girls were in the kitchen

Me: niyalala yho

Nomz: its what happens when you have good sex all morning

Me: lol sies mahn. Speak for yourself because Lolz and I didn't get any

Lolz: lol well eish my friend you are on your own there

Soso: lol you and Jason?

Lolz laughed and nodded. So, I'm the only one that didn't get some kodwa I'm the one with a boyfriend

Me: lol babe let's go fix this.

I pulled him to his room and the moment he closed the door he smashed his lips on mine and the kiss was amazing. He lifted me up and my legs wrapped around his waist. I was craving him so badly. Its been a while. We got down to business and cuddled afterwards.

Me: babe

Soso: hmmmmm

Me: we still have to talk

Him: I know.

Me: your ex is beautiful

He sat up and so did I. How do I compete with someone that's known him longer, that most probably his parents know?

Him: she isn't more beautiful than you though. You are gorgeous sthandwa sam and I love you not her

Me: are you sure you are over her? Don't give me an answer that you think I want to hear. Just be honest. I won't get mad

Him: when I took the decision to tell you how I feel, I knew I was over her because what I feel for you is a million times stronger than what I ever felt for her.

I really hope he is telling the truth because I'll never forgive him if he is lying to me

Me: ok babe. I have something to tell you

Him: ok I'm listening

Me: I met up with uAtha on the 27th. My mom suggested that I talk to him about the twins visiting his family

Him: and what did he say? Did he change his mind about disowning the twins?

I shook my head and told him what Atha said. Word for word

Him: at least now you know that you shouldn't go to him ever again. He has been given countless times to change his mind and he hasn't so let him be. Zintwana zam eza anyway

I smiled and he kissed my forehead. After our talk we took a shower together then went out to eat. The way Noma and Enzo were stuck together, you'd swear Tumi and Syanda don't exist in their lives. Mike on the other hand was just a lost soul and I actually felt bad for him.

Me: Mike ntwana asambe siye eSpar. I want a couple of things

Soso: ndzohamba nawe mna baby

Me: no, its fine, ngfuna ukuhamba noMike

Mike: iyandifuna icherry yakho Soso

I just laughed at him and went to the room. I grabbed my phone and my purse then he drove us to Spar

Mike: enkosi neh

Me: for?

Him: uyaz fondin. You just got me out of there because of the lovey dovey eyenziwa pha. Ndiyikhumbule icherry yam yho.

Me: uzombona nini vele?

Him: during registration. I have a module I'm repeating so I'm going to be in class with her

Me: ncoah that's cute. I need your advice yaz

Him: ok if I can help, I will

I told him about Landile and what happened on Christmas

Me: so, I don't know how to tell Soso about it

Him: yho I say don't tell him.

Me: hau Mike I want honesty in my relationship at all times

Him: jonga Lwa ndyamazi uSoso if you tell him, he is never going to trust you again. Uzamxelele wena with the intention yokuba ufuna ukuba honest but its going to drive him straight to ibed kaLuminjalo.

Yho I didn't see it coming to that but then again if roles were reversed, I'd want him to tell me. Obviously, I'd be mad but not to the extent that I'd go and sleep with my ex

Me: so that's how it will always be? If him and I fight, he will end up in his ex's bed

Him: no that's not what I'm saying, what I'm saying is that your timing is off. Your relationship is still new and he just saw his ex yesterday for the first time in a while. Yes, he is over her but kalok fondin nawe uyaz kunjani ukubona umuntu owawumthanda after a long time.

We got to spar and I bought a few things for breakfast, snacks and drinks. Maybe Mike had a point, he is a guy after and and he knows Soso way better than I do. I decided I wasn't going to tell him just yet. Eventually I'd have to tell him though. We got back to the house and watched movies. Comedy waya waya. The snacks were there, the drinks too so everyone was happy. When the second movie ended, Enzo asked to talk to me in the kitchen.

Me: what's up buddy?

Enzo: I need to ask you something

Me: shoot

Him: how long have Noma and her boyfriend been dating?

Me: yho its been a while. Since she was in matric I think. Why?

Him: I'm into her buddy. Badly

Ok that caught me by surprise. I'm 110% against cheating but I'm all for a person following his or her heart. Either way I really thought Enzo was in love with Tumi

Me: and Tumi?

Him: I love Tumi buddy but Noma is something else

Me: Enzo don't do this. You are letting sex go to your head. Atha allowed that to happen and look at him now. I love you buddy and I'm not going to let you throw away a good relationship over good pussy.

Him: so, I should just keep it as it is? No complications

Me: yep.

We went back to the others. There were no suspicious looks coming our way because everyone knows Enzo is my best friend. Later I was getting sleepy and bae suggested we go to bed. I got in bed in just my underwear and so did he. He wrapped his arms around me and I fell asleep. I never thought I'd love someone after I broke up with Atha but here I am in bed, wrapped in the arms of a guy that loves me and that I'm crazy about. Who would have thought that I'd end up here? Time really does heal all wounds.

Next day I woke up early because I wanted to go shopping for bae's birthday gift. I woke Lolo and Noma as well because I needed help. Soso woke up as I was getting dressed

Soso: uyaphi?

Me: man hunting

Him: sundiqhela Lwandile

Me: lol ngiyadlala haw. I'm going shopping with the girls

Him: yho so you will be gone all day. Come give me a kiss

I leaned in and we kissed. He pulled me to the bed, mind you I was just in my jeans and bra. He started kissing my neck and there was a knock on the door

Noma: asambe Lwa. Soso's dick can wait

We both burst into laughter and I got out of Soso's embrace

Him: iyandmosha ichomi yakho. Jonga baby

He was pointing at the tent that was formed in his pants

Me: lol askies baby

I wore his red Miami heat vest and went out to my friends. We left, grabbed breakfast and set off to find the perfect gift

Lolz: what's the budget?

Me: R2000

We went through so many shops and I really didn't know what to get him so I called Jason

Jay: Lwa

Me: I need your help

Him: where are you?

Me: town

Him: ok ndyeza

We roamed around the mall until Jay arrived. I told him my problem and he dragged me to Game. I bought a Parker pen set, got it engraved with Soso's surname then we went to get him a set of ties and a watch. It then hit me that Soso is soon to be a working man and Jo'burg will be his new home. I thanked Jay for his help and he kept the gifts in his car. Back at the house Soso and Mike weren't there. Enzo was eating in front of the TV

Nomz: where are the Smithies?

Me: lol what the fuck bruh. Never say that again

Nomz: yini? Its a cute name

Jay: lol not even hey. But on the real, baphi?

Enzo: I was told not to tell

Me: yho hayike

I called Soso and Mike answered

Mike: hey babe

Me: lol nice try Mike, where is my man?

Him: haw baby awusandiva efounini

Me: lol Mike mahn nika uSoso iphone

Him: yho uyamazi umjita wakho nyan. I will tell him to call you back when he gets back in the car. Useshop ngok

Me: lol alright

I turned my focus back to the people I was with. We discussed having a chillas nyana for Soso tomorrow for his birthday. Knowing my friends, they still wanted to drink.

Enzo: we can't drink tomorrow guys

Me: why?

Nomz: yeah why?

Enzo: I can't say but we just can't

Lolz: kuninzi ongakhoni ukukthetha nawe Enzo

Something was fishy about Enzo and the whereabouts zikaSoso noMike.

Bengikhathele mina so I took a nap. For some strange reason I had a dream about Asande. Yho when last did that person cross my mind. I didn't pay much attention to the dream but when I woke up Soso was laying next to me. He wasn't asleep

Soso: why are you sleeping during the day?



Me: I was tired. Shopping is exhausted

Him: uyayaz baby ukuba ngomso yibirthday yam andithi

Me: yeah, I know.

Him: so, I brought in a little surprise for you. Its my present but yisurprise yakho nawe

Ohk this was getting interesting and I was curious. He walked out and came back with my sons. The moment they saw me they ran and jumped on the bed. I was kissing them all over their little faces

Loy: hayi mama

Me: you don't want my kisses? Usumdala wena manje?

He nodded. I was so happy. Its like he knew how much I was missing them

Me: baby how did you pull this off?

Him: lol I have connections kalok baby. I called your brother and he agreed to let me take them. I figured that you must be missing them

Me: you are the best sthandwa sam. Thank you so much

Him: lol Jason is going to take them out for ice cream so we can finish what we started this morning

It was a bit of a mission to get Loy away from his dad but when he heard ice cream, he was the first one out the door. My man and I on the other hand got down and dirty. It was like he hasn't had sex in years but it was a great work out nonetheless. We laid in bed naked

Soso: ndyakthanda Lwa. So much

Me: how much is so much

Him: lol its a lot. Come with me to Jo'burg since you don't have school during the first semester

Me: and what about the twins?

Him: they can come too. I just don't want to be away from you

Me: yho baby this is a big step. Are you sure about this?

Him: I've been thinking about it a lot and I'm sure. I love you guys

We shared a long kiss and I was really considering it. Obviously, I'd have to get permission from my parents but I'm definitely in. We definitely are moving fast but who cares, we love each other and that's all that matters.

## Season 2

### Insert 34

Soso's birthday came and we had fun. Sober fun because the minions were there. After we had all given him his gifts and we were chilling outside, there was a buzz at the gate and Mike attended to it. A few minutes later Luminjalo walked in.

Njalo: hey guys

I think only Mike and Enzo responded. I was too focused on my son. She sat down and it didn't look like she would be leaving soon.

Njalo: happy birthday Soso, I thought I should bring your gift personally

Soso: thanks, but I can't accept the gift

Njalo: come on, its not something fancy. I'd be offended if you didn't take it

Mike: don't you think you are being offensive by even bringing him a gift

Njalo: offensive? To who? Cherry kaSoso you don't mind andithi?

Heeeh uyangjwayela yaz losisi. She is really testing my patience. I kept my composure as always ngadlala noQhawe

Njalo: you see, she doesn't mind. Soso can we talk? In private

Soso: uphambene. If you want to talk, thetha nangok

She shot a death stare at me and I didn't understand why. Every time Soso blows her off, she looks at me as if I'm the one controlling the words coming out of his mouth.

Njalo: ok fine. I was hoping we could go out for a drink before I head off to Cape Town next week. Just to catch up without the interruptions zikaMrs Smith and your friends

That was it. I wasn't going to sit and listen to this girl disrespect me but then again, I wasn't going to go all ghetto on her. I picked my son up but Q had another plan shame

Q: hayi mama funa tata

Ngamshiya notata wakhe and went into the house. I took a long shower just to clear my head. When I felt calm, I got out and found Soso on the bed. I ignored him, moisturized my body, wore leggings and a vest then I got on the bed with my phone

Soso: Lwandile

Me: hmmm

Him: khawthethe nami

Me: angishongo ukuthi ngfuna ukukhuluma nawe mina. Umuntu ofuna ukukhuluma nawe umshiye phandle

Him: I didn't invite her here, uzifikele.

Me: that line is getting old Lwandiso. Tell me, what's the real reason you didn't take the job in Cape Town?

Him: because Cape Town is too far from you and the twins

Me: really now? And Jo'burg isn't?

Him: ufuna ukthini Lwa? That I didn't take the Cape Town job because of Njalo?

Me: yes. That's exactly what I'm saying

Him: even if that's the case, I'm not saying it is, but if it was, what's the big deal?

Me: the big deal would be that you are running away from her which could clearly mean that you are not over her.

Him: hayi suphambana. Andibalekeli muntu mna. I'm over her

Me: ok then go have drinks with her

Him: andzoyenza lonto. I have nothing to prove

Me: if you say so Lwandiso Smith

I knew I was taking a huge risk by saying he should go out with her but I had to be sure that he is over her. I don't want to be in relationship whereby I'm sharing my man's love with his ex. We sat in silence for a good 15mins. I was busy on my phone and he was just staring at me.

Him: you are so frustrating baby but if it will make you feel at ease, I'll go out with her. I don't want us to keep fighting over her.

Me: then get her out of your life. She needs to know that she can't come here whenever she wants and that she can't call you whenever she wants. Set boundaries

Him: ok babe. Let me shower ke. Yiza ndphuze

Me: lol uhm no. Go shower

Him: it's my birthday baby, you have to say yes.

We shared a short, yet meaningful kiss. The love I have for this guy though. I started getting butterflies from just a little kiss

Him: the minions are sleeping with Mike tonight. I need birthday sex

I just laughed and walked out. Everyone was still sitting outside, including Luminjalo. I sat down and she was looking at me again. Sizing me up

Me: what's your problem? You keep looking at me for no reason

Njalo: I'm just feeling sorry for you. You know he is going to cheat on you with me, right?

Jay: no Njalo, we all feel sorry for you. Wamithiswa isugar daddy, yakulahla and now you keep running after Soso because you always remember what you could have had.

Njalo: awuyaz lento oyithethayo and I wasn't even talking to you or does Mrs Smith not know how to respond for herself

Me: for some reason you think I control Soso and the way he responds to you throwing yourself at him

Njalo: you do. I've known Soso for years and you are behind his attitude but baby girl you are going to leave and go to where ever you came from and he will be mine again.

Me: tell me, how many times did you and Soso meet up when he was in Cape Town?

Njalo: Soso was in Cape Town? When? Don't lie

Everyone burst out laughing. All the confidence she was swimming in all of a sudden evaporated. Maybe Soso really is over her, if he was in Cape Town and he went out but he didn't see her, he is over her. He came out looking hot as ever. He was in a simple outfit but he makes simple look so sexy. He kissed me, not a baby kiss but a full-on kiss.

Soso: I'll be back in an hour, max.

Me: ok babe. Have fun

Him: fun? Lol you forced me into this so I don't know what fun you are on about. I love you

Me: I love you too

He crouched in front of the minions

Soso: ndyabuya niyeva

Loy: yaphi tata?

Soso: ndiyokhupha udoti boy

I laughed to myself because I was the only one that heard that

Soso: I love you guys

Them: avu tata

He turned to face Njalo

Soso: asambe

Njalo: siyaphi?

Him: you said you want drinks fondin. Masambe

Her: we are going to have to start at my place because I have to freshen up and then leave.

Him: lol you don't think I'm dumb enough to fall for that right? Go freshen up, Mike will fetch when you are ready. I'm not going anywhere with you

Her: lol you scared you won't be able to control yourself?

Him: I'm not scared of anything. I just don't want to see a naked woman that isn't Lwa. I know your tricks Njalo.

This conversation was getting interesting and everyone was all ears. Mostly waiting for me say something crazy or stop Soso from going but nix bruh. I kept my mouth shut

Njalo: what tricks now?

Soso: you are going to get naked in front of me with the hopes that I fuck you. I know I don't want to fuck you and therefore I don't want to see you naked either. Hamba. You will call Mike xa usugrand.

She shot another death stare at me and left. The moment she exited the house, we all burst into laughter.

Nomz: yho chomi I salute you. You letting your man go out with that chick.

Soso: uzithembile umfaz wam guys and she trusts me

Enzo: or it could be a trap

Soso: even if it is, I won't fall into it because andimfuni lamntana.

Lolz: lol uyaphambana wena Lwa. Straight

Waze wafouna ke umadam and Mike picked her up. Soso said his goodbyes while I went to bath the twins and Enzo was helping me

Loy: ba lo mama

Me: umalume.

Q: hayi mama

Me: hau umalume wenu lo

Loy stared at him for a while as if he was surveying him then he shook his head

Me: you are such a bad godfather; your kids don't know you

Enzo: all your fault

We got them dressed and tucked them in Mike's bed balala. When we got back outside, Soso was back. Those drinks took less than 30mins

Me: and then? Why are you back already?

Soso: I'll tell you everything later. Where are my boys?

Me: sebelele. Woza

He followed me to the room. He took off his clothes and got on the bed. He looked irritated and I wasn't going to ask. I just got on the bed as well and waited for him to tell me what's going on

Soso: lento yakho was a bad idea Lwa. Bendikuxelele ukuba uLuminjalo always has tricks up her sleeve

Me: what happened?

Him: she wants me back

Me: what does that even mean?

Him: she wants me back. Ufuna mna naye sibuyelane. Sijole fondin

Me: manje utheni wena?

Him: I'm a family man mna ngoku. I don't have time for nonsense. I need to set an example for my sons

Me: ok ke family man, take a shower and come get your birthday cake

He smiled that flirty and seductive smile of his. After his shower he found me in the new lingerie relaxing on the bed. He stopped in his tracks and stared at me. I walked towards him and dropped the towel that was around his waist. I got on my knees and... oh well y'all can figure it out. Then we celebrated his birthday properly. After the workout I passed out almost immediately. My man gives the most amazing yet exhausting sex. Every base has to be covered with him. Soon it was Friday and we had to go home. Soso bathed the twins while I took a shower, I packed our things and we got ready to go home. I said my goodbyes to everyone and bae wasn't happy about us leaving. We shared a long hug then he picked the twins up

Soso: you are going to speak to your parents, right?

Me: yeah, I will. As soon as they get back.



Him: ok babe. I'm going to be leaving on Sunday, I need to find a place to stay and stuff

Me: so soon.

Him: we will keep in touch baby wam

He kissed my cheek and I took Qhawe. I put him in his car seat. He waved to Soso as I took Loy, who was getting ready to cry.

Soso: I love you guys and ungakhali Loy. Ndzokthengela imoto evha

Loy nodded and as much as he was trying to be a big boy, I could tell that he didn't want to leave. I drove off while Lolz was glued to her phone.

Nomz: who are you texting so much?

Lolz: Jason

Nomz: seniyajola manje?

Lolz: lol no not yet

Me: he told you about Mel, right?

Lolz: ewe

Nomz: and who is Mel?

Me: Jason's girlfriend.

Nomz: he has a girlfriend kanti? Yho Lolothando

Lolz: Enzo has a girlfriend too and that didn't stop you

Nomz: that's because I have a man too. I'm not going to catch feelings for him

Me: guys can you calm down. It was all just December fun, its over now so let's not turn it into a big thing

Nomz: but clearly some of us are expecting marriage out of a summer fling

That was a low blow from Noma but I told myself that I'm not going to get involved. They can sort out their own mess. When we got home I dropped them off emakubo

and I went to Nami's house. Phiwe was in the kitchen while Nami was watching TV with Landile. Awkward

Me: hey guys

Nami: hey sis. Q no Loy wozani kumalume.

They ran to him and I sat on the couch.

## Season 2

### Insert 35

On Sunday my parents were coming back and I needed to find a way to convince them, especially my dad to let me go to Jo'burg with Soso. I woke up early, cleaned the whole house, with the help of KK and then bathed the minions. As I was feeding the twins, Siviwe called

Me: hello

Siv: hey Lwa unjani?

Me: I'm good and you?

Him: ndigrand bruh. Jonga neh ndicela ifavor

Me: ok what do you need?

Him: please bring the twins, Atha isn't around and my mom and my grandma want to see them

Me: eish ok I will bring them but ngizobashiya and fetch them later. I have a busy day

Him: no, its fine. Thanks, Lwa.

Me: its fine

I hung up and finished feeding them. I had a bad feeling about taking my sons there but then again, that family has to see for themselves that I'm not the one who doesn't want the twins in their lives. I took a shower then I called Lwandiso.

Soso: baby wam

Me: sthandwa sam

He sounded like he was driving so I assumed that he was already on his way to Jo'burg

Him: uright?

Me: yeah, I guess so

Him: what's wrong?

I told him about my conversation with Siviwe and he was not happy

Him: am I allowed to comment on this?

Me: of course, you are. You are their dad after all

Him: don't leave them there. Stay for like an hour or so then come back. I don't think you will be at ease knowing that they are there and you are not.

Me: alright I will stay there but if Atha comes there, I'm leaving.

Him: ok baby. I will call you when I get to jozi

Me: where will you be staying until you find a place?

Him: a hotel or something. I love you nanazi

Me: lol I love you too babazi

We laughed and I hung up. I put the twins in their car seats and drove to Atha's grandma's house. I found them having Sunday lunch and they dished up for me

Makhulu: unqabile nontombi. Kanye kanye kwenzeka nton ngawe naloAthandwe

Me: saxabana noAtha makhulu and emvakwalokho wathi the twins are no longer his.

Makaz Zintle: wabalahla?

Me: yebo and then uSiviwe wangtshela ukuthi nifuna ukubabona so I spoke to Atha kqala wathi angihlukane nani and ngikhulise abantwana bami

Makhulu: yho thixo ungenwe yini lomtana?

We spent the hour there and my babies were happy. They were playing around with Sbusi and talking nonsense with everyone. I said my goodbyes then went home. I cooked my dad's favorite meal, made my mom's favorite salads. I really hope this will be enough to convince them. My parents walked in as I was cleaning the kitchen

Mom: it smells nice in here

Me: it always does when I'm in the kitchen

Dad: lol always is a strong word

I let them relax a bit and later we had supper as a family.

Dad: Kwandokuhle you will finish high school this side. No more boarding school for you

KK: haw baba ngoba yini?

Mom: ngoba awuzwa KK. You think all that freedom yaseboarding school is the same freedom you will get here. I need you to be disciplined

KK: haa mama ayikho fair lento eniyenzayo.

Dad: life is not fair boy

My little brother was pissed but because he knows what my parents are capable of, he didn't throw a tantrum. After supper he washed the dishes and this was my moment. Obviously, I have to start with mom then move on to dad.

Me: mama singakhuluma

My dad left the room. This was the moment of truth. It was now or never.

Me: uyakhumbula angithi ma ukuthi I don't have school this semester

Mom: yah ngiyazi

Me: so, I was wondering if I could spend the first half of the year in Jo'burg

Her: Jo'burg? Doing what in Jo'burg?

Me: I'll look for a part-time job or something. Soso will be that side as well

Her: manje ufuna ukokipita egoli? Ufuna ukubuya lana ngoJune usumithi futhi?

Me: chabo ngeke ngibuye ngimithi. I've learnt my lesson in that department. I just don't want to sit here for 6 months ngingenzi lutho.

Her: so kungcono uyobukana nendoda emehlweni? Uyazi ukuthi degrees and success are not sexually transmitted angithi?

Me: yebo ngiyazi. I will even take the twins with me. Ngyakcela mama. That way I can be a full-time parent and not depend on anyone

Her: except uLwandiso. Yazini do what you think is best kodwa uma ukewabuya nesisu la, uyohlala egoli permanently

Me: so that's a yes?

Her: hambozwa ukuthi ubaba wakho uthini. I don't think uzoyivuma yonke lento

My mom didn't actually say yes and now I know for sure that my dad will definitely say no. I took in a deep breath and went to the lounge. He was watching news so I just sat next to him

Dad: kazi yini ke usufuna ukuyicela

I laughed and then straight up asked him. Yho hayike my dad was mission impossible

Dad: manje I'm still going to be expected to give you allowance whereas you could just stay at home, your kids go to crèche and my money is saved.

Me: ngihlale la mina ngibe uauntie osizayo? For 6 months

Him: just like you were going to look for a job in Jo'burg, you can look for one here. Even better ke, I heard ukuthi iboss kaLandile is looking for a PA.

Yho seeing Landile everyday. Firstly, uSoso ngeke ayizwe leyo and secondly its going to put my relationship at risk yonke lento kababa

Me: ok baba

Him: askies nana but I would be a bad father if I allowed my baby to go live with a man for 6 months

I accepted my parents' decision, ngakhokha umoya. Wafouna uSoso while I was still feeling down in the dumps

Me: hello

Soso: what's wrong?

Me: promise you won't be mad

Him: I will try not to be mad but I'm not promising anything

Me: I spoke to my parents and they shot down the idea. Worst part ke my dad got me a job

Him: I'm not mad but kalok I won't lie ndithi andiphoxekanga.

Me: I'm sorry baby

Him: its ok. Well I arrived safely. And wena how was Atha's family?

Me: they were nice and they were happy to see the boys.

Him: and were my boys happy?

Me: yeah shame they were. I miss you

Him: I miss you too. We will make this work baby. Ndiyakuthembisa

I was getting so emotional. I was looking forward to being with him for 6months and the fact that I was missing him, didn't help much. We talked for a while longer than I hung up. My sons were sleeping with my parents so I just took a shower and slept.

A week later I started work as iPA yeboss kaLandile. It just so happened that Soso was starting work that day as well. I bathed my sons, got them dressed, fed them and packed their lunch. I was going to drop them off at day care then go to work. I hope they don't cry and cause a scene. Their tata called as we were on the way to daycare.

Me: baby

Soso: andikukhumbule yho ndiyafa

Me: lol I miss you too.

Him: have you dropped the boys off?

Me: nah we are on our way.

Him: khawfake uloudspeaker apho ndithethe nabo

I did as requested and yasho iconversation between them. I just laughed as I got entertained by their craziness. I dropped the boys off and headed to work. The boss was a black lady, around 40/45 years of age. We got introduced and she was Mrs Khumalo. I got settled in by my desk. By lunch time I had gotten a hang of things but I didn't know anyone at the office yet except for Laa. He came up to my desk as I was about to leave for lunch

Laa: hey beautiful

Me: hey

I flashed him a smile.

Him: let me take you out for lunch. Just as a way to welcome you to the firm

Me: alright. I grabbed my stuff but it so happened that I forgot my phone. I only realized it when we were already at Nandos but I wasn't worried.

Laa: how's your first day?

Me: its ok yaz. I've gotten a hang of how things work

Him: that's good. I'm happy that you work with us.

Me: I'm sure you are but ke please don't try any funny things. I mean it

Him: don't worry about it, I'm very professional. Trust me

Me: good

We had the rest of our lunch over a light conversation then headed back to the office. I didn't bother to check my phone, I just got back to work.

Mrs K: Lwandile

I rushed into her office

Her: please make an appointment for me with a prosecutor of the high court. The number is in the diary I gave you this morning

Me: yes mam

I did as she had asked and soon the day was over. I picked up my boys and clearly, they had fun at school but they were so dirty. I checked my phone and I had missed calls from Soso. I called him back and he was pissed

Soso: so now you know that you have a phone and what it must be used for

Me: askies babe. I left my phone in the office when I went out for lunch with Landile

Him: I've been gone for a week and you are going out for lunches with the guy that's in love with you uze ushiye iphone yakho

Me: I didn't leave it on purpose. I forgot it

Him: whatever bruh



He hung up. Ok that's went from 0 to 100 real quick. I tried calling him back but his phone was off. Hayike mina I was tired so ngalala and woke up for supper

Mom: how was work?

Me: it was good. Tiring but good

Dad: you see it was worth it

Me: yeah, I guess so

After supper I bathed the boys. My mind was far away...as for as Jo'burg actually

Loy: mama funa tata

Me: akekho utata boy.

Q: foni mama

Me: ok sizomfonele. Phumani emanzini manje

After I dried and dressed them I called Soso. He answered after 15years of ringing

Soso: hello

Loy: Yayo tata

Soso: yah boy unjani

Loy: apila.

Q: apila nam

Soso: bekunjani eskolweni?

Q: dlala thoyizi

Soso: lol uphi umama?

Loy: nansi

Soso: baby

I kept quiet. You can't shout at me, hang up on me then turn around and say baby.

This is not a movie

Me: yah Lwandiso

Him: undiqumbele?

Me: what do you think?

Him: but kalok baby bendinomsindo. Uyayaz nawe ukuba andiyithandi lento yokuthi uphangela noLandile.

Me: but how did you hanging up on me help you?

Him: askies nanazi. Ndcela uxolo evha

Me: I'm also sorry for forgetting my phone

Him: its ok. I love you and I'll come that side at the end of the month

Me: that's so far

Him: I know baby. Ndixelele kalok

Me: lol what must I tell you

Him: lol you know

Me: lol I love you more

My phone was still on loudspeaker and I was still with the minions. The moment the heard the I love you they responded nabo

Loy: avu mama

Q: hayi. Avu tata

Soso: I love you guys

I hung up and put them to sleep. I wish someone had told me that long distance relationships are so much work

## Season 2

### Insert 36

That was my everyday routine, drop the twins at daycare, go to work then fetch them. School is good for my babies, they know how to speak properly now, well almost properly and they are more hyper than usual. The easter weekend came and my man was coming to see us. The Thursday before good Friday was a busy day at work. Kwakucaca ukuthi kuzoba ilong weekend and we were leaving work early that day. Laa came to my desk while Mrs K was out

Laa: hey beautiful

Me: hey Landile

Him: what are you doing tonight? I was thinking maybe we could go out for a drink.  
Nothing serious

Me: I wish I could but I'm tired and I just want to cuddle in bed with my sons

He looked really disappointed but ke it is what it is. Ngikhathele

Him: alright I understand. Ngizoshaya iround kini later. KK needs help with accounting or something

Me: alright

I went back to work and around 3 I went to fetch my boys. They were dirty and talkative as usual

Loy: mama cela iscream

Me: hayi boy sekuyabanda manje uzoythola ksasa emini

Q: but ma

Haibo so now they are learning o "but ma" at school. Trouble is on the way la

Me: no boy. Nizophathwa iflu

Loy: fonela utata

They have this new trick they've started. Every time I refuse to give them something, they want me to call Soso so he can tell me to give them what they want then he calls later to ask them if I got it for them. 3 guys against me

Me: somfounela later utata

When we got home they rushed to my mom still asking for ice cream and my mom also turned them down. I helped my mom with making supper. There wasn't much conversation ngoba I was tired so after cooking I took a shower then took a nap. My nap was later disturbed by a call. I didn't even check who was calling

Me: hmmm

Soso: ulele Lwandile

Me: ya

Him: why? It's still early

Me: work was too tiring.

Him: vuka kalok baby. Ndfuna uthetha nawe

I rubbed my eyes and sat up on the bed

Me: I'm up now

Him: do me a favor please. Uyaykhumbula kalok laguesthouse esasikuyo ngalamini yomtshato kaOnami?

Me: yeah ngiyayikhumbula

Him: ndcela uyondcheck-ela ukuba banaso ispace for the long weekend

Me: you are coming this side tomorrow, why don't you just call them

Him: I don't have their numbers. Undfounele xa usuya pha

Me: ok

I hung up, freshened up and wore black jeggings, a white loose T-shirt and a hoodie and sneakers. When I got downstairs my mom busy dishing up

Mom: uyaphi?

Me: equesthouse. Ngithunywe uLwandiso

Mom: manje ngingakuphakeli?

Me: I will dish up for myself when I come back

I drove to the guest house and called Soso while I was still trying to find parking

Soso: muntu wam

Me: I'm there but I'm still trying to find parking

Him: find parking and I will call you back in 3mins to give you the information you need for the booking

Me: alright

Eventually I found parking but he didn't call back so now I was just standing aimlessly and honestly, I was getting annoyed because he wasn't answering his phone. Suddenly I felt arms wrap around me from behind. My first instinct was to punch the person but the cologne was all too familiar. I turned around and before I could say anything, he smashed his lips onto mine. The kiss was exactly what I had been craving all day. I hadn't seen Soso since end of January so imagine how much I had missed him. After what felt like forever he broke the kiss but I didn't get out of his embrace

Me: what are you doing here?

Him: let's go to my room and I will answer all your questions.

I followed him to his room and I threw myself on the bed and he did the same

Him: so unjani baby?

Me: I'm happy now that you are here. This is a great surprise

Him: I know. I'm the best boyfriend ever. I missed you so much. The past 3 months have been lonely without you

Me: I've also missed you. Phone calls and video calls could never take the place of your actual presence.

We shared another slow, cold kiss. As much as we hadn't seen each other in months, sex wasn't the first thing on our minds. We cuddled and talked for hours. To be in his presence felt almost unreal. That's how amazing it was. Our moment was interrupted by a call from my mother. I sat up and answered

Me: ma

Mom: awubuyi yini? Did you see the time?

I checked the time and it was almost 10pm

Me: I lost track of time. Ngiyeza

Her: ok ke

I hung up and turned to bae

Me: I have to go baby

Soso: already? What time am I seeing you tomorrow?

Me: let's have breakfast here with the boys and then plan our day

Him: ok

He walked me out, hugging and kissing me when I got to my car. I got home, ate and got in bed. The boys were already in bed sleeping. I was beyond happy. My man is here so what more could I ask for? As much as this long-distance thing has been lonely, difficult and crazy, I wouldn't trade my relationship for the world. I'm the happiest I've ever been. Every now and then I'd wonder if he is cheating on me in Jo'burg but my insecurities were always put to rest by how he never lets the distance change him or us. I looked at my wallpaper, which is a picture of Soso and the twins. This is my life now, such a simple and almost perfect life. My phone rang as I was staring at the pic. I smiled to myself because my boo was calling

Me: babazi

Soso: nanazi

Me: unjani baby?

Him: I'm lonely kalok undishiyile

Me: lol ngizokbona ksasa nje.

Him: I know but I'm still lonely.

Me: and so dramatic.

Him: oho you don't know what I'm feeling wena yaz. Awazi nyan

Soso can be so dramatic at times, of course I know he loves me and he knows I love him. After our crazy conversation we hung up and I tried sleeping but I couldn't. This is why I don't like napping after work at times. I went on Facebook and just went through the news feed. All of a sudden, I received an inbox from Asande. Ok this is weird. First, I dreamt about him and now he is inboxing me.

Asa: hey Lwa unjani?

Me: this is a surprise. I'm good and you?

Him: a good surprise I hope. I'm good hey. Can't complain

Me: that's good

Him: I've been meaning to call you but I no longer have your number.

Me: why? Why have been meaning to call me?

Him: I was hoping we could meet and talk. I'm doing my inserv in your home town

Me: wow really? I didn't know that

Him: yeah so can I take you out for lunch tomorrow

Me: I can't. My boyfriend is in town for the weekend so I'll be with him

Him: isn't Atha always that side? What's so special about this weekend? Its just lunch mfethu, nothing more

Me: angisathandani noAtha. Sahlukana last year

Him: oh, he is an idiot for letting you go but ke let me not get into that. Just promise me you will let me know when you are free. I want us to talk

Me: alright. I'm sleepy now so I'm out

Him: goodnight

Its not that I was running away from the conversation, bengozela ngempela. I wonder what he wants to talk about, I mean I haven't spoken to this guy in over 3 years. I slept. Next day I woke up, bathed the twins and packed their bags. Then I left them on the couch with KK and I went to shower but what was I going to wear? Phela I haven't seen bae in months and I needed to look on point. Last night doesn't count. I took out a black and white tight-fitting dress, black and gold gladiators. I wore that and wore my rose gold guess watch, a gold neck piece, applied minimum make up with pink lipstick. I tied my hair into a neat bun, then put my phones in my bag and we drove off to the guesthouse

Q: yaphi mama

Me: uzobona.

Loy: zothola iscream?

Me: maybe

Q: yes or no

I laughed to myself. Soso uzoyzwela what daycare has done to his boys. We got to the guest house and went to his room. I knocked a few times then he opened looking all sorts of sleepy and sexy

Soso: ntwana zami

He picked up the minions and it's like mina angikho

Me: I don't get a greeting?

Him: uxolo mahn baby, I'm just excited about seeing my boys

Me: were you still sleeping?

Him: ewe. Let me freshen up then we can go get breakfast

He took a shower and wore black jeans, a black and white t-shirt and white allstars. He was matching with Loyiso who was also wearing white allstars. We looked like a real family yaz. We decided to go to town for breakfast instead. We had breakfast at spur while taking tons of selfies

Q: tata



Soso: ya boy

Q: mama afuni nescream

Soso: nyan? Ndizokthengela mna

Loy: nam

Me: and when they get flu, I will post them via fast mail to Jo'burg

Soso: lol they won't get sick, these are solders and after breakfast we are buying winter clothes for you guys

Me: don't say you guys as if I'm included and you don't have to buy them stuff, I will do it

Him: ndyafuna kalok fondin

Me: ok then

We went through Woolies and truworths and it just so happened that Atha was entering Truworths as we were leaving

Atha: molweni

Me: hey

Soso: sho bruh

Then there was awkward silence. We were just standing there and looking at each other, all 3 of us

Loy: mama funa uncama

Me: ugqoke idiaper nje boy

Loy: hayi mama funa uncama

Soso: I'll take him to the bathroom babe

Me: thanks

He kissed my cheek and walked away

Atha: the minions have grown and they are happy

Me: what did I you expect? That they will die because they don't have your money in their lives? I have to go. I'll see you around

Atha: yima kalok Lwa. Can I come see them?

I let out a soft chuckle. I was slowly but surely getting pissed off but I wasn't trying to show it

Me: lol are you drunk? Or maybe you are high. You will never come anywhere near my sons. I'm raising them, they don't know you and I would love to keep it that way.

Qhawe and I walked away, leaving him just standing there. Soso was waiting for us outside the bathrooms and we left. I was quiet throughout the whole ride home. We dropped the minions off at home then saya kwiguesthouse. I sat on the bed and he sat next to me

Me: uright?

Soso: I should be the one asking you that question

Me: ngizobaright. I just got a little distracted

Him: by Athandwe?

I nodded and I could tell ukuthi it didn't sit well with him but ke I wasn't going to lie to him

Him: ufunani?

Me: he wants to come and see the minions

## Season 2

### Insert 37

Its no secret that my boyfriend doesn't like Athandwe but he tolerates him for the sake of being civil nje naye.

Soso: what did you say? Are you willing to let him come back into the twins' life?

Me: of course not. My sons don't know him and I don't want to confuse them

Him: your sons? So mna andingeni ndawo?

Me: come on Soso you know what I meant.

Him: actually, I don't know what you meant. Firstly, you didn't want me to buy them clothes and now you refer to them as your sons. Tell me this, did you ever stop Atha from buying them stuff?

Me: no, I didn't. It was his responsibility.

Him: inxaki yakho Lwandile is that somewhere deep in your heart you are still expecting me to leave you and I've told you countless times that I love you and I'm here to stay but clearly you don't believe me

Me: baby I do belie-

Him: jonga fondin, its either you are fully committed to this relationship and me or you are not committed at all. Lento kaHalf and half oyenzayo doesn't sit well with me.

I kept quiet. I didn't have anything to say. Noma warned me about this but I didn't listen. I want to be fully in but I don't want to put someone else's responsibilities on Soso just because he loves me. We sat in silence for a long time but my mind was busy to the extent that tears rolled down my eyes without me even realizing it. I sniffed a few times and I think that's when Soso picked up ukuthi I'm crying. He got off the bed and knelt in front of the side I was facing

Soso: baby, are you crying? I'm sorry baby, I didn't mean to shout at you. Ndcela uxolo nanazi

I wasn't crying because he shouted, he was voicing out his concern so that's fine. I was crying because of my own insecurities. I was crying because I didn't want to lose him and at the rate I'm going at, I'm most probably going to lose him

Him: baby I'm sorry.

He sat on the bed and placed my head on his lap. When I was fine, I sat up as well

Me: stop apologizing, you didn't do anything wrong. I should be the one apologizing. I really am trying but clearly, I have to try harder. I've been through a lot in the past months, trusting again is still something I'm learning to do. I don't want to hurt my sons and I don't want to get hurt either.

Him: baby I love you, I don't know what else you want me to say or do to show you that I'm all in. To show you that I'm not going anywhere and that I'm going to fix every part of you that Atha broke. Just don't make me pay for his mistakes. That's all I'm asking for

I nodded and he held me tightly. Kissing my neck every now and then. I want to be all in but the wall that's built around my heart doesn't want to breakdown just yet.

I wanted to spend the night with him so I called my mom to tell her I won't be coming home and she didn't mind. My stomach growled and Soso heard it

Him: so, what are we eating?

Me: anything is fine with me, as long as it's food

Him: let me freshen up and go get food.

He stripped naked and I couldn't help but stare. He has clearly been working out. He got in the shower and I took my clothes off and joined him. He didn't see me until he felt my arms wrap around him from the back

Him: lol you just couldn't wait until I came back

Me: lol no. I needed a shower too

Him: lol lies

We kissed while the water drizzled on our bodies. The kiss got heated and we had a wet and wild quickie in the shower. Clearly those were just starters because I still

want more. I still craved more. We got out the shower, he got dressed and I just stayed in a gown.

Me: I want ribs, wings and iboxmaster

Him: so, spur and KFC?

Me: yep and virgin mojito

Him: spur wings or KFC wings?

Me: KFC dunked wings. Lots of them.

Him: ok

He left while I just laid on the bed in nothing but a gown. I played games on his phone and a text came in from Luminjalo. She was still begging him to take her back and by the series of texts, she hasn't given up. I took her number from his phone ngamfounela ngeyami iphone

Njalo: Njalo hello

Me: hey Luminjalo unjani?

Her: who is this?

Me: haw girl you've forgotten me already? That was quick

Her: state who you are or I'm hanging up

Me: its Lwa. Uyangikhumbula right?

Her: lol Lwa as in icherry kaSoso?

Me: exactly. I see you are still after Soso and by the looks of things, awuyzoyeka anytime soon.

Her: ndakxelela ukuba uzawbuya kum uSoso. Its only a matter of time

Me: lalela ke I admire your determination but you don't intimidate me. Ngiyamthanda uSoso and he loves me as well so wena right now ubanga iscefe

Her: lol he loves you? If he loves you so much, why is he in Cape Town with me right now?

Me: lol you are so stupid. Kazi wathathwaphi.

I hung up on her and she sent Soso a text telling him to keep me on a leash. I laughed to myself. Bae eventually returned with the food and we ate

Me: Njalo texted you

Soso: ubefunani?

Me: she was telling you to keep me on a leash or something. Nothing important

Him: alright. Gqiba ukutya baby, ndfuna idessert

I knew exactly what he meant by that. After supper he unwrapped me and had his dessert. 3 rounds of dessert. I didn't have the energy to shower after that so I passed out.

The rest of our weekend was fun, we went out with the boys, Soso was spoiling them left, right and center but I wasn't complaining because I was getting spoilt too. On Monday morning bae had to leave for Jo'burg. I was sad, the weekend didn't feel long enough

Soso: don't be sad baby. End of the month you guys are coming to visit me.

Me: seriously?

He just smiled and we shared a long hug. I'm going to miss him so much. He fist - bumped the twins because now they are too old for hugs and men don't hug...according to them notata wabo. After Soso left, I took a nap and woke up around 2. I freshened up then called Asande

Asa: hello

Me: hey Asa, nguLwa

Him: oh, hey Lwa unjani?

Me: I'm good, I'm free for lunch

Him: alright. Let's meet at Maxi's in an hour.

Me: alright.

I chilled with my kids and later drove to the mall. I found him already waiting for me. He looked good I must say. He hasn't changed much. We shared a brief hug and sat down.

Asa: you look good.

Me: thank you. So, do you

We talked about everything and nothing until our orders came.

Me: you said we have to talk, what's up?

Him: yaz I never dated after we broke up.

Me: why not?

Him: because I wasn't over you and now I've met someone that loves me and I think I love her too but inkinga yami ukuthi I've been having dreams about you. Not sexual dreams but rather romantic dreams. In those dreams you and I are happy and in love. I didn't know what those dreams meant so I spoke to my mom about them and she told me to go see a prophet

All this time I'm quiet and listening attentively. I found it weird that he has been having dreams about me and I've also been having similar dreams about him

Me: so, what did the prophet say?

Him: she told me that I have to find you and talk to you. Apparently, there are things that link you to the girl I'm in love with now.

I was confused because angimazi logirl athandana naye and why would there be anything linking me to someone I don't know

Me: I'm confused

Him: Enhle and I are dating so I don't know what it is that is linking you guys and naye uthe she doesn't know. She also has a 1year old baby girl and the child is sick because of all of this.

Me: dude I have no bad blood with Enhle. After my baby shower she is the one that stopped talking to me so angaz what's going on.

Him: just please meet up with her and talk. Maybe she will tell you. Her daughter isn't my child biologically and she doesn't want to tell me who the father is so nam I've let it go.

Me: yho ok give me her numbers and I will call her and try to meet up

Him: thanks, Lwa. It will mean so much to me

After the lunch we went our separate ways. His words kept recurring in my mind. Enhle has a child and she didn't bother to tell me yet this person was once my bestie. Her daughter is 8months younger than my twins. I wonder who the father is and how I'm linked to her and her daughter. When I got home I played a bit of soccer with KK and the twins

Q: mama winile

Loy: hayi mna no lummy winile

They call Nami and KK lummy which apparently is short for malume. After our little soccer game, we took a bath together, just the 3 of us. We had a nice conversation in the bathtub about soccer. They didn't want to get out so I got out and left them in there but I drained the water. I moisturized my body, wore my PJs and Soso called as I was about to fetch the boys

Me: I'll video call you just now so you can see what your sons are doing

Soso: lol ok

I switch to video call and showed him

Soso: nihlaleleni apho engekho amanzi

Loy: dlala

Soso: phumani apho

Q: but tata

Me: lol I told you ukuthi that but gets thrown around everywhere

Soso: lol ngeke ndisayithenga lice-cream

Loy: ok thatha mama. Funa phuma



Me: thanks babe. Ungsizile

Soso: lol always a pleasure. I'm going to call you later to hear about your lunch date neEx yakho

Me: lol it wasn't a date

I hung up and got the minions dressed and fed. At supper my mind was miles away and it was quite evident. I barely ate then put my food in the oven for later. Angaz what later because it was already night time. I washed the dishes, tucked the boys in and went to bed. It was back to work again tomorrow so I have to have an early night. Soso called as I was getting comfortable in bed

Me: baby

Soso: tell me about the date

Me: stop calling it that.

Him: ok fine. Meeting

Me: he just wants me to reach out to his girlfriend for him

Him: why you?

I told him the whole story and about the dreams that Asa and I have been having.

Him: maybe utata womntana wechomi yakho yifamily member yakho okanye yichomi yakho

Me: that's impossible. It was only us girls at the baby shower. Only guy she was with was Atha since he took her home.

We talked a bit more until I was sleepy then we hung up. I slept like a baby so when my alarm went off I was already awake.

## Season 2

### Insert 38

On Thursday night I called Enhle. I didn't even know what to say to her but Asa had asked me for the favor and I had agreed. The phone rang a few times before she answered

Enhle: hello

Me: hey Enhle unjani?

Her: ndiright and you?

Me: I'm good. This is Lwa by the way

She gasped loudly and judging from that, she was surprised

Her: uhm Lwa. Its been a while.

Me: yeah its been a while. I was thinking we should catch up

Her: I don't thi-

Me: come on, we can meet at the park for a play date type of thing. Our kids can play together while we catch up

Her: oh, you know about my daughter? She isn't well but I guess some fresh air will be good for her

Me: so Saturday we are on?

Her: yeah

I hung up and let out a deep sigh. What happened to us? Her and I used to be so close and now we've drifted. As I was chilling on the bed Qhawe stood by the door looking at me.

Me: lol yini boy?

Q: mhle mama

Me: ncoah my sweet boy. Woza

He ran to the bed and I picked him up. We cuddled while taking selfies. Imagine if it was one of my kids that was sick. Yho I would go crazy shame. Totally lose my mind.

Q: mama uphi utata

Me: akekho my love. Sizoya kuye soon

Q: nini?

Me: next of next of next of next week

I tickled him and he started laughing and screaming. He is such a happy child. We went through the pictures on my phone of them and everyone they've ever taken a picture with. We came across a pic of Atha and them when they were still a few months old

Q: uba lo?

Me: uhm yichomi yatata

Q: andaz

Me: its ok boy, ngeke wazi wonke umuntu

We continued with our little conversation and eventually we fell asleep. My alarm went off in the morning and I took a shower while my little man slept. I woke him up and we fought but mommy always wins these fights. I dressed him and bathed his brother then fed them. KK came downstairs all dressed up.

Me: uyaphi ntwana?

KK: ngiyakubhuti and you are dropping me off

Me: yho so I must start at Nami's place. I'm going to be late for work

Him: then let's get going

We drove off to Nami's place, I dropped the minions off there as well since they go to the same daycare as Alwande. When I got to work Mrs K wasn't in yet so I had time to call bae.

Soso: my wife

Me: hubby

Him: I can't really talk baby, I'm getting ready for a meeting. Can I call you later?

Me: alright. Love you

Him: love you too.

Work was hectic as usual. I was making calls and running around for Mrs K. Being a PA isn't all fun and games, I promise you. Before knock off time Mrs K called me into her office

Mrs K: I have a case in Pretoria next week for the whole week and I'm going to need you to come with me. I can't function without you now

Me: lol and when will be leaving?

Her: are you sure you can come? I know you love your kids

Me: they will be fine

Her: we leave Sunday. We will take my car so you don't have to bring yours

Me: alright

I can't wait to tell Soso. I know he will be just as excited as I am. I picked up the boys and went to Nami's place. I haven't spent time with my brother and my neice.

Me: helllloooo everyone

Loy: yayooo ewi-one

Me: lol uyahlupha loyiso kodwa

Phiwe: to what do we owe the pleasure.

We shared a hug and I picked up my niece

Me: unjani Princess

Lwande: yaphila yanti. Miss you

Me: then why don't you visit?

Lwande: its far

Me: lol that time both your parents have cars. Uphi ubab' wakho?

Her: andaz mna yanti

Me: yho Phiwe ikhuluma isiXhosa ingane yenu

Phiwe: lol oboy bazothetha isiXhosa nabo. All your kids will

Me: oh hell no. I refuse. Where is your hubby?

Phiwe: outside with Landile.

I walked outside and hugged my brother

Nami: its been a while.

Me: work takes up all my time yaz

Laa: I work too and I'm always here

Me: phela wena udinga icherry in your life

Laa: awufuni ukuba icherry yam nje wena

Nami: lol you are still on about that? Give up mjita. Lwandiso Smith has this one's heart

Me: mtshela bro.

Nami: where are those crazy kids of yours?

Me: in the house. Let's go check on them. I'm sure they have broken something

I spent an hour or so at my brothers then went home. I asked Mrs K for Friday off just so I can spend time with my kids and she agreed so tomorrow its just me and my boys. We woke up early and had breakfast at Mugg and bean then we went to watch a movie, had lunch at spur and spent the rest of the afternoon at the arcade. I haven't had one on one time with my sons in ages

Loy: mama ifoto

Me: lol yakho wedwa?

Him: noWawe

They posed for tons of pictures. I was just the photographer while they changed poses. My little models bakithi. They flexed muscles and showed me their one

packs. I laughed to myself. Later we went home and they were exhausted. They passed out before they took a bath. I haven't spoken to Soso since the day I called him and he was rushing to a meeting but I didn't take much notice of it. I took a shower, called Enhle to confirm the play date then called Soso but he took a while to answer

Soso: baby

Me: you didn't call back

Him: I know. I'm sorry Lwa. I've been swamped at work. Working late hours and back to back meetings. Its been a crazy week

Me: are you sure you are not cheating on me that side?

Him: Lwa come on. Andikjoleli fondin. Ndibusy qha

Me: I'm just asking haw.

Him: sundibuza ububanxa Lwandile. Its been a long week and ndidiniwe.

Me: yho hayi ke you will call me back when you are no longer grumpy.

Him: I love you

Me: whatever bruh

I hung up and slept. We met up with Enhle at the park. She looked stressed and not ok nje. She isn't the Enhle I once knew. We hugged. Her daughter was hiding behind her the whole time

Me: these are my boys, Loyiso and Qhawe

Enhle: nice to meet you boys, this is my daughter Yathandwa

I think my heart stopped for a moment. Her daughter was beautiful, with an afro, brown big eyes, dimples and a cute smile. She was holding an asthma pump but that's not what made my heart almost stop.

Me: uhm wow she is beautiful.

Enhle: thank you. Your boys are cute as well and they have grown so much

The kids went off to play. I couldn't stop looking at her daughter but I didn't want to bring it up. What if I'm wrong but I doubt I am. The resemblance was too much

Me: so how have you been? How was Jo'burg?

Enhle: it was good for me hey but I'm back this side now and doing my honors at Rhodes.

Me: wow at least you've graduated. I'm only graduating next year. I took a semester off while waiting to give birth. So, you and Asa are dating? I'm happy for you

Her: really? I thought you'd be mad

Me: why would I be? Asa and I broke up ages ago. But I'm curious to know who the father of your daughter is

She looked down in embarrassment but I wasn't going to push it or let it go. I needed to know

Her: I can't tell you that. I know I disappeared on you after your baby shower and I'm sorry about that. I was just ashamed of what I did that day. I couldn't face you

Me: what did you do?

Her: I can't say but know that I am sorry for everything

Me: so, you don't care about the health of your child? You have to fix whatever you did for her sake.

Her: its not that easy. I wish it was but its not

Me: I have eyes Enhle, I can see what you hiding. So, either tell Asa the truth or I will. You can't keep making an innocent child suffer because of your sins

Her: Lwa its not what you thi-

Me: I have to go. It was good seeing you

I called my sons and they came with Enhle's daughter

Me: asambe guys. Yathandwa it was nice meeting you sweetheart. Come give auntie a hug.

She hugged me and I picked her up. She was quite beautiful shame. A spitting image of her dad, no doubt.

Me: get better soon uyezwa nana

She nodded as I put her down and looked at Enhle

Me: fix it. She doesn't deserve this pain

I drove home with my sons but I still couldn't get that little girl out of my mind. I can't believe Enhle has been hiding such a big secret from me and her so called boyfriend. Asande isn't going to be happy about this at all but it's not my place to tell him and I won't do it. At home I found my dad watching soccer and the boys went to him while I poured myself a glass of juice then joined them

Dad: niphumaphi?

Me: epark. Kade nginoEnhle

Him: hawu usukaphi?

Me: uhlala ngapha manje. She has a daughter

My phone rang and I took it upstairs with me

Me: hello

Soso: baby

Me: hmmm

Him: uright?

Me: yep

Him: undiqhumbele?

Me: ufunani Lwandiso

Him: ubusy?

Me: yep

Him: please call me when you are no longer busy

Me: shap



I hung up and threw the phone on the bed. I was still mad and his lousy sorry isn't going to fix it this time. I watched a movie on my laptop and I must have fallen asleep because I felt my phone vibrating from under me. I slowly took it out to check the caller ID and it was Sedi. Ahh when last did I talk to my bloem friends tho

Me: Sedi

Sedi: hey friendship

Me: how are you?

Her: I miss you hey.

Me: I miss you too but 2 more months then I will be that side

Her: its too long. Uhm he says I must tell you that he is sorry

Me: who?

Her: your man

Me: mxm he must say sorry himself and not ask you to do it for him.

Her: you guys shouldn't fight. Its not your thing

Me: lol I will call him and discipline him then

Her: lol ok friendship. We will talk neh. Love you

Me: love you more.

I hung up and smiled to myself. He must be really sorry if he involved someone else.

Phela Lwandiso is a private person so he never wants anyone in our business.

Especially our friends. I decided to start packing for my trip with Mrs K. I was even packing sexy lingerie just in case I see bae. I finished all my packing then called Soso. His apology better be on point

Soso: ndcela uxolo

Me: can we not do this anymore? I don't want to spend all our phone calls either fighting or listening to your apologies.

Him: me too baby.

Me: I have a surprise for you. I'm going to be in Pretoria the whole of next week.

Him: wow baby nyan? Uyothini ePTA?

Me: its work related but I'm sure I can see you

Him: this is great. Best news ever. I can't wait for you to get here.

## Season 2

### Insert 39

As I was preparing to leave for the office on Sunday afternoon, KK walked into my room

KK: uyabizwa

Me: ngibizwa ubani?

Him: ubhut' Atha

What is Atha doing here? Why didn't he call to say he was coming? I checked myself in the mirror and I was fine. I walked downstairs and found him watching cartoons with the twins

Me: Loyiso Qhawe, hambani niye kulummy

Q: but ma popayi

Me: ikhona iTV eroomini kagogo nje, go watch opopayi there

They got up and left as I sat down

Me: ufunani la?

Atha: I wanted to see my sons

Me: what sons? The sons you gave to Lwandiso? Angithi you told me to raise my sons with my boyfriend because you and I are done. You do remember that angithi?

Him: and now I want to make things right. Don't be the one that stops me from having a relationship with them

Me: you took that decision on your own. I gave you many chances to change your mind and you didn't. They don't need you

Him: but I need them. Lwa I love my sons and I want to be in their lives again

I wanted to burst out and tell him he has a daughter as well but it wasn't my place to tell him. Enhle has to be the one to tell him.

Me: listen to me carefully Athandwe, I don't want your lying, cheating, selfish and arrogant self around my sons. Bazofundani kuwe? That its ok to sleep with your girlfriend's bestfriend while your girlfriend is 8months pregnant

He was dumbstruck. It was like he had no idea what or who I was talking about. I wasn't buying into his little confused act.

Him: yima kalok Lwa, andsoze ndalala nebestfriend yakho mna. I know I'm a screw up but not to that extent

Me: deny it all you want, I saw the proof yesterday. Anyway, I'm busy so you need to leave

Him: proof? What proof? Who is this bestfriend? NguNoma or uLolo because I know for a fact that I've never slept with any of your friends

He was serious, I know Atha when he is lying and this was not the Atha lying face that I saw before me

Me: remember you took Enhle home after my baby shower? What happened between you guys?

Him: I didn't take her home, I had to help makaz Zintle with stuff in town so I gave Siviwe the car to drive her home

Yho now I was the one with the dumb look on my face. Siviwe and Atha do look alike, to the extent that his aunts always say that Loyiso looks more like Siviwe but I was almost sure that Yathandwa is Atha's daughter. That's how much she looks like the twins

Me: so, you and Enhle never...you know

Him: hell no. Maybe Siviwe did, andaz.

Me: I need to finish packing, don't come here again without calling. I don't want you confusing my sons.

Him: so, if I call, will you allow me to come see them

Me: angaz

He left out a sigh and left. Yho hayike Siviwe is a father, who would have thought. I finished my packing and Landile came to fetch me and drove me to the office

Laa: when are you and Mrs K coming back?

Me: on Friday I think but we are flying there and back so we might be back early on Friday

Him: I'm going to miss you

Me: lol you are funny

When we got to the office Mrs K said we should follow her to the airport and we did. We checked in and boarded the plane. I put my headsets on and listened to music the whole way. We got to Pretoria, Mrs K hired a car and we drove to the hotel

Mrs K: how old are your sons?

Me: 20 months old. They'll be 2 in August

Her: they are at such a precious age.

We arrived at the hotel, did all the admin and when I got to my room I just threw myself on the bed. I needed a nap. Its been an emotionally draining day so far. I called Soso to let him know I arrived

Soso: wifey

Me: hubby

Him: uright?

Me: yeah just a bit tired. We just arrived in Pretoria

Him: really? Ok I'm coming. What hotel are you in?

My man was so excited, you'd swear he hasn't seen me in ages. I told him all the information he needed and I napped after our call. I had set my alarm to wake me up after an hour and when it rang, I took a quick shower and wore my sexy lingerie and a gown over it. It wasn't even winter yet but Pretoria weather was already cold. After some time, I was notified that I have a visitor and they sent him up. I wasn't worried about Mrs K because we were not even staying on the same floor. There was a

knock at the door, I went to open and there stood the man who owns my heart. He even had food with him.

Soso: kutheni unganxibi nje baby? You want to seduce me before I get a chance to catch my breath

Me: lol I'm dressed underneath the gown. Kuyabanda lana

Him: you are dressed? I'm finding that hard to believe. Let me see for myself

He slowly untied the belt yegown and opened it then he looked at me then at the lingerie then back at me

Him: wow. Ulambile neh baby

Me: more than you'll ever imagine

We shared a kiss which led to all our clothes landing on the floor then he broke it

Him: let's eat then. I brought all your favorites

Ok what just happened? Did he just get me naked and turned on, only to tell me let's eat...food?

Me: but the favorite I want right now is the one on you

Him: lol ndyayaz eyo baby but qala utye then we will have dessert

Me: but baby

He just laughed to himself and ate the food he came with. I'd be lying if I said I was turned off by his behavior, he was naked so nothing about him could turn me off right now. Eventually we finished eating and had the long-awaited dessert.

Him: it was worth the wait right

Me: it always is.

We shared another kiss and cuddled in bed. Its times like these that make the long distance worthwhile. When I'm with him, nothing but us and the twins matter. They are my happy place

Him: I want to marry you

I tried sitting up so I can understand this clearly but he held me down. We were not even looking at each other

Him: I want to make you happy forever and make lots of babies with you because you make me happy. I am my true self when I'm with you

Me: but baby we've only been together for a few months

Him: almost 8 months to be exact but within that space of time, I've realized that you are the one. The only thing that's stopping me from marrying you at the moment is money but otherwise I already consider you my wife.

This man though. Who says such things out of the blue nje? I wanted to say I want us to get married too but I'm 20years old. I'm not ready for marriage. He on the other hand is 23, which also doesn't mean he is ready either.

Me: I'm not ready babe

Him: were you ready to be a mother when you had the twins

Me: no, I wasn't but that's not the sa-

Him: I'm not pressuring you. When you are ready, you will tell me. I'm just telling you where I am in this relationship so you can know and hopefully get to that page as well

I nodded and we remained in that position until I was slowly getting sleepy. His chest is more comfortable than any pillow in the world. He must have felt me drifting off

Him: lol stop drooling all over my chest and wake up baby. I have to go

I had drooled on his chest ngempela. I stretched and sat up. It was almost 6 so it was late, especially since I don't like him driving at night

Me: when will I see you again?

Him: Tuesday or Wednesday. Work really is hectic but I will make time for you. Let me leave you khona uzolala Mrs Smith

We shared a kiss and a hug then he left. I got in the shower then got in bed.

Tomorrow could be a long day for me, especially with Mrs K being in court all day. I called my twins before I slept then I passed out.

In the morning I woke up bright and early, showered and ordered breakfast while I got dressed. Mrs K called while I was getting dressed

Me: hello

Mrs K: morning Lwandile. We are leaving in 30mins. We will meet at the lobby downstairs

Me: yes ma'am

I hung up as my breakfast arrived. I ate as fast as possible, grabbed all my stuff then rushed downstairs. I was 5mins early but I'd prefer that I be the one waiting for Mrs K than her waiting for me. She arrived and we drove to court. I bought her and myself coffee and it was soon action time. I sat amongst the rest of the audience but it was quite interesting to watch. Around Lunch time, I noticed ukuthi I had imissed call kaSiviwe so I called him back

Siv: hello

Me: hey I got your missed call

Him: can we meet up later, I want us to talk about your friend

Me: her name is Enhle by the way. I'm not around, I'm in Pretoria for work.  
Ngizobuya Friday

Him: shit and I'm leaving on Saturday. Ok tell me this, how did you know that I slept with her?

Me: I met up with her on Saturday

Him: and she told you?

Me: not exactly. Just call her and meet up with her

Him: dude andilazi igama lakhe so how would I have her number. It was a once off thing, I didn't even use a condom Lwa.

Oh gosh. Siviwe and his one-night stands, I wouldn't be surprised if Yathandwa is not his only child out of all the girls he has been with

Me: even more reason why you should call her. I will forward you her numbers.  
Nawe ntwana stop fucking around. You will get AIDS



Him: lol anditowni mna Lwa, it was that time only. I swear. Thanks though

I hung up and went back into the court room. The case went on until 4 then it was adjourned for the next day. Mrs K and I drove back to the hotel

Mrs K: I'm having dinner with the other lawyers; do you want to join?

Me: no thanks. I just need a shower and sleep. Its been a long day.

Her: this is true. You should go out sometime this week, explore the city. We don't have court on Wednesday so it will be a perfect day for such.

I just nodded. Maybe I should sleep over at Soso's place tomorrow night but should I tell him or should I surprise him?? He surprises me all the time so maybe I should just surprise him. At the hotel I ordered my supper, took a shower while waiting for it. When it arrived, I ate in bed while watching TV. The movie I was watching was comedy so I was laughing to myself the whole time. Soso sent me a goodnight text which I replied to with a naughty pic. We have to keep the spark alive in our relationship. A nude here and there for your man wouldn't hurt.

## Season 2

### Insert 40

I was a bit skeptical about surprising Soso especially if it might just lead to me getting surprised but I figured what the heck. If he is cheating then I will catch him so after court on Tuesday I showered, packed an overnight bag then took an uber. Yes, I took an uber from Pretoria all the way to Winchester Hill in Jo'burg and it definitely wasn't cheap. Mike had sent me the address to Soso's place so it wasn't a hassle. I paid the uber driver and went to knock on the flat door. Some lady with dreadlocks opened the door. She was wearing just a shirt and by the look of things, it was a male shirt. I cleared my throat

Her: hey can I help you?

Me: I think I have the wrong flat, I'm actually looking for Lwandiso

Her: you have the right flat...Lwandi the door is for you

Soso: alright I'm coming

I was so confused as to what was going on here. Who is this lady and why is she in Soso's flat wearing just a shirt? She even has her own name that she calls him by. Soso came to the door and he definitely was surprised to see me

Soso: babe why didn't you tell me you were coming?

Me: I wanted to surprise you but clearly, I surprised myself

Him: huh? Come in

I walked in and the lady was now on the couch watching a movie

Him: baby this is my flatmate Lungi, Lungsta this is my wife Lwa

Lungi: nice to finally meet you Lwa, I've heard a lot about you

I flashed her a fake smile

Me: nice to meet you too and sadly I can't say I've heard anything about you

She sensed I wasn't feeling her shame and I wasn't going to pretend. Soso led me to his room

Him: and then why were you so rude to her?

Me: excuse me? You have a female roommate and you didn't think I deserved to know that?

Him: it has never come up and I didn't see the need to bring it up because it's not a big deal

Me: did you just say its not a big deal? You live with a fucken woman Lwandiso. How the fuck is that not a big deal?

Him: sundithuka Lwandile. I'm not going to talk to you when you are like this. I'm going to take a shower so in the mean time calm down.

He got up ngempela and went to take his shower. I wasn't planning on calming down anytime soon. What's the story kahle kahle ngaloLungi? What does her man say about her living with a guy? When Soso came back from his shower he found me paging through his phone. I was looking for anything that could link him and this Lungi girl in any foul behavior but I found nothing. All their texts were clean

Him: yho hayike now you are looking for ammunition on my phone. Kutheni ungandithembi nje?

I kept quiet and continued with what I was doing. I searched everywhere, Facebook messenger, Twitter DM, SMS, WhatsApp and BBM but nothing, if anything he was turning girls down and telling them he is engaged. That didn't make me feel any easier about him living with a girl. He got dressed in his boxers and got on the bed

Him: uthi kutheni kengok?

Me: why uhlala necherry Lwandiso?

Him: she is a colleague who needed a place to stay and I needed a flatmate

Me: are you sleeping with her?

Him: askies?

Me: ungzwile. Awukho umoya lana. Are you sleeping with her?

He looked at me for a long while then turned the other direction. What did that even mean?

Me: Soso ngikhuluma nawe

Him: andizothetha nawe xa undibuza ububhanxa.

Me: its a simple yes or no question

Him: wena ulala noLandile?

Me: hell no

Him: yet you guys work together, he is in love with you and he comes kowenu whenever he wants

Me: its not the sa-

Him: what's the difference? Worse ke mna andimthandi uLungi

Me: yabona had you told me ngayo yonke lento ngabe we wouldn't be having this fight

Him: oh, yifight kanye le? Bendingayazi

Me: why didn't you just tell me?

Him: it didn't matter to me. I'm sure nawe you don't tell me everything.

I looked away remembering that I still haven't told him about ikiss yami noLandile.

Him: exactly. Lungi is just a flatmate and colleague. That's it

Me: ok

Him: you are going to have to start trusting me. I'm not going to cheat on you

I nodded but I still don't trust this Lungi girl. She shouldn't be walking around without proper clothes on and I will tell her at some point. Before ngihambe la

Him: yizapha ndphuze

I leaned in and we kissed. Its impossible to stay mad at Soso because he will make you talk it out until you are fine whereas with Atha I could go days without us talking and with him most probably sleeping with Katli in the mean time

Me: can't you take a day off tomorrow

Him: I wish I could sthandwa sam but I can't but I will try be home early

We stayed in our cuddling position until we both fell asleep. In the morning I woke up before him, wore his shirt with just my underwear and went to make him breakfast. By the time he was waking up for his shower, I was almost done. After his shower he came to the kitchen and wrapped his hands around me and kissed my neck

Me: I made breakfast

Him: I see but I was hoping for a different kind of breakfast

I smiled and he placed me on the kitchen counter and we shared a kiss

Lungi: lol sies guys get a room

Soso: when you bring girls over and do all sorts of things all over the flat, I don't complain. Allow me to be great as well

Me: girls?

Soso: yeah. Lungi gets more pussy than I do since my wife is miles away

Me: so, Lungi is...

Lungi: lesbian and proud

Me: ohhh

Now I felt really stupid for thinking she was after my man and that Soso was sleeping with her

Soso: let's go have breakfast in the room baby, we will see the food later

For someone that doesn't get laid often, my man sure does love the cookie. We had our quickie breakfast then he and Lungi had the actual breakfast I had made. He looked so sexy in formal wear yaz.

Soso: bye baby

Lungi: bye Mrs Smith

Me: lol bye guys

They left and I was now all alone. I cleaned up, made myself food and took a shower. By the time I was done with everything, it was almost lunch time. I changed into white high rise ripped jeans, a black tight vest, a black sweater and black

superstars. I had it twist so I tied it into a bun and waited for Soso. He came back around 2

Soso: ufuna uyaphi baby?

Me: anywhere as long as its with you

Him: lol ok let me change

Me: don't. Just take the tie off and undo the top button.

He did that, he looked sexy and we left. We went to South Gate mall for a little shopping and by little, I mean 3 shopping bags but I paid for some of the stuff. I couldn't allow him to pay for everything.

Soso: yho ndidiniwe mna ngok. Women and shopping are draining to us men

Me: Lol your drama kodwa baby. Let's go grab lunch. On me

Him: Lol let's go get sushi then...on you

My man has the dirtiest mind ever. Its cute and funny all the time

Me: Lol you want to be the sushi king now?

Him: uyayaz kalok baby

I offered to drive us to Maboneng for sushi. Firstly, I'm not a fan of sushi, its raw fish. That's all I see but bae loves it so I was just there for him

Me: the twins miss you yaz

He smiled bakithi umuntu wam. He is such a great dad despite the fact that the twins are not his. He still loves them

Him: I miss them too but month end you guys will be here. I can't wait plus its a long weekend

Me: I can't wait as well. By the way I had a visit from Atha on Sunday

Him: uyandidika ngok loAthandwe. He still wants to be back in the twins' lives?

I nodded but Soso wasn't pleased. Atha thinking he can come and go in my life is starting to irritate me and Soso

Him: I don't think its a good idea and I'm not saying this because I want the boys to myself but fondin umthemba njani umuntu that has behaved the way Atha has?

Me: you have a point but ke along the line it will come to bite me.

Him: at some point kalok uzobaxelela ukuba banotata abawu 2 but when they are old enough to understand it. Right now, its too soon so Atha needs to understand that and back off

Me: sthandwa sam let's just enjoy our lunch and not talk about Atha or Njalo.

We had our lunch over a light conversation and then went back to his flat. I was tired as well

Soso: you are going to cook andithi baby

Me: yho hayike ngikhathela mina.

Him: I will help nje baby. Masambe

I cooked and by cooked, I mean I went all out. Grilled meat, salads the works. Phela mele kubonakale when I'm here. My man can't be eating takeaways ngikhona. Lungi walking in while we were in the kitchen

Lungi: hmmm smells nice up in here. Lwa please don't ever leave

Me: Lol and who will raise my kids?

Lungi: you guys have twins neh? Cute little men. I've seen pictures

Soso: my boys are the cutest things in the world. Actually, let me video call them

He called KK and he was in the lounge with the boys

Me: hey baby bro

KK: I'm not a baby sis, I have a girlfriend

Me: you will always be my baby

Loy: nam mama andithi?

Q: nam

Loy: hay wena. Baby yatata wena

Q: hayi funa ibaby yamama

Loy: OK mna baby yatata

Soso: sho ntwana. Ninjani apho

Loy: grand

They showed him the shap sign. I don't know where they learnt that because when I left they were not doing that.

Me: KK I leave for a few days and you teach my sons to throw gang signs in the air

Soso burst out laughing and so did the boys. They think I'm a big joke laba

KK: it wasn't me. It was bhut' Atha nobhut' Siviwe

Me: askies? When was this?

KK: they come play with them everyday since you left

I was pissed. I told Atha to call before coming to my parents' house. Soso continued talking to the boys while I finished cooking. I said my I love yous to my kids and he hung up.

Lungi: Lol those are definitely Lwandi's kids. They are crazy just like him

I don't even know what Soso said because I just wanted to be home and kill Athandwe. I finished cooking and went to pack my stuff. Its back to court tomorrow

Soso: baby calm down

Me: don't tell me to calm down. How dare he come near my kids without me being there? I told him not to go near them and he didn't listen. I've failed to protect my children

He wrapped his arms around me and held me tightly. I wasn't crying, I was just angry.

Soso: baby you need to calm down. You saw for yourself, the boys are OK. I love you



## Season 2

### Insert 41

The rest of the days in Pretoria went by swiftly. I was still angry but obviously I won't parade my anger around my boss. On Friday afternoon we flew back home. Mrs K started at the office and I just took an uber home. My babies were sleeping when I arrived so I took a quick shower, wore a black and white Adidas tracksuit and sneakers. I grabbed my car keys and headed downstairs.

KK: uyaphi?

Me: hi to you too Kwandokuhle

Him: OK what did I do now?

Me: didn't I tell you to keep my sons away from Athandwe?

Him: uhm no you didn't and even if you had told me that, how do you expect me to keep children away from their father?

Me: don't get smart with me. Sizoxabana.

Although I had no idea whether Atha is at his grandma's house or not, I'm sure Siviwe is there. I drove there with all the anger still fuming in me. Luckily when I got there, the elders were not there. Just Atha, Siviwe, Aviwe, Lubabalo and Lihle. I knocked and Siviwe opened for me

Siv: hey Lwa

Me: futsek

Him: yho Atha here comes trouble.

I walked in to the lounge and greeted Atha with one hell of a hot slap. Even he was surprised

Atha: uphambene Lwandile?

I let out a chuckle and gave him another slap

Atha: ndizakbetha Lwandile uyandiva? Yeka lekaka yakho before I fuck you up

Me: Lol you think I'm scared of you? Angiksabi Athandwe. You crossed the line and you know it

Siv: how does one cross the line by wanting to bond with his kids

Me: I'd shut the fuck up if I were you ngoba angikhulumi nawe

Siv: fine but mna ndithetha nawe. Ngabantwana baAtha aba and there is nothing you can do to change that.

Avi: exactly so the tantrum you are throwing is ghetto and unnecessary

Me: Aviwe you want to tell me about unnecessary? You stopped talking to me because a man does want you. Kuwe that was necessary? Ai bruha kawume kancane

She just clicked her tongue and sat her black ass down. I shot a look at Siviwe, if he pushes me then uzongthola kahle. Angidlali neyngane today. I shifted my focus back to Atha

Me: if you ever come near my kids again, I'm going to get a restraining order against you and I'm going to open a case to claim maintenance. Don't push me, you will regret it

Atha: you are threatening me now?

Me: take it however you want. Stay away from my sons. Wabalahla angithi when life was still great noKatli noLerato. You made your bed so now lay on it

Atha: you keep saying your kids and your sons...wazimithisa fondin? Okanye nguwe owazitowna kwaphuma abo bantwana? Its my blood that flows through their veins. Yes, I made a mistake kalok ndibuyile to fix my mistake

Me: it doesn't work like that

I walked out and he followed me. I tried opening my car and he closed it. His face was now centimeters away from mine, the eye contact remained locked

Atha: I want my kids back and I want you back. I know I messed up baby, it took me a while to see it but now I see it. You were good to me, you never cheated on me and you are a good mother. The only reason I went to see the twins is because I wanted to grab your attention. I miss you baby.

You know when a person speaks and you get lost in what they are saying? Well that was me at that moment, I was frozen and captured by his words. He leaned in for a kiss and as much as I saw it coming, I just couldn't bring myself to move out the way. He slowly brushed his lips against mine and as I was about to part mine, my phone rang. That ring snapped me back to reality. What the hell did I almost do. I cleared my throat, pushed Atha away from me and answered my phone

Me: baby

I let out a huge sigh after that. I didn't even realize that I was holding my breath

Soso: were you jogging?

Me: Lol no I wasn't. Unjani?

Him: ndyaphila unjani wena baby?

Me: I'm drained

I looked at Atha who was busy smiling ear to ear. I got in my car and drove off

Soso: yet you are driving.

Me: I just left Atha's place, I'm going to get food then go home

Him: hmmmmm

Me: and now?

Him: nothing. Jonga neh sizawthetha later

Me: baby hold on

Him: what

Me: I love you

Him: are you sure?

Uhm OK what is that supposed to mean?

Me: yes, I am

Him: if you say so

Then he hung up. What just happened here? What is Soso even angry about now? Yho hayike. I got steers burgers for myself, KK and the twins then I drove home. I checked my rearview mirror only to find that Atha is following me. I parked outside the house and he did as well and got out the car

Atha: you felt that, right?

Me: the irritation of being followed by a fuck boy ex? Yeah, I did

Him: Lol no. We still have chemistry Lwa.

Me: whatever you are smoking, stop it. There is nothing between us

Him: you were going to allow me to kiss you. Don't even deny it

Me: you are delusional and please leave

Him: you are sure you don't feel anything for me andithi? Ndphuze and know for sure or better yet, let's make love one more time and if after that, you still feel nothing, I will leave you alone. You and the twins.

I looked at him from top to bottom, he is still hot yena shame with his brackets and dimples but I was disgusted by everything he just said. I took my food out the car, locked the doors and approached the gate.

Him: so, do we have a deal?

Me: go to hell Athandwe

My babies were up. I picked them up and put them on the kitchen counter

Q: buyile mama

Me: yebo boy, ubuyile umama

Loy: ubuyile notata?

Me: hayi Loy but unithengele amaburger utata

They little faces lit up like Christmas trees. We ate in the kitchen together while having a crazy conversation. I had missed my sons more than I thought I would yaz

Loy: mama uYaya ukhona ekoleni

Me: ubani uYaya manje

Loy: uYaya mama. Inana kaAni

I've never been so confused in my life. Ngabiza uKK because I wanted to know ukuthi ubani uYaya

Me: KK ubani uYaya?

KK: ingane kaEnhle nje. She goes to the same daycare as the boys

Me: Lol ohhhh yho I was confused yaz.

My phone rang from the charger so I told Qhawe to go get it. He came running as always. When last did I talk to Mike

Me: Michael Smith

Mike: Lwandile Hadebe-Smith

Me: Lol I see no ring on my finger bruh

Him: kalok yikho ndithi Hadebe-Smith.

Me: Lol ugrand ntwana?

Him: Lol ndiright fondin, unjani wena?

Me: I'm good nami

Him: fanele sithethile mna nawe

I walked away from KK and the twins ngaye eroomini yami.

Me: OK I'm listening

Him: Lwa uyayaz ukuba uLwandiso is crazy about you andithi?

Me: yeah, I know and I love him too

Him: ndiyayiqonda eyo but something has to give. He has called me over 3 times in this month alone endxelela ukuba he is scared he is losing you to your ex. Kanye kanye yintoni eyenzakalayo between you guys?

Me: its not even a big deal but uAtha wants the boys back in his life manje ubanga iscefe about it.

Him: have you spoken to him? Him being your ex

Me: I spoke to him today and when I told Soso about it, he got mad at me. Angaz nokuthi ngenzeni mina

Him: talk to Soso Lwa. He is the only one that can tell you why he is angry. I like seeing you guys happy but yonke ledrama yamaEx will screw you guys up.

Me: thanks for the heads-up Mike. I really appreciate it

I hung up and just threw myself on the bed. I don't know what this relationship requires from me anymore. I love my man but somehow, we always end up fighting over stupid things. I took a nap with the intention that ngizomfounela when I wake up. That moment of Atha and I almost kissing kept replaying in my mind. I don't even know why because I was over him. I woke up from my nap 2 hours later then I called Lwandiso

Soso: hello

Me: hey

Him: what's up?

Me: can we talk?

Him: we are talking

Me: why did you hang up on me?

Him: I have my reasons.

Soso was being ice cold towards me and I have no idea why.

Me: what reasons?

Him: you know what Lwa, if you wanted your little family back, you should have just told me.

Me: huh?? Ukhuluma ngani?

Him: I received a pic before I called you earlier. A pic of you and Atha kissing. That pic was taken today

Atha and I kissing?? Yes, we nearly kissed but we didn't so what pic was this?

Me: wait baby I can explain that. Its not what you think

Him: I'm sure its not. Jonga fondin, if you still love your ex, ndxelele but sundenza isbanxa mna. Getting your friends to send me such pictures is really childish

Me: can I talk now?

I told him everything. This is why I don't like having secrets in my relationship because things eventually come out and when they do, ziphuma with a lot of added spice

Him: so uAviwe akasiyo ichom yakho?

Me: no. Hell no

Him: I need honesty from you Lwa. At all times. I'd rather you hurt me with the truth than lying to me just to see me happy. If I was meeting up with Luminjalo behind your back, we would fight for hours over it.

Me: I understand and I'm sorry. About everything

Him: it's fine really but we will talk about it properly in person. Where are my boys?

Me: downstairs I think. I just woke up from a nap.

Him: alright babe. I love you nanazi

Me: I love you too Lwandiso.

I hung up. Relationships and men should come with a manual because some of us are struggling here. I stayed in my room for the rest of the evening. I wasn't really in the mood for people. I played games on my phone, watched series on my laptop and had some long awaited me time. At that moment I was no one's girlfriend and no one's mother. I was just Lwa nje. That's it. All I was missing was a bottle of wine. I watched series until 2am then I slept. My eyes couldn't take it anymore.

Month end arrived and my sons and I were heading to Jo'burg for the long weekend. There was no way I was going to be driving all the way there, especially with 2 toddlers. When we landed in Jo'burg, I called Soso and he came to pick us up. Loyiso saw him from a distance away, he ran to him and Qhawe followed. Soso picked them up and walked to me

Soso: hey baby

He kissed my cheek and I think I blushed a little. He put the twins down, grabbed our bags and led us to his car.

Me: where is Lungi?

Soso: she is visiting her girlfriend for the weekend

Me: so the flat is ours for the stay

Soso: Lol yes.



## Season 2

### Insert 42

We arrived at Soso's flat, he made the twins food while I unpacked our clothes. When I went back to check on them, he was feeding them and they looked so cute.

Me: hey boys

Soso: hey babe. I'll make your food after feeding them

Me: don't worry about it, babe. I will find my way

I made myself a sandwich, ate in front of the TV. My boys were eating in the kitchen while sitting on the kitchen counter. I was actually tired but I was lying to myself to avoid taking a nap.

Soso: I'm going to go out with the twins

Me: niyaphi?

Him: we will see. I just want to give you time to rest. I can see ukuba udiniwe

Me: lol liar. You can't see that but let me go nap.

He kissed my forehead then my cheek then my lips

Him: hmmm umhle muntu wam

Me: lol thank you babe

Q: mama nam ncamisa

I picked him up and kissed him all over his face. He started laughing like crazy as if I'm tickling him. I put him down and looked at his brother, who was more interested in what's going on on the TV than in me

Me: Loy woza baby

Loy: hayi mama. Ndoda mna.

Soso: kalok nam ndiyindoda ntwana

He shook his head, I walked up to him and he started running away. I chased him until I caught him and planted a million kisses on him. Eventually I put him down, put

my phones on vibrate and took my nap. I slept for 4 hours. That nap turned into proper sleep. I think I would have slept longer if I wasn't interrupted by a call from Asande. I searched for my phone all over the bed and answered

Me: hello

Asa: hey Lwa unjani?

Me: tired and you?

Him: same here. Uxolo ukukphazamisa neh. I just want to know how la ncoko yakho noEnhle went

Me: talk to her bruh. She has to tell you

Him: akafuni phof nangoku uYathandwa is in hospital. She had an asthma attack so severe, it put her in a coma

I felt my heart breaking, I just pictured that cute little girl laying in hospital because of her mother not wanting to tell the truth about her one-night stand noSiviwe

Me: oh my gosh, how are you guys holding up?

Him: we are barely holding on. Its crazy right now

Me: let me call you back

I hung up. I don't care what Enhle's wishes are, I'm going to do the right thing. If it will lead to her hating me then so be it but Yathandwa doesn't deserve all of this. I sat up on the bed, searched for Siviwe's number and called him.

Siv: makaQhawzin

Me: I told you to stop calling my son with ghetto names. Uright?

Him: ndigrand bru. Igxaki ukuba kuyabanda ekapa fondin

Me: I'm sure you have a ton of girls lining up to warm you up

Him: lol lol undiqhela kakubi.

Me: on a more serious note, have you called Enhle?

Him: hayi ndiyoyika mna. What if ndiyamfounela and she is engaged or something. Andfuni ubethwa mna

Me: dude call her. I didn't want to be the one to tell you this but...actually you know what, it really isn't my place. If you can, go home and call her when you get there

Him: ndigoduke? Tchin andzoyenza eyo. I just got back from home phof kalok umama akazondithumelela imali

Me: Siviwe bruh, its a matter of life and death. Ngiyakcela just call her

Him: alright

We hung up and I just sat on the bed motionless. Soso walked in, wahlala eduze kwam and gave me a small tub of Magnum. I smiled, of course I was happy, its exactly what I needed

Me: thank you baby. Where are the twins?

Him: watching cartoons. I just bathed them

I checked the time and it was after 7. Yho these naps I take sometimes just steal time.

Him: relax, I got food as well. We've eaten

I let out a sigh of relief, got out the bed and took my clothes off

Him: lol I shouldn't be here for this

I smiled at him then climbed on top of him with my legs on either side of his body

Me: and why shouldn't you be here?

Before he had a chance to answer, I smashed my lips on to his and kissed the life out of him. The kiss was so intense that I felt his boner so I started grinding on him slowly. He let out soft moans then picked me up and gently put me on the bed. He unzipped his pants...

Loy: tata phone yakho

We heard the footsteps coming towards the door and it wasn't locked but it was closed and Loy is too short to reach the handle

Soso: damn it

He quickly got up, zipped up his pants while I wrapped my body with a towel. His eyes were red and half closed. Shame bakithi umuntu wam kodwa

Me: lol askies baby

Soso: let me recover first. I'm so horny baby

Next, we heard the knock on the door and I opened for him. He gave Soso the phone and stood next to him. I went take my bath, I soaked myself in there and stayed for what felt like forever. When the water started getting cold, I got out. As I was waiting for the water to drain, Soso walked in wrapped in just a towel. I was drooling to the extent that my eyes were just glued to him. His arms, his abs and just everything about him gets me feeling some type of way.

Me: are the twins sleeping now?

He nodded and ripped the towel of my body, pinned me against the wall and kissed my body from head to toe. I had one leg wrapped around his waist while his fingers worked their magic in me. He then bent me over the basin and we had a quickie in the bathroom. After we came, I turned to look at him and he was still hard. He wiped me clean and I left him to take his shower. I warmed up my food while he showered and ate in the kitchen. He got out while I was eating

Soso: hurry up, I still want my main course and dessert of course.

I just laughed to myself and ate even slower than I was eating before. By the time I got back in the room, he was on the phone. My phone to be exact and whoever he was talking to was pissing him off but ngahlala ngecomposure and waited for him to finish. I wasn't going to ask who he was talking to or even say anything about it. His call ended and he didn't look happy

Me: still want your main course? Because I'm waiting for you here.

He walked towards me, no emotions whatsoever, took off the gown I was wearing and had his way with me. I've never had that much rough sex in my life. He was pounded at me like crazy as if he was taking out the frustrations of that call out on me. It was good but it was painful as well. When the round came to an end, my queen was on fire and I just laid on the bed with my legs wide open like frozen chicken. I even switched on the fan and aimed it to my queen.

Soso: are you ok?

I just shot him a look then closed my eyes. Whatever his problem is, I shouldn't get punished for it. My queen is not a punching bag.

Him: is it sore?

Me: of course, its sore, you were drilling me like there is no tomorrow.

Him: ndcela uxolo baby. I just got carried away. I didn't mean to hurt you

Me: are you going to tell me or what?

Him: I don't want to ruin our weekend. We will talk about it another time

Me: oh, ok then. Please heat a towel for me and bring it here

Him: heat it? As in ndiyifake kwiMicrowave

Me: lol no man. Soak it in hot water for a minute or 2 then bring it

He did as I had asked and then he placed it on my queen. The towel was working faster than the fan. We got into a cuddling position but didn't sleep. We just laid in silence

Soso: can I ask you something?

Me: as long as it has nothing to do with my ex or yours

Him: it doesn't. It has to do with us

Me: OK ask

Him: when we are married, would you have a problem with me legally adopting Loyiso and Qhawe.

Me: legally adopting?

Him: yeah, they will have my surname and stuff and it would mean that I'd have the law's protection if anyone wants to take them

I stayed deep in my thoughts. It sounds like a good idea but it's irreversible. Yes, Atha isn't one of my favorite people and he did turn his back on us but despite all of that, he is trying to change. He is making a bit of effort with regards to his kids. Even though that effort is mainly to get my attention, its effort nonetheless

Me: I still have time to think about it. Its not something I can respond to on the spot.

Him: OK I understand

Cwaka. Silence again. Eventually I fell asleep. When I woke the next day, there was no one next to me. I reached for my phone to check who had called last night but the call record has been deleted. I put on a gown then went to the lounge. It was still early, 6ish to be exact. Soso wasn't in the lounge either and he hasn't left a note. I checked on the boys, they were wide awake but just sitting together on the bed in Lungi's room. I made soft porridge for all of us then watched TV while I waited for it cool off. It was cold and raining outside. A typical winter morning basically. The twins came out of their room and we watched TV together, obviously arguing because they wanted to watch cartoons. When the porridge was ready, I fed them then ate mine

Loy: uphi tata?

Me: uyabuya

Q: buya manje?

Me: angaz baby. Asambe nogeza.

Loy: yabanda mama

Me: so? You still have to bath either way

Loy: but ma.

Me: come

While I was bathing them, I heard the front door open. I paid no attention to it because I was busy. I dressed the twins in tracksuits and let them watch the cartoons. Soso was in the room laying on the bed. He said nothing to me when I walked into the room nami ke I kept quiet. I took my phone and walked out again.

Q: funa utata mna

Me: hamba uyekuye

Q: sambe Yoyiso

They got up and went to the room. I heard noises so I take it they were playing together. I used this time to shower and make proper breakfast. I was still in the

gown, busy frying things in the kitchen when I felt a kiss on my neck. I didn't turn around. I finished what I was doing and dished up for Soso and I. He lifted me up and put me on the counter and sat next to me

Soso: I know when you are mad at me but I don't want us to fight this weekend. I just want to be happy with you and my sons

Me: uphumaphi Lwandiso?

Him: I went out for fresh air

Me: so, we are suffocating you?

Him: no. I just needed to clear my head. We are going out today

Me: have you felt how cold it is outside? I'm not going anywhere

Him: lol its not that bad. Let me shower, you change and I will change the boys.

I did as instructed and I made sure that I'm wearing very warm clothes.

## Season 2

### Insert 43

We all got ready and even though I didn't want to go anywhere because of the cold, I didn't want to be a party pooper. In the car the boys were strapped with seatbelts which was something new to them. Abantu beCar seat laba.

Loy: tata aniyfuni lento mna

Me: Loyiso yeka ukucomplaina haw.

Loy: yalimaza lento

He tried unbuckling it and failed

Me: uma uke wayiqaqqa leyonto ngizokshaya mina.

Loy: funa uncama futhi mna

Me: usubanga iscefe ke manje

Loyiso is too spoilt and he always wants things to go his way. When I shouted at him, he started crying. Just making a lot of noise without any tears coming out.

Soso: please drive

Me: why?

Him: I want to sit at the back with the boys

Me: Lwandiso stop spoiling him. He is going to be a brat yaz

Him: baby ngumtana uLoyiso. Akayiqhelanga iseatbelt and nawe uyayaz lonto

I changed seats with him and he directed me to where we were going. Its cold but this Nigga wants us to go to ice skating.

Him: baby please wait here, I want to check something inside. I will call you when you guys can come in

Me: OK cool

Him: I love you nanazi

Me: I love you too babazi



He kissed my cheek and got out the car. Qhawe has been awfully quiet today and as much as he isn't the hyper one, he does talk

Me: Qhawe

Q: mama

Me: uright?

Him: ewe. Mama mna andiyfuni lento.

He pointed at the seatbelt so I unbuckled them and the tantrum thrower was also free. Soso called and we went in. He met us just outside the skating place.

Soso: babe grab ice cream over there, I'm going to get the twins all geared up

Me: I don't need to get geared up?

Him: sthandwa sam you've been moody all day, maybe ice cream can calm you down.

I shot him an evil look but ngavuma and went to get the ice cream. Ngahlala eMilky lane ngedwa for a good 15mins before some guy came to me

Him: Miss, Lwandiso says I must call you

Me: why didn't he just call me himself?

Him: he is a bit preoccupied right now

Ngaqedela ice cream yami then ngalandela this guy. He opened the doors of the ice-skating place and bekungathi uvula umnyango weFridge. I clutched my jacket together to keep warm. If I'm this cold, how are my sons feeling. I didn't look into the skating area the whole time until the guy opened the little gate for me. It looked beautiful. There was a projector displaying our pics on the ice then at the far end was a little table setting with plastic flower petals on the floor. Soso and the twins were seated there. I had my hand covering my mouth the whole time. When and how did he manage to put this together. He basically booked the whole place just for this. I walked towards them and my man had the cutest smile on his face.

Me: baby when did you get time to put this together?

Soso: lol don't worry about that. Do you like it?

Me: I love it baby.

Him: before you sit down, the minions and I would like to ask you something.

I was now confused as to what they wanted to ask me. This guy didn't even warn me about his romantic plans, I'm out here wearing casual clothes.

Me: alright you can ask

They got up and stood in front of me. He unzipped Qhawe's hoodie, exposing a white T-shirt with writing on it and me being me, I didn't read the T-shirt. He also unzipped Loyiso's hoodie and he was wearing the same T-shirt as Qhawe. I'm still waiting for the so-called question.

Soso: baby read the twins' T-shirts.

He put them on the chairs and as I read the T-shirts, Lwandiso got on one knee. Qhawe's T-shirt was written "Mommy will you marry my daddy?" And Loyiso's T-shirt was written "someday but soon though" Yho I was surprised. I didn't see that one coming. I'm not an emotional person but I could feel the tears threatening my eyes

Soso: baby...

I looked down at him because he was still on his knee with a beautiful ring before my eyes. I couldn't contain the tears any more. They rolled down my eyes before Soso had even said anything

Him: I know you are not ready and I know you and I have only been together for just 8 months but I don't want to wait anymore. What I feel for you is so strong that sometimes I wake up late at night just to ask myself if it is still love that I feel or am I just going crazy. I want to spend the rest of my life with you Lwa and I want the rest of my life to start as soon as possible. With this ring I want to show you that I'm serious about you and that only you own my heart. I'm promising to be a friend, a lover, a brother, a father or whatever you and our sons need me to be at whatever moment. Its not an engagement ring because I know you are not ready. Its a promise ring

He put the ring on my finger and the staff started clapping. They took the twins away then suddenly More than a woman by Angie Stone started playing. That time I'm still so emotional and overwhelmed. Soso really caught me by surprise

Soso: love of my life, may I please have this dance

He took my hand and drew me closer to him. I took in his cologne and just got lost in the scent. We danced around with my head rested firmly on his chest. It seems like I've finally found my happy ending. We danced until the song ended then he gave me a tight hug

Soso: I love you so much Lwandile

I gathered myself and looked up to meet his eyes

Me: I love you too baby.

Him: let's get out of here before my sons get flu

Me: because if they get flu, I'm leaving them here

He scooped me into his arms and I burst into laughter. He eventually put me down when we got off the ice

Guy: you are a lucky man my guy

Soso: trust me bruh I know and thanks guys for everything

We took the twins and walked out holding hands. I was happy beyond words, even though we are not engaged, he took the next step in our relationship. We had lunch, rented DVDs then went back to the flat

Soso: should I get food?

Me: nah I will cook

Him: Qhawe uyeva umama uthi uzawpheka

There was no response, I turned to check on them and my little soldiers of love were fast asleep. I took a couple of pics then shifted my focus on my man. Such a beautiful man he is

Soso: lol you are looking at me

Me: you are one of a kind Lwandiso Smith.

Him: lol and you are all mine

Me: yes, I am. You make me so happy

Him: yidraw fondin

I smiled. Well I couldn't stop smiling. We got to the flat and I started cooking while he put the twins in bed. I went all out with the cooking, I had to phela my man is amazing so I had to show my appreciation. As I was wrapping up the cooking, I felt his arms wrap around me. We stayed like that for a few minutes then I turned to face him

Soso: guess what

Me: you love me

Him: lol yes but that's not what you were supposed to guess

Before I had a chance to respond, my phone rang. Siviwe

Me: Siviwe

Siv: dude I'm fucked

Me: what happened?

Him: my mom is going to kill me Lwa. Shit

I walked away from bae and sat on the couch

Me: Siviwe calm down

Him: ndinomntana bruh and umntanam uyagula.

Me: ngiyaz bruh

Him: so mna ndiyagoduka ngomso because I have to see my daughter. Lwa I don't know how to be someone's father but at the same time andifuni abhubhe umntanam

Me: I'm sure she will be fine. Just go see her

Him: andifuni ukuba ngutata ofana noAtha. Andifuni ukulahla umntanam but ichomi yakho is engaged

Me: stop over thinking it bruh. Right now, just focus on seeing her. Have you told Atha?

The moment Soso heard Atha's name, he gave me some look that I didn't understand but I just carried on with my conversation. Eventually I hung up then

finished off cooking and cuddled next to my boo. I put my head on his shoulder. We sat in our silence, it wasn't awkward silence but it was more peaceful then I remembered that besikhuluma before Siviwe called

Me: you were about to tell me something

Soso: oh ja, Mike and Palesa are coming this side ngomso. We are having lunch with them

I was so excited. I haven't seen my friend in ages yho and we haven't spoken much this year. I really suck at staying in contact with people but I try shame.

Him: they wanted to surprise you but I can't let people surprise you this weekend, that's my mission.

Me: lol you and your jealousy though

Him: I don't get jealous

Me: lol try telling that to someone that doesn't know you.

Him: lol mxm sundiqhela. So tell me, where do you see us in 20 years time?

Me: hmmm 20 years time neh...you'll be 43 and I'll still be 21

Him: lol you wish...but seriously babe, where do you see us in 20years?

Me: I see us running our own financial advisory firm and working our asses off to keep it a success. The twins will be in varsity, our other 2 kids will be finishing off high school so we'd soon have the house to ourselves. Our mansion of a house. You'd still be making me happy everyday and I'd still be driving you crazy with love and happiness

He was smiling throughout the whole time. He was like a child in a candy store.

Him: wow baby, I didn't think you've thought this out. Phof mna bendingaz nokuba you want to spend the rest of your life with me. Ndiyaz ukuba uyandthanda but I didn't think you've thought about our future

Me: well I've thought about it. I think about it everyday actually because I don't think I can function without you. You are everything I've ever wanted in a man. You are enough for me and I'd greedy if I wanted more than what you give me

Soso and I don't usually have these heart to hearts so when we actually do have them, we go all out. Nothing gets left unsaid. We waited for the twins to wake up before dishing up and they were taking their sweet time. Loyiso eventually woke up but Qhawe stayed asleep. We decided to wake him up and he started crying. I felt his forehead and he was burning up. He had a fever and I wasn't going to take chances.

Me: baby we have to get Qhawe to the hospital

He came rushing into the room, felt his forehead and tried speaking to him

Soso: Q boy ugrand

Q: funa ulala tata

Soso: give him panado and then if it doesn't work, we will take him to hospital

Me: woza uzodla Qhawe

He shook his head then put it on Soso's lap

## Season 2

### Insert 44

Soso managed to convince Qhawe to eat a little so he can drink the panado. An hour after I had given him the panado, his temperature wasn't going down.

Me: Lwandiso let's just take him to the hospital. Ayisebenzanga iPanado

I dressed my sons warmly then Soso drove us to the hospital. Qhawe got admitted and they took him away. I was saying a silent prayer in my heart the whole time. Today was such a great day only for it to end in such a horrible way.

Nurse: excuse me Sir, this is not the right place for a child. Please rather go outside with him

Soso: my other son just got admitted, you should be focusing on that instead of telling me to go outside.

Nurse: if you don't want both your sons to get admitted, you will listen to me

Soso: listen here lady, focus on your job and don't tell me what to do. Actually, just leave us alone. Uyandidika ngoku

Nurse: ma'am please talk to your husband. Maybe he will listen to you

She walked away then I turned to Soso

Me: ngizokfounele when the doctor comes out. Please just take Loyiso to the car uhlale naye

He looked at me with annoyed eyes but ke what could I do? Hospitals are not good for small kids and uLwandiso uyayazi leyonto but he is just stubborn. He took Loyiso and left with him without saying a word. I sat there waiting for the news from the doctor. I sat for a good hour before he called me in. I followed him to where my son was now fast asleep. He had a drip on his hand and a bandage around the hand.

Dr: Miss?

Me: Hadebe

Dr: Miss Hadebe your son seems to have a bad stomach virus but its a good thing you brought him in

Me: is he going to be OK though?

Him: yes, he will be fine. I need to keep a close eye on him for the next 48hrs. He is receiving antibiotics and he is being kept hydrated.

Me: When will he be able to go home?

Him: by Monday he should be fine and ready to go home. Does he go to day care?

Me: yes

Him: I suggest you keep him at home the whole of next week.

Me: alright.

He left me and I just stared at my baby boy. He looked so peaceful, without a care in the world. I called Soso and he came without Loyiso

Me: uphi uLoyiso?

Him: I dropped him off at Lungi's girlfriend's place. Beselele

I just nodded then briefed him on what the doctor said. He tried keeping a strong front but I could tell that he was worried. He gave me a tight squeeze then kissed my forehead

Him: he will be OK. That's all that matters.

Me: yeah. I'm going to call Atha

Him: what for? I'm here. Uzawkwenzani uAtha

Me: he needs to know

Him: no actually he doesn't. All of a sudden you want him to know things he doesn't even care about. Last year Loyiso was in hospital and you called him. Did he come?

Me: no but he is sti-

Him: he is still what? Their father? uAtha yinkwenkwe endaz nix ngokuba utata. Forget him

I surrendered and decided not to call him. We stayed in the hospital until the morning then Soso had to fetch Loyiso and get freshen up. The doctor came to check on



Qhawe then they brought him his food. He still didn't have much of an appetite but he would eat a bit.

Q: yin le?

He pointed at the drip in his arm

Me: umuthi boy

Q: muthi? Yagula mna?

Me: yebo kodwa uzobaright

Q: hlungu muthi mama

I took his little hand and kissed it then he smiled. My cute handsome boy. Soon after taking his medication, he fell asleep. I needed to freshen up so I took a cab back to Soso's place where I found him fast asleep with Loyiso on the couch. I took a quick shower then made them food. I shook Soso and he slowly opened his eyes. He rubbed his eyes then stretched and yawned

Soso: Lwa when did you get here? You even showered

Me: a while ago. I made food so eat so I can go back to the hospital.

Him: thanks baby. He kissed my cheek and ate while I cleaned around the flat. It wasn't really dirty ukuthi nje I needed to keep busy.

Him: how's Q?

Me: he is getting better.

Him: you should rest sthandwa sam. I will watch Loyiso

Me: OK make sure he eats when he wakes up

I took a nap that lasted for almost 6 hours. I was basically deep in my sleep so I don't think I should call it a nap. When I woke up, I washed my face, rinsed my mouth then went out to the lounge. I sat on the high chairs and called my mom

Mom: Lwandile

Me: mama uQhawe is in hospital

Her: why? Kwenzenjani?

I told her everything the doctor had told me. I was so emotional and crying nje all over the place

Her: usumtshelile uAthandwe?

Me: chabo. Uzokwenzani vele?

Her: mtshele anyway. Ungubaba wabo.

Me: hayi mama, akanandaba uAtha ngoQhawe noLoyiso. He is just a selfish boy

Her: yho hayike myeke ke. Uzobaright uQhawe. Don't stress too much. Nibuya nini vele?

Me: Tuesday I think nomaMonday

Her: alright I will call and check on you guys later

I hung up and just zoned out. My gut said I should call Atha and tell him but at the same time I didn't want to fight with Soso because of Athandwe. I was so caught up in my thoughts that I didn't realized that Soso was talking to me

Soso: baby

Me: hmmm

Him: ndithetha nawe.

Me: uthini?

Him: sisawumenzanjani uLoyisa xa siphindela okobona uQhawe?

Me: you can stay with him. I will go alone to the hospital

Him: yilibale ke leyo. Ndzohamba nawe. I can't let you go alone

Just then yakhala iphone yakhe. From what I could hear, ebekhuluma noMike. After a while he hung up

Soso: Mike doesn't mind watching Loyiso. Actually, they will fetch him at the hospital after they see Qhawe.

I had even forgotten that Mike and Palesa are in town. I dressed warmly then packed a bag for Loyiso. We drove back to the hospital and the doctor allowed Loyiso to see his brother. They spoke their nonsense until Mike and Pali arrived. We shared hugs

Me: its so good to see you guys, its been forever. Especially wena Pali

Pali: akere you forgot about us

Me: lol never.

Mike: we don't miss you guys though. Well Jason does but we don't.

We caught up for a bit and then they had to leave. I walked them out to their cab.

Me: Loyiso ungagangi please and ungahluphi

Loy: ewe mama

I gave him a hug and kissed his face. I know he doesn't like it when I do that but I did it anyway

Loy: ayncamisi indoda mama haw

Me: lol ngiyakthanda yezwa

Loy: yathanda mama

They left and I went back to Soso and Qhawe. Again, we spent the night there. That became our weekend. On Monday Qhawe was discharged and sadly the long weekend was over. Soso took the next day off so he could drive us home. We left Monday afternoon and it was one hell of a long drive. I think I fell asleep 5 times. We arrived at home around 11 with no energy left in us. My mom suggested that Soso sleeps in guestroom so after we ate, I prepared the room for him and I went to sleep in my room. As I was drifting off to a deep and peaceful sleep, my phone rang. I didn't even check the caller ID

Me: what?

Atha: suthi what kum Lwandile

Me: Athandwe? Ufunani

Him: khawutsho fondin yinton inxaki yakho? Kutheni unika umjita wakho iphone yakho xa ndikfounela? Uthi ndithini mna kumjita wakho?

Me: what the hell are you talking about? Its the middle of the night so speak something sensible or hang up

Him: ndakfounela fondin Thursday yabanjwa ngumjita wakho iphone wathetha ikaka yodwa kum. Jonga fondin andinandaba nerelationship yakho ngoku because clearly umjita wakho akaz'thembi. Into endiyfunayo ngoku ukuba sithethe. Ndiyak'khumbula Lwa and everyone deserves a second chance

Me: I'm engaged Athandwe

OK fine I know I lied but I had to get him off my back one way or the other. If this doesn't work then angaz what will.

Him: askies? Sundgezela Lwa. You can't be engaged

Me: well I am

Him: uyaxoka. Awusoze wayenza lonto.

Me: haibo Athandwe this isn't about you bruh.

Him: andsoze ndayi bruh yakho mna. Sizwathetha xa ubuya esgele. Andiyikholwa tu le yeEngagement.

Me: whatever bruh. Can I sleep?

Him: lala undaze ubhude.

I hung up and continued with my sleep. I will forever ask myself ukuthi out of all the guys in the world, why did it have to be Atha that gets me pregnant. He is so stressful in my life.

When I woke up in the morning, I bathed the twins then went downstairs for breakfast. Soso was already conversing with my dad

Me: morning

Them: morning

Dad: niyaphi?

Me: I have work and ngizoshiya oQhawe kwaNami. uPhiwe is off today.

Dad: and the rest of the week uzobenza njani?

Me: angaz. Ngizobona. Lwandiso uhamba ngaskhathi sini?

Soso: nangok ngo8. I want to get to Jo'burg by 5 latest.

Me: alright well mina sengiyahamba. Asambe guys

Soso: ndizophumisana nawe

He said his goodbyes to my parents, put his sons in his car and followed me to Nami's house. We dropped the twins off then said our goodbye

Soso: uzphathe kak'khle sthandwa sam

Me: you too. Thank you for your support over the weekend. It meant a lot

Him: its fine baby. I'm just glad our son is ok. Yiza ndphuze

We shared a long kiss and a tight hug then wahamba while I drove to work. Now that the dust has settled, I can return to being happy about my promisement...if there is even such a thing. I looked at the beautiful ring on my right hand. I'm lucky to be blessed with such a loving, caring, supportive and let's not forget sexy man. He is my rock and I'd really be stupid if I ever let him go or do something that could mess our relationship up.

Work was chilled, nothing hectic or special happened. When it was almost time to go home, Landile came to my desk.

Laa: hey stranger

Me: lol I'm not a stranger

Him: uyazfihla nje so uthi angithini?

Me: you are so dramatic yaz.

As we talked, this other chick from the finance department approached us. Mrs K wasn't around so when she isn't around, everyone is at ease. Anyway, this girl came to us and basically clung on to Laa

Laa: hey Naledi, what's up?

Naledi: let's do drinks after work

Laa: don't be rude haw, greet Lwa.

She looked at me then clicked her tongue

Naledi: auditors don't greet secretaries. Its nothing personal sweetie. Its just how the food chain works

I didn't have time to entertain her so I just grabbed my bag and got up then walked away. Clearly, she felt threatened.

## Season 2

### Insert 45

Time went by and life was good for me. My relationship was growing, my sons are healthy and happy and most importantly I'm happy. One weekend in mid June, I was home alone with the minions and there was a buzz at the gate. I opened the gate kwangena imoto eRed, those corsa bakkies. I opened the door ngama emnyanga waiting for the people to come out then kwaphuma an elderly man and some guy nje. The guy looked 23 or 24, tall, caramel skin, bushy eyebrows and pink lips. I let them in bahlala elounge

Me: sanibona

Them: yebo ntombi, unjani?

Me: ngiyaphila, ngingezwa nina.

Old man: siyaphila nathi. Ngiyathemba asidukanga. (I hope we didn't get lost)

The young guy was quiet nje the whole time. He even looked a bit irritated, like he was dragged here or brought here against his will

Me: can I get you anything to drink?

Old man: ngicela ijuice mina mntanami

Me: and wena bhuti?

Yho after I said bhuti, it was as if I swore at him or something. He looked so offended. He let out that irritated chuckle and continued with his phone

Old man: naye ijuice izoba right kuye

I disappeared into the kitchen and throughout this whole time ngiyazbuza ukuthi who are these people, especially the grumpy guy. I returned to the lounge with the tray and sat down

Old man: sifuna kwaHadebe. Ngabe yikho la

I nodded while taking a sip of my own juice.

Me: kodwa abekho abadala.

Old man: eish OK. Mina ngingumkhulu Zikhali. Lona engihamba naye nguSakhile, umzukulu wam (I'm grandpa Zikhali, this is my grandson Sakhile)

Me: OK mina nginguLwandile.

The minions were playing in their room upstairs. This man was taking too long to get to the point of why they are here in the first place. I waited patiently for him to get to the point. I excused myself so I could call my parents. Maybe this man doesn't feel comfortable talking to me because I'm a child.

Mom: hello

Me: mama nizobuya nini? Khona abantu abafikile la

Her: abango bani?

Me: angibazi. Kodwa clearly bafuna wena nobaba

Her: alright. I'm on my way

I hung up and went back to the visitors

Me: umama uthi usendleleni

Old man: OK kwancono ke.

Soon I heard Loyiso at the top of the stairs screaming for me. I went upstairs to fetch them then made them food. Loyiso loves attention so the moment he saw that there are people in the lounge, he started with his nonsense

Loy: funa ukbukela cartoons mama

Me: uzowabuka later. Ngisakwenzela ukudla nje

Him: anlambile mna

Me: ngizokshaya ke mina uma uhlupha

He started sulking and I wasn't going to entertain him shame. Angisiye uLwandiso mina. I fed them then gave them their juice bahlala on the kitchen counter. Within 30mins mom walked in, thank goodness. While I unpacked the groceries, she attended to the guests. The conversation seemed quite serious, curiosity got the better of me and I eavesdropped



Mom: nginganisiza ngani?

Old man: sisuka le eNew Castle, silethwe udaba lalomfana (we travel from New Castle to discuss Sakhile)

Mom: uthen umfana?

Old man: umfana lo uzalwa indodakazi yam, esanda kushona ezinyangeni ezedlule. (this boy my daughter's son, who recently passed away)

Mom: OK

Old man: yonke leminyaka besingamazi uyise walomfana kodwa kuthe esezoshona undodakaz washo wathi umfana uzalwa ubaba walelikhaya (we've never known his father but before my daughter died, she told me that his father is the head of this household)

My mom was in disbelief, well who could blame her? My parents have been married for 27years and this Sakhile Mr serious dude looks 23.

Mom: unemnyaka emngaki Sakhile (how old are you)

Sakhi: ngzoba na24 ngoNovember

My mom never shows fear or discomfort, she kept her head held high throughout the whole time. She called me to the lounge so I had to pretend like I didn't just hear all of this

Mom: awfounele ubab'wakho. Tell him its urgent and he needs to come home bese wena namawele niyeKwaOnami. I will call you when you can come home

Me: OK ma

I called my dad then packed a bag for me and the twins. I'm not sleeping in this house tonight; all hell is about to break loose. I said my goodbyes to mkhul' Zikhali noSakhile then drove to my brother's place. I found him braaing outside with his friends, while his wife is in the kitchen with Noma, that annoying girl from work (Naledi) and some other girl nje. Alwande was watching cartoons so the twins chilled with her while I went to the kitchen. I poured myself a glass of wine

Nomz: chomi what happened to you not drinking in front of the twins

Me: ai its been a hectic day chomi. I need this glass

Naledi: gosh miss secretary, you seem to be everywhere I go. What, are you stalking me or something?

Me: lol bitch please.

Phiwe introduced the other girl as Sinazo. Apparently, she is Andile's girlfriend or something. I took another sip of my wine and relaxed. Clearly, me and this naledi girl are not going to get along so best thing to do is just avoid her.

Phiwe: where is that hot boyfriend of yours. Yaz ndsazbuza nangok ukuba why you always date hot guys

Me: lol that time I've only dated 4 guys in my life

Nomz: 4 chomi? Ubani owes4 because mina ngazi 3

Me: wazi bani wena?

Her: ngaz uAsande, uAthandwe noLwandiso

Me: lol there was Phila before uAsande.

Nomz: iboyfriend yakho lena enoJam? Woooo its a good thing I didn't count him

The talk with the girls was relaxing shame, it made me forget about the action film I left at home. Onami and Landile walked in with the meat. I hadn't greeted them when I arrived so they were surprised to see me

Nami: little sis, when did you get here?

Me: a while ago.

We shared a hug and it looked like Naledi was surprised that Nami is my brother.

Nami: your mother has been calling me bruh and I haven't had a chance to respond to her calls.

Me: uhm maybe you should call her back. It might just be urgent

Nami: eish OK

He disappeared into his room while I downed my wine. So basically, now I have 2 older brothers, why couldn't this Sakhile person be a girl though? I have way too many brothers. Nami returned looked as confused as ever.

Nami: Lwa let's go buy ice.

I knew what that meant so I didn't argue. We got in the car, he drove to the nearest park then we sat in silence

Me: she told you?

Nami: you knew?

Me: not exactly. I overheard the conversation

Him: how could dad do this to us? To mom even and this guy, our so-called brother, is he older or younger than me?

Me: younger but older than me. He looks like he has attitude for days. I got a bad vibe from him nje

Him: he better not come here and fuck with us. He is a brother by blood and that's it, we don't have to play happy family with him

Me: come on Onami. Don't judge the guy before you've even met him. Utheni umah?

Him: she said we are having a family meeting ksasa. I think that's when I'll meet him

When Nami was calm, we bought the ice then saphindela to his place. The chillas was nice shame, reminded me of the chillas we used to have at home before Nami moved out. By the look of things, Naledi was here with Landile and Laa was just making it all awkward for himself because honestly, I didn't care what he does with his life or where he sticks his penis. Its his business. Kuthe sisahleli, chatting and having a good time, yakhala iphone yami and it was that irritating girl called Luminjalo

Me: what do you want?

Njalo: ndfuna uLwandiso

Me: manje why umfuna kimi?

Her: I can't reach him on his phone

Me: uhm did you stop and think that maybe he is ignoring you?

Her: Lwa I need help nyan

Me: I've been telling you that you are crazy but you don't want to listen. What made you realize that you need help

Her: sundigezela. I'm stranded in jozi and Soso is the only person I know

Me: how convenient? Ufunani ejozi uze ube stranded nje? Baphi abantu obuze kubo

Her: its a long story but please call Soso to come pick me up. I don't want to get raped or robbed. Ndyakcela Lwa.

I laughed out loud, uyangjwayela yaz losisi. True as Bob(stru'bob)

Me: uyahlanya. What I will help you with is send you a cab number

Her: neAddress kaSoso ke. I can't sleep in a cab

Me: ai voetsek usuyanghlanyela phela manje. Sleep in a hotel girl. That's where stranded people sleep. Bye

I hung up and sent her the cab numbers then I sent Soso a text telling him that if he entertains Luminjalo while she is in Jo'burg, then we are done. My man being him, called almost immediately after getting my text

Me: Smith

Soso: suthi Smith apha ugqiba ukuthetha ububhanxa

Me: I'm serious Lwandiso.

Him: I didn't even know she is in town

Me: well ufuna ukuzolala kwakho

Him: rhaaa uphambeni uLuminjalo

Me: exactly.

Him: sukhweleta nawe tchin. Andimfuni uLuminjalo mna and adzolokhu ndithetha into eyi1 nawe Lwandile

Me: yho musa ukungithethisa phela

Him: andikshouti baby mahn. Nawe uze ubeSensitive ngento engekho

Me: oho. Bye bye Smith

Him: lol bye bye nanazi. Iyakthanda indoda yakho evha

Me: ngiyezwa

Him: awundthandi wena muntu wam

I blushed a little and I think he felt it or rather sensed it

Me: nami ngiyakthanda

He made kissing sounds, nam ke I did the same then hung up. I put my babies to bed then returned to the others and everyone was nicely drunk. Even Sinazo had loosen up and talking to everyone

Naledi: we should do this often. I'm glad I finally met Landile's friends

Nomz: why? Its not like niyajola

Me: hayi chomi yin manje

Naledi: we eventually will, right Laa?

She looked at him, anticipating his answer

Laa: uhm well we don't know what the future has in stored for us

Nomz: lol I'm sure that's what Aviwe thought but how long did that last?

Yho guys Noma is a problem when she is drunk. She has no filter whatsoever.

Andi: khawDeam(e) Nomalanga. Kutheni uthethe indaba zabantu, unguHome affairs ngok?

Nomz: musa ukungiphaphela ke wena ngoba ngizosuke ngikhulume ezakho izindaba

Nami: Syanda ntwana bamba icherry yakho

Syanda took her inside and after a while he came back alone.

Sya: she passed out

Naledi: thank you

Sinazo: what's a chillas without a little drama though?

Andi: kuzofuneka sihambile baby. It's getting late

They said their goodbyes

## Season 2

### Insert 46

Next day we woke early, nursed our hangovers then prepared to go to the so-called family meeting. While I was in the kitchen feeding the kids, Phiwe walked in

Me: aren't you coming with?

Phiwe: andaz kalok mele ndijonge abantwana.

Me: ohja but ke I doubt you will miss much

Nami walked into the room then we drove home, leaving Phiwe with the kids. When we walked into the house, the elders and our so-called brother were already seated. We greeted and sat down. There was so much tension in the room, so thick, you could cut it with a knife.

Dad: this may come as a surprise, I know it took me by surprise. Lwandile nawe Onami, this is your brother Sakhile

Nami: brother? Brother ovelaphi?

Dad: its complicated son

Nami: its not complicated, just say that you cheated on mom and this is your bastard child. See, not complicated at all

Mom: Onami show some respect. Don't talk to your father like that

Nami: this man doesn't deserve to be called a father or husband after this. Fathers and husbands don't behave the way you did

Me: Nami calm down. You screaming and insulting dad isn't going to change anything

Mom: exactly. So Sakhile is doing his final year in Law at Rhodes, your father and I have decided that since the university is close by, its better that he stays here so we can get to know him

Me: does he want to stay here?

I looked at my new brother and for some reason the attitude he had yesterday was no longer there. He was just quiet, as if taking in everything that is being said

Sakhi: I don't mind staying here. I would like to get to know my dad and my siblings

Nami: must be nice

Nami was being sarcastic but we all picked that up. I know my brother and when he doesn't like someone, he definitely doesn't like our new brother. The meeting eventually ended, I was asked to prepare a room for Sakhile and I made sure to prepare the guest room far from Nami's room. Sakhile walked in while I was putting the towels in the bathroom. He put his bags on the floor and threw himself on the bed

Sakhi: are those twins yours?

Me: yes, they are

Him: you look so young, how old are you?

Me: turning 21 next month

Him: yho and you already have kids that old. Clearly your parents aren't strict at all

Me: my parents had nothing to do with me getting pregnant. I've prepared your room

I walked out, he is a bit irritating but I guess we just have to get used to him. I went to my room and took a nap, I didn't get enough sleep last night since we were drinking almost the whole night. I slept for 2 hours and when I woke up I had missed calls from Atha and Soso but I didn't call them back. I was starving. When I walked into the kitchen, it was upside down, breadcrumbs all over the counter, water on the floor, dishes piled up and cupboard doors open. My parents weren't home so it must have been Sakhile that caused the mess. He was in the dining room having the biggest sandwich ever

Me: I hope you will clean your mess when you are done

Sakhi: you are the girl here so you clean it

Me: what? That's not my mess, its yours.

Him: well I'm your older brother so I'm telling you to clean it



Me: lol you are crazy shame.

I grabbed my phones and my car keys then drove to Nandos. I bought myself peri-peri quarter leg, chips and dry lemon. While I was eating, Siviwe walked in with Yathandwa and I waved which led to them coming my way.

Me: look who is being a responsible dad

Siv: lol I'm trying. Kunjani?

Me: I'm hungover ntwana and you?

Him: ndigrand mna. Let's me place our orders then we will chill with you

He left, leaving me with his cute daughter. She really does look like the minions yaz.

Me: unjani Yathandwa

Yaya: aphila.

Me: ubani lo ohambanaye?

Her: tatami

Ncoah mahn she is the cutest, not cuter than my minions but she is adorable. Her dad came back with their food and we ate together

Siv: where are my nephews?

Me: with their other uncle. I'm fetching them when I leave here

Him: I actually miss them. I'm sure they talk nonstop

Me: dude...no full stop, no comma. Just waya waya like a radio. How's Yathandwa's asthma now?

Him: its a lot better. Ever since she was discharged from the hospital, she has been fine

Me: that's good. I felt what its like to have a sick child. When we were in Jo'burg end of April, Qhawe was admitted for 3 days. Most stressful 3 days of my life

Him: yho but he is good now I hope

Me: yeah

We continued with our small talk then went our separate ways. I stayed at Nami's place all day, just lazing around. My mom called while we were watching a movie so I had to answer in another room

Me: ma

Mom: sizoxabana Lwandile

Me: ngezeni manje?

Her: linjani ikhishi lama uma linje?

Me: buza your new son, I didn't go anywhere near the kitchen mina.

Her: but you saw the mess and left it? That's not how I raised you

Me: yho mama the person who made the mess is there, a grown man. Tell him to clean it.

I hung up and went back to the lounge. I honestly can't wait for schools to open so I can leave. This new brother is problematic shame and if I had it my way ngabe I live at Nami's place until I have to go. After the movie, my boys and I left and went home. We found mom preparing dinner, dad and Sakhile watching TV and KK was cleaning the kitchen. So big brother Sakhile really didn't clean it. Wow.

Me: need any help ma?

Mom: you should have helped me by cleaning this kitchen

KK: haw Lwa so you are the one behind the mess?

Me: hell no. It was Sakhile

KK: and then I have to clean it up while he watches TV. This is not fair

Mom: Kwandokuhle stop complaining and finish lapho.

I sat on the high chairs busy texting bae and laughing to myself. I didn't see Sakhile behind me but clearly, he had been reading my conversation for a while

Sakhi: this is why you got pregnant, uyabathanda abafana

I turned to face him, he had a serious face on and my annoyed face was turned on too.

Me: mxm.

I continued with my texting. I made sure to enlarge the text and changed the subject to sex. If he wants to read my conversations then I will make the show entertaining for him. He clicked his tongue and went back to his seat, nam I went to my room and KK followed me

KK: I don't like this guy

Me: we all don't. He is acting as if he is our father or something. Uyangcika nje mina

Him: I'm going to move to bhut' Nami's place when school opens. I can't stay under the same roof as this guy.

Me: and its not like we can tell dad about it, he will take his side like mom does.

It got late and the minions needed to be bathed, I put their toys in the bathtub and added bubble bath. They played while I took pictures of them

Loy: yekoleni ngomso mama

Me: yebo. Ungangcoli please

Loy: OK mama ndzothula

Me: yey angisho ukuthi ungagxoli, ngithi ungagcoli

Q: huh

These kids are so confused, when they are at school, they speak English and Xhosa and when they are with me, I speak Zulu but Soso speaks to them in Xhosa.

Me: don't get dirty Loyiso

Him: ndingabi mdaka mama. Awazi uthetha wena mama

They had the time of their lives laughing at me. I dried them, fed them then put them to bed. It's a work day again tomorrow so I was going to have an early night. I woke up in the morning, did my usual process with the twins then we went downstairs for breakfast. It was just mom, myself and the twins. Dad is working night shift so he was sleeping. I fed the twins then ate my breakfast. There was silence between my mom and I.

Q: cela imali kuku

He calls my mom kuku

Mom: ufuna malini?

Q: shumi

Loy: mna ndfuna R10

Mom: haw uzoyenzani imali engaka?

Loy: zothenga imoto. Ekulu

Me: asambe guys before we get late

Mom: Sakhile will drive you to work, he needs the car for the day

Me: to do what with it? Its my car

Mom: now you share it with your brother.

I took out my phone and dialed Landile's number

Laa: hey beautiful

Me: please pick me up, I have problems with my car

Him: OK but I'm going to have to pass by Nami's place and pick up Alwande

Me: its fine

I hung up. My mom gave me the stare but I didn't care.

Mom: was that really necessary?

I kept quiet, I didn't want to say something that I was going to later regret. Laa hooted outside, I grabbed my stuff and walked out with the twins, without saying goodbye

We dropped the kids off at day care then drove to work

Laa: are you OK? You look rather pissed and it's still so early in the day

Me: I am pissed but I don't want to talk about it

Him: OK cool. Can I take you out for lunch?

Me: aren't you dating Naledi or something?

Him: nah, I just took her to your brother's chillas, that's it

Me: lol if you say so

Work was work, nothing exciting. In and out of court with Mrs K but luckily, we were done by lunch time

Mrs K: I'm going to be on leave the rest of the week. You must come to work tomorrow, postpone all my meetings by a week

Me: ok ma'am

Her: when is your last day?

Me: 16 July

Her: OK that's still a bit far. I'm going to miss you when you are gone. You've been a real asset in my firm.

I smiled. As much as I like working at her firm, I would have still preferred to be in Jo'burg with my man. I had agreed to leLunch kaLandile but obviously I had to tell bae first. I called him

Soso: mamazi wabantwana bami

Me: lol unjani Smith wam

Him: ndidiniwe love, khawuzondiMassaga kalok

Me: lol send a private jet then ngizoza lapho

Him: eish inxaki ukuba ikwiService this week iprivate jet yam. I guess ndzosokola ndize ndikbone

Me: lol askies baby. Listen sthandwa sam, Landile invited me to lunch

Him: and you said yes?

Me: no, I haven't given him an answer yet.

Him: OK baby, you can have lunch with him. I see no harm in that. He must look at what he can't have

Me: lol uyaphapha yaz. I will call you later, there is something I need to tell you

Him: I have something to tell you too. I love you

Me: love you more

I hung up then went to meet Landile for lunch. I found him already waiting for me at spur. The waitress took my order then brought our drinks

Laa: I can't remember the last time I had alone time with you

## Season 2

### Insert 46

Me: yeah its been a while but then again, its not something that should be happening a lot

Laa: why not? Its not like we are doing anything wrong

Me: I don't expect you to understand

Him: because I'm not in a relationship?

Me: exactly

Him: OK fine. Point taken but there is a serious reason why I asked you to join me for lunch today.

Me: I'm listening

Him: uAsemahle wants to come to school this side, my parents have agreed but for some reason I don't think its a good idea

Asemahle is KK's girlfriend so chances are she wants to go to school this side because of that relationship nyana yabo

Me: look, Asemahle is a teenager and you can't stop her from growing. When she is this side you will have your eye on her at all times. Its a win-win situation

Him: I guess so but what if she starts dating and stuff. Then what?

Me: you will cross that bridge when you get to it bruh

After the lunch, we went back to the office. Only reason I went back is because I didn't want to go home just yet because of Sakhile and because I didn't have a car. I wasn't going to ask Landile for a ride again, I don't want to abuse Soso's trust so I asked Phiwe and she agreed to pick me up at 4. We went to fetch our kids then saya kwakhe

Lwande: Phiwe lambile mna

Me: lol this kid never ceases to amaze me.

Phiwe: blame that brother of yours. He is the one that taught her that

Me: ngingamshaya nje mina until she starts calling me mom. We don't go through hours of labour to still be called by our names.

Her: Lol this is true yaz. So, how's the new brother

Me: yho annoying hey. I can't wait to get out of that house

Her: maybe you just have to get used to him. He can't be that bad

Me: you say that because you haven't met him

Sakhile is a jerk nje, no amount of getting to know him will change that. An hour later the twins and I left but when we got home, the lounge was upside down. Beer cans and chip packets all over the table. Sakhile was passed out on the couch. I called out for KK and he came down the stairs

Me: and then?

KK: he has been drinking all day. Just sitting there and drinking

Me: yho at least mom will see for herself what nonsense this person does.

KK: yep and by the way bhut' Atha was here earlier.

Me: what did he want?

Him: you, obviously and he said he will be back

I rushed upstairs to change. I wore sweatpants and a long-sleeved white T-shirt. I threw myself on the bed and called my man

Soso: sthandwa sam

Me: hey boo

The moment I heard his voice, I felt all warm and fuzzy in the inside. I really miss him.

Him: uright baby?

Me: yeah, I just miss you so much

Him: I miss you too baby

Me: come visit then



Him: I wish I could ba-

Me: but you can't. Its fine

Him: don't be like that Lwa, you know if I could be there, I would be. What did you want to tell me?

Me: we have a new brother

I told him all about Sakhile and how much of an irritating person he is.

Him: he can't be that bad. Just give him a chance

Me: ai he is a punk nje. What did you want to tell me?

Him: I got a promotion

Me: wow baby that's great. Congratulations

Him: thanks baby. So as of next year, I'll be in PE, nice thing about the promotion is that it comes with a house and lots of money.

Me: wow. No more long distance. Well let's just say I will be seeing you a lot more than I did this year

Him: exactly baby. So even though this year was tough, it was worth it

We continued with a conversation and then later hung up. I'm so happy for Soso, finally we can start our lives together. Finally, the distance won't be so bad. As I was laying on the bed smiling ear to ear, my mom screamed out my name

I ran downstairs and found her in the messy lounge

Mom: kwenzenjani la?

Sakhile was still sleeping on the couch so mom was asking a very obvious question

Me: angaz. I found him like that when I got back from work. Now you see for yourself what you have brought into our lives.

Her: yho yey Sakhile

She was shaking him and he eventually woke up. I took that as my cue to leave. I played soccer outside with my sons and my little brother until it started getting cold. When we went back inside, I saw someone I was least expecting to see

Me: KK please take them upstairs...Atha what are you doing here?

Atha: can we talk?

Me: no. Can you respect my relationship and just leave me alone? No one was bothering you when we were dating so please stop bothering me.

Him: Lwa I messed up, I know. You didn't deserve that but I'm sorry OK. I really am. Our kids deserve a shot at a good family structure.

He paused and looked at my ring. I put it on my left hand when I was out with Landile so he can get the message but I forgot to put it on my right hand after

Him: you are seriously engaged? What the fuck Lwa? You and I are supposed to be together. You can't marry that guy.

Me: and why not? You dumped me, almost broke me and then now that all your hoes have left you, you want to remember Lwa. Well it doesn't work like that. I gave you more than enough chances. Goodbye Athandwe

I tried walking away but he stopped me

Him: I want my kids Lwa. You can go marry your guy but I want my sons

Me: you don't have sons. Now leave

Him: Lwa listen, I can't talk to in your parents' house, let's just talk in the car. Please.

Me: voetsek Athandwe

I walked up the stairs while leaving him there. There is no way in hell I'm letting him back into my life.

Later we had dinner then I went to bed. The rest of June and July went by swiftly. Eventually Sakhile stopped acting like a jerk and we started getting along a bit. The Friday before I left for Bloem the people at the firm threw me a surprise farewell party. It was fun and I really was going to miss them shame. When I got home I started packing then Sakhile walked in holding Qhawe

Q: mama lume undiphe imali

Me: malini?

Q: R5. Zothenga iscream nebanker

Me: lol ayikho ke iburger ka R5 boy. Wozoncamisa umama

He leaned in and I kissed his cheek and lips

Sakhi: Qhawe ntwana ungaqabuli umama emlomeni. Its gay

Q: yini gay?

Me: ungamlaleli ulume wena baby kamama.

Sakhi: when are you leaving?

Me: tomorrow morning

Sakhi: can I ask you something?

Me: sure

Sakhi: where is their dad?

Q: tata sejozi

Me: lol hamba uyekulummy. Umtshele aknike ijuice

Q: OK mama

He left and I turned to Sakhile

Me: its complicated bro. Really complicated

Sakhi: I'm listening.

I told him about Atha and Soso. He looked a bit shocked and surprised

Him: yho you've been through a lot. Yaz when I first met you I thought you were a spoilt brat that got everything she wanted

Me: looks can be deceiving but it worked out at the end

Him: well as big brother, I still have to approve this boyfriend of yours.

Me: lol yho haiyike you will meet him some day. He is a good guy

My phone rang. It was as if Soso sensed that we were talking about him

Me: Lwandiso

Soso: mkami

Me: lol since when? I don't see any cows roaming around the yard

Him: andithi awukho ready kalok baby

Me: lol uredy wena?

Him: ewe ndabaready ngalamini ndikbona struggling with financial economics

Me: lol lies. You didn't even notice me that day

Him: there has never been a day that I didn't notice you sthandwa sam. It was love at first sight

Me: lol such a smooth talker

Him: wenzani apho?

Me: I'm packing. I'm leaving tomorrow

Him: back to school. Back to reality

He was singing that part and he sounded so bad lol

Me: lol please never sing again. My ears don't deserve this

Him: lol whatever, you know you love my singing. Listen ke sthandwa sentliziyo yami, I'm in PE right now but ndzoza apho in an hour or so.

Me: wow really babe?

Him: ewe and I'm craving cake. Wet and hot cake

I burst into laughter. My boyfriend is so crazy at times but I love it. Soon we hung up and I continued packing with Sakhile's help. Sakhile and Nami haven't really gelled yet and because they are both guys, pride is in the way. After packing, I took a shower, shaved everything and picked an outfit. It was mid July so it was quite cold but I wanted to be sexy for my man shame so I just wore lingerie and a long coat with heels. I sprayed my perfume, put on pink lipstick and let my weave hang loose. After some time Soso called and I went downstairs. My parents weren't home for the weekend anyway

Me: Sakhile and KK please watch the twins for me. I will be back in an hour or early morning

Sakhi: lol don't do anything I wouldn't do

I just laughed and got out. I found bae standing outside his car. It was so cold outside but he still got out to greet me properly. He hugged me, grabbing my ass in the process which left me feeling some type of way.

Him: are you that cold babe? To be wearing coat

Me: lol something like that

We got in the car and the heater was on which was perfect for what I had in mind.

Me: so unjani baby?

Him: ndyaphila and wena?

Me: I'm feeling kinda hot

I untied the coat and opened it which exposed my almost naked body. Soso couldn't believe his eyes

Him: damn baby. You look sexy as fuck. You going to make me crash this car

I placed my hand on his king and he was hard. I rubbed it a little and he let out soft moans

Him: baby I don't think I'm going to make it to the guest house.

I just laughed to myself. Soso's car has tinted windows so a person on the outside can't see what's going on in the inside. He parked at the park and I got on top of him. I kissed him the life out of him while slowly grinding on him. The more I felt his hard on, the more I wanted him. He ripped my lingerie apart, literally then he sucked and rubbed my boobs. I was entering a mini heaven and that was just from his touches. He kissed my neck, leaving a trail of wet kisses all the way to my boobs while I moaned like crazy. I unbuckled his pants then got down on my knees and sucked his king like a lollypop/ice cream that I've been craving all my life

Soso: shiit baby that feels so good. Don't stop baby

I went on for a while until I wanted a taste of my lollypop. He lifted me up and inserted a finger in me

Him: hmmm you wet for me baby

Me: uh huh

## Season 2

### Insert 47

Soso was working his magic in my queen with his fingers and he was taking me to another level of lust and thirst. When I was close to my orgasm, he positioned me above him then slowly lowered me on to his king. It was a bit painful since we hadn't been together for 3months

Soso: fuck baby you are so tight

Me: only for you baby

I don't even know where that came from but I was a totally different person at that moment, not just drunk in love but also drunk on hormones. I rode him for a good 30mins with me moaning and digging my nails deep in his back. After he came, he placed me back on my seat and while I was catching my breath, he was just staring at me

Me: and then?

Him: damn where have you been my whole life

Me: I've been here...waiting for you to find me

Him: that was amazing baby. That's how a man should be welcomed after not seeing his woman for months.

Me: lol I'm hungry though

Him: lol I thought I just fed you or do you want some more?

Me: lol I want food Lwandiso.

He drove us to the guest house, worst ke now I was only wearing just the coat since my lingerie was ripped apart. I took a shower while he went to get us food and while I was in the shower I replayed our session at the park. The thought of possibly getting caught made it even more exciting. I got out the shower before I ended up feeling some type of way but I didn't wear clothes, well its not I had any clothes with me so I just wore a gown. I was seriously hungry and Soso was taking his sweet time with the food so I ended up taking selfies to pass the time. When he came back, he had steers ribs and grilled chicken with him, we ate while cuddling in bed

Soso: baby

Me: hmmmmm

Him: are you still on the pill?

Me: no not really. I stopped a month ago. Why?

Him: we had sex without a condom earlier

I had even forgotten ukuthi we were eating sweets without their wrappers, that we were driving without seatbelts and helmets...niyangthola mos

Me: I will get the morning after tomorrow

Him: or you can just not get it

I sat up to face him. Lwandiso better not be saying what I think he is saying. The minions are still too young to have a sibling

Me: hayi baby don't say that

Him: why not? I'm working now so I can take care of you and all our kids

Me: but I'm not. I can't depend on you for the rest of my life. I need to graduate, get a job and be my own person

Him: what do you mean by be your own person? We are in a relationship Lwa, there is no own person here. I'm your man and its my duty to take care of you

Me: so, what are you saying? That even if I get a degree, get a job and have a career, I will still depend on you?

Me: exactly. Having a career and job doesn't make woman take up the role of a man. The career is just so you can feel like you can live outside the stereotype of needing a man but truth of the matter is that you will never be a man, no matter how much you make

Wow I never thought Soso was so old fashioned. He better not think I will be a house wife while having degrees.

Me: its the 21st century Lwandiso, times have changed



Him: it could be the 35th century but the roles of men and women will never change.  
As a man, its your duty to take care of your woman and your family

Me: you are saying women are inferior to men?

Him: no not exactly. You are my partner, we need each other but we don't play the same roles in our relationship. I'm more of the head and neck and you are the rest of the body

Me: yho I don't agree with you but ke I won't argue with you either

Him: lol smart move MaHadebe. This is why I love you. Give me a kiss

Me: come get it

He leaned in for a kiss and I met him half way. The kiss was slow and passionate which led to him untying the robe I was wearing

Him: lol you are not about the life of wearing clothes today neh baby

Me: lol clothes waste time

We got down to our dirty yet so amazing business but after round 4, I surrendered. My queen was on fire and I could take it anymore. I rested my head on his chest then he brushed my hair using his hand

Me: Sakhile wants to meet you

Him: lol I knew that was coming my way soon. So when?

Me: tomorrow since I'm leaving tomorrow as well

Him: did I tell you I'm driving you to bloem ngomso?

Me: nope but I'd prefer you driving me then having to drive myself all the way there

I don't know how the rest of that conversation went but I soon fell asleep. When I woke up the next day, bae wasn't next to me but I could hear the shower water running. I wore his boxers and vest then went to the mirror to take selfies with his phone. He got out the shower and stood a few centimeters away from me, photobombing my selfies

Me: suka Lwandiso. You are in my pictures.

He dropped the towel without moving an inch. He was in his briefs so I continued taking pictures

Me: yaz I'm going to post these pictures

Him: lol if you want the whole world to see your goodies then post them

Me: lol I'm dressed here, you are the naked one

Him: kalok my body is your goodies and that fine ass body of yours is all mine.

I just laugh and went to take a shower. I really need the morning after pill but how will I sneak away from Soso so I can buy it without him knowing? I can't have another child. Not right now

I got out the shower and my breakfast was waiting for me...well and the food as well. I had my sexy yellow bone breakfast then moved on to the food. Soso then handed me a small brown paper bag with morning after pills inside.

Me: I thought you wanted a baby

Him: there are a lot of things that I want for us but I won't push you into something I know you are not ready for.

I smiled to myself as my heart did cartwheels and backflips. This man is truly one of a kind. At around 10 I put on his sweatpants and T-shirt then we went to the mall. He wanted to get a few things for the twins and I wasn't going out in public looking like a homeless person. Never. When he came out he had a lot of plastic bags

Me: did you buy the whole mall?

Him: no. Just toys, clothes and snacks.

Me: you spoil them too much

Him: I have to. They are my only babies

Me: I'm your baby too, I also need to be spoiled daddy

Him: lol don't call me that, you are going to turn me on

Me: lol uweak kodwa Lwandiso

Him: ndenziwa nguwe kalok baby. You are the weakness in me

Me: lol lol please stop. Busy using songs to justify yourself

When we got home I introduced him to Sakhile and they hit it off. My whole family likes Soso so why wouldn't Sakhile?

Loy: tata cela imali

Me: hayi Loyiso. Iyeke lento yakho yokucela imali from everyone. Bazoktshontsha

Loy: obani?

Me: otsotsi

Loy: tata asiye utsotsi

Me: lol you are too smart for your own good

I put the bags in the car and was ready to leave

Q: zobuya ngomso mama

Me: yebo baby wam

Q: hayi mama thani ewe. Wena mama awazi uthetha

Me: haibo kanti sengizokwenziwa umxhosa ngenkani

Soso: you don't have a choice baby. Masambe before it gets late

We said our goodbyes to the twins and luckily there were no tantrums. My boys have grown shame. The trip to bloem was long and draining. By the time we got there I was exhausted kodwa I wasn't the one driving. I was no longer staying in res but my flat was close to campus. My one bedroom cute flat.

Soso: this place is perfect for you

Me: it is hey...baby please go get food

Him: hayi baby I drove all the way here, ndidiniwe

He tossed me the car keys and his wallet but I threw the wallet back at him

Him: remember what I said last night

Then he threw it back at me and I didn't argue

Him: get wine for yourself and a bottle of Jameson select and soda water for me

I nodded and left. I was craving pizza but I knew it doesn't make Soso full so I got steak and wings with the pizza. As I was walking out, I bumped into X (Atha's friend). Gosh I'm always bumping into this guy

X: ngicela i-Invite to leyo party

Me: lol its not even a party yaz

Him: let me help you carry those things

I gave him some of the things I was carrying and he walked me to the car. We shared a brief hug then I drove back to the flat where I found bae passed out on the couch. I kissed his slightly parted lips making sure I suck on the bottom one so he can wake up. He slowly opened his eyes and looked at me with a smile. I melted same time

Soso: lol stop blushing kalok ndingowakho

Me: even more reason why I should appreciate this hotness. Let's eat

We had our supper then we moved on to our alcohol while watching romantic movies. I like it when its just the two of us, no friends and no babies. Just us. After some time, I could feel myself getting tipsy so I stopped drinking. The plan wasn't to get drunk phela

Soso: ikwehlule lewine ngok?

Me: not really but I don't want to have a hangover tomorrow

Him: yeah neh and mna my flight is at 2pm ngomso but is still want to see my brothers before I leave.

Me: I'm glad you are here. Having you close to me makes me and our sons happy

Him: so, our sons are happy when I make their mom scream and moan in foreign languages?

Me: lol sies mahn Lwandiso

I hit him playfully on his arm. He then got on top of me and started tickling me, I was laughing and screaming like crazy

Me: lol baby ple...ase stop.

He stopped, carried me to bed and undressed me. He went down on me giving me the world's ultimate pleasure, after my 2 orgasms he came up and kissed me. He still tasted like me so I pushed him away

Me: sies mahn

Him: lol don't say that about my cookie. That cookie tastes better than oreos even

Me: lol clearly, you've been eating the wrong oreos ke

We talked all night until we eventually fell asleep in each others arms. I could hear his heart beating and I knew that's my home. A place where only me, my sons and a selected few reside.

Next day I was woken up by the amazing smell of breakfast. I stayed in bed pretending to be asleep so that I don't ruin his breakfast in bed surprise. He walked in with my favorite breakfast, pancakes with strawberries, scrambled eggs, bacon and orange juice.

Soso: morning beautiful

Me: morning handsome



## Season 2

### Insert 48

We spent our morning in bed, no sex, just cuddling and talking. I was sad about him leaving for Jo'burg later today but there was nothing I could do about it except to just accept it

Soso: what's on your mind?

Me: nothing really

I didn't want it to sound like I'm always complaining about him being away

Him: wanna know what's on my mind?

I nodded

Him: how much I'm going to miss you when I'm in Jo'burg. How I'm going to miss waking up next to you

I smiled shyly. He read my mind

Me: let's go take a shower so we can go see your brothers

We undressed, took our shower while playing under the water. My man is so playful, you'd swear I'm dating a teenager. We got out the shower, I wore black ripped jeans, white long-sleeved T-shirt and white Adidas superstars. It was cold outside so I wasn't taking chances

Me: we are picking Lesedi and Pali up from their flat right?

Soso: nah, you can go see them after dropping me off at my brothers' place

Me: but I also want to see Mike and Jason

Him: then you will see them then see your friends after dropping me off at the airport.

Me: OK fine then

We finished getting ready then saya kwaMike. They were so happy to see us

Jay: damn you guys are still together

Me: lol it hasn't been that long haw. Come give me a hug

I hugged both him and Mike then we chilled together talking nonsense nje as always

Mike: and the ring on the finger?

Soso: I popped the question kalok

Jay: then why is it on the right side?

Soso: she turned me down. Akafun ukunditshata uLwa

Me: lol you are so dramatic. I'm just not ready haw

Jay: lol that's what you get for dating someone younger than you Lwandiso.

Soso: she is worth the wait ntwana

He pecked my lips and I smiled from ear to ear

Jay: this is why we didn't miss you guys

We had lunch at Mike's place then at 1pm I had to drive bae to the airport. Saddest moment of my life. Who knows when I'm going to get a chance to see him again, especially now that I'm back at school

Soso: don't be sad baby. Ndzokbona soon soon. Either ngeBirthday yakho or ngeBirthday yoQhawe.

We shared a long and intense hug. I really didn't want to let go, especially when I felt the tears threatening my eyes. I took in a deep breath and put my big girl panties on

Me: have a safe flight. I love you so much

Him: thanks, and I love you even more

We kissed then I went back to the car. I spent a good 5 mins just composing myself then I drove to Pali's flat. We shared a group hug. I'd missed my crazy friends.

Pali: can't believe you are finally here

Sedi: 6 months was a long time to live without you. How are you, friendship? How is Soso? How are the twins? How is the relationship?

Pali: which question must she answer first? Calm down Sedi

Me: what did I miss?



Pali: can I pour you some wine?

Me: lol yes please. Actually, let's order pizza as well and catch up

We did I exactly that and we really did catch up. We were up until 2am, talking all sorts of nonsense. Soso didn't call when he landed so I figured that I will call him tomorrow after class. I slept over at Pali's place as I was way to tipsy to drive even though our flats are close together. I had to wake up at 6 the next day since my class is at 8. I showered then went to my place to change. My phone rang as I was getting dressed. The boyfriend

Me: hello

Soso: sendinguHello mna ngok?

Me: yes. I take it you just got to Jo'burg now?

Him: no. There was a crisis at the flat that I needed to sort out and it took me the whole night. I barely slept

Me: haaibo what happened?

Him: ndzakxelele later. Just wanted to wish you a happy first day back at school

Me: ncoah ngiyabonga babazi

We made kissing sounds then hung up. Call me crazy but I was missing him ready, him and our little boys. On my way to campus I called Sakhile, he takes them to school now that I'm no longer there

Sakhi: sis omncane

Me: bhuti omdala

Him: uright?

Me: yebo. Have you dropped the twins off?

Him: we are on our way there now. Bebengafuni ukuvuka and umama uyabatotosa

Me: tell me about it. If she had it her way ngabe they don't go to school in winter. Please give one of them the phone

Q: hello

Me: hello baby boy kamama

Q: mama

I don't know what happened but knowing the bully that is Loyiso, he most probably snatched the phone from Qhawe

Loy: hello mama

Me: lol unjani Loy?

Him: Apila. Mama hamba noLume

Me: niyaphi

Him: koleni. Uyabuya namuhla mama

Me: ngzobuya ksasa. I love you boy

Him: avu too mama

Me: nika uQhawe iphone

Q: mama yoyiso ahlupha

Me: ngiyaz wena mfana wam. I love you yezwa

Q: avu mama

I hung up then walked into my class. I didn't know anyone in that class which is a good thing. I just want to finish not make friends. My first 2 classes of the day were good then I had a 4hr gap. I used that time to be in the library, just refreshing my mind. Atha walked in while I was sort of studying. I wished the ground could just open up and swallow me. He looked at me, clicked his tongue and carried on walking. Oh, OK that was weird but then again uAthandwe uyaythanda iAttention. I went to class at 4 and when I got back to my flat I was tired and hungry. Sad part is that I haven't even bought groceries so I can't cook anything. I ordered McDonald's for delivery then took a shower while I waited. I wore my long pyjamas and a gown. It was quite cold. My food arrived after a short while then I ate in front of the TV. Bae called as I was finishing my food

Me: hey baby

Soso: unjani my love

Me: I'm exhausted. Its been a long day. How are you?

Him: same here, the reason I didn't call you yesterday is because when I got back to my place, I found Luminjalo in my bed

Me: what? How did she get in? How does she even know where you live?

He kept quiet. OK what is Lwandiso not telling me here.

Me: Lwandiso

Him: baby

Me: I asked you a question

Him: I know. Ndikvile

Me: so?

Him: she slept over the night she was stranded.

Me: askies?

Him: baby I couldn't leave her stranded.

Me: bye bye Lwandiso

I hung up then switched off my phone. I was tired, drained and I really didn't have the energy to fight with this man over the phone. He knew how I felt about the whole Luminjalo thing and yet he still goes behind my back to accommodate her and then lies to me on top of that. I went straight to bed, tried sleeping but I couldn't. I watched a whole season of Grey's anatomy then eventually I passed out. I don't have class on Tuesdays so I didn't have to worry about waking up. When I eventually woke up, it was half 10. I showered, got dressed then went to the mall to buy groceries. While I was at Checkers, I bumped into Mike. Great! I wasn't in the mood for anyone with the Smith surname.

Mike: hey you

Me: hey unjani?

Him: ndiright. Unjani wena?

Me: I'm good. Great actually

Him: oh, that's good.

Then there was awkward silence. I know he knows about my fight with Soso but ke  
I'm not going to bring it up. Its none of his business

Me: uhm I'll see you around Mike

Him: uhm you should come visit us ngomso. We miss you mahn

Me: I'll see. Maybe after my class

Him: ok cool

We shared a hug then went our separate ways. I got to the flat, unpacked everything  
then chilled with a bowl of chips in front of the TV. I wasn't really hungry despite the  
fact that I hadn't eaten all day. My friends being the crazy people they are, they  
rocked up to my place with ice-cream. A whole 5l of ice cream

Me: you guys do realize that its winter, right? Not the season for ice-cream

Pali: every season is the season for ice cream.

Sedi: ok so what's going on? You don't even look like you've been crying and why is  
your phone off?

Me: I'm avoiding Soso and I wasn't crying. I don't have time for that

I told them about the call from last night and for some reason my so-called friends  
were taking his side

Pali: but dude if Asande or any other ex of yours apart from Atha was in trouble,  
you'd help him.

Me: I wouldn't go behind his back to do it though. I'd tell him, even if he doesn't agree  
with what I'm doing, I'd still tell him.

Sedi: I get you but would you have been chilled about it if he had told you?

Me: of course, not but at least I'd know that my boyfriend isn't a liar

Pali: all I'm saying is that you should hear him out. You also didn't tell him about  
kissing Landile

Me: because I was advised not to tell him

Sedi: but you know he won't see it like that and what if he was also advised not to tell you?

My friends had a point but I was just too stubborn to see it. They slept over and I didn't mind because I'm the one with an early class tomorrow, they have evening classes. Next day I woke up, made breakfast, showered and left. My classes went on swiftly then I remembered that Mike said I should visit him so I switched my phone on for the first time since the fight with Soso. The texts and voice mails flooded in the moment I switched it on but I ignored them and called Mike

Mike: my brother's wife

Me: don't start. I'm done with class, where are you guys?

Him: at my place. Come through. You are alone right?

Me: uhm yeah, I am

Him: good. See you now

I walked to his place, ngshaya ngePace ka zero shame. When I got there the gate was opened so I just knocked on the door. The person who opened the door was the last person I was expecting to see. I was told to come in and I did

Him: can I get you anything to drink?

Me: water please. Where is Mike?

Him: they are in class

He gave me the glass of water and I downed it same time. I was nervous and thirsty

Me: Lwandiso ufunani la?

Soso: you were not taking my calls. I had to do something

Me: i don't want to talk to you.

Him: I know but I want to talk to you

I kept quiet and just stared at the blank screen of the TV. I wasn't ready for this and worse ke mina I hate being ambushed.

Him: Lwandile look at me

I ignored him then he knelt in front of me, forcing me to stare into those big beautiful brown eyes.

Him: I didn't sleep with her. In fact, I didn't touch her. I swear to you

Me: but you lied to me, went behind my back for her.

## Season 2

### Insert 49

There is just something about our fights that always gets me feeling emotional and I've never been an emotional person but he unlocks a side of me that I've managed to keep locked away from everyone

Soso: do you still love me?

Me: what does that have to do with anything?

Him: you will see. Just answer the question

Me: yes, I do still lo...ve you

My voice was breaking because I was close to crying. Sometimes I hate how much I love him.

Him: breath baby, I don't like it when you cry.

I swallowed the lump in my throat and took in a deep breath.

Him: what do you love about me?

Me: you are smart, funny, kind, loving, selfless and caring.

Him: I know lying to you wasn't right but I was helping someone that needed help. I was being selfless despite that she isn't my favorite person. The things you love about me will most probably always be the things that get me in trouble with you but I'm man enough to always try to fix my mistakes

Me: Lwandiso you know how I feel about Luminjalo, you know that she is always up to something and you know that she still wants you back.

Out of nowhere he picked me up then walked to his old room with me and placed me on the bed. I sat up and he looked me straight in the eyes

Him: she is always up to something but you trust me so you know I won't fall into her temptation. She is just an ex sthandwa sam. Nothing more. You are my whole life, I'd never hurt you like that. Not with Njalo and not with anyone else. I am sorry though for going behind your back and lying to you.

I didn't respond. I just played with my hands, its not that I was ignoring him but I just didn't know what to say. I wasn't prepared for this and just because he said he is sorry doesn't mean now I automatically forgive him. I'm still angry and I'm still hurt

Soso: baby

Me: mmmm

Him: talk to me. I want to know what's going on in your mind and in your heart

Me: you put her before me. How I feel didn't matter to you because Luminjalo needed you. You are my boyfriend not hers but you'd rather hurt me just to ensure that she is safe. Is this how it will always be? Luminjalo's nonsense will come before making me happy?

He stared into space for a while, not saying anything. I even gave up on getting an answer from him. I love Lwandiso with every fiber of my being but he needs to understand that you can't mess around and then think everything will be sorted out with a simple I'm sorry.

Soso: tell me what to do in order to fix this and I'll do it. I'm not perfect baby, I make mistakes just like every other person and I know you said if I entertain her, we are done but I really am sorry.

I couldn't take it anymore, I wanted to leave and get out of there but how do I walk out on my man when he is so down in the dumps. He was even getting emotional as well

Me: I love you Lwandiso, I really do but I don't think I can come back from this overnight. I think we should just take a break from each other for a while. I need to figure this out on my own

The moment I finished that sentence, tears rolled down my cheeks. I'm so emotional

Him: a break? Baby come on. We can work through this together. Please don't walk out on us. Ndyakcela Lwa.

Me: I'm sorry Soso

I walked out without looking back. I tried to contain my tears as I walked back to my flat but the moment I walked in, I fell to the ground and cried my eyes out. I was



screaming even. I stayed in the position until I started feeling cold so I took a long warm bath, dressed in my pyjamas, drank 3 painkillers since I had a throbbing headache then I passed out. I slept throughout the night and I wasn't planning on attending for the rest of the week, I needed time away from the world. My phone rang and it was Soso. I ignored it but he wasn't giving up so eventually I answered

Me: Lwandiso

Soso: baby, uright?

Me: don't call me that. I'm fine and you

Him: I've been better. Please have breakfast with me. I'm leaving this afternoon and I can't leave without seeing you

My heart says I should say yes but my mind says its not a good idea. The argument went on for a few seconds and as always, the heart won

Me: ohk, I will meet you at spur in an hour

Him: ohk thank you

I hung up. I miss him, I miss being in his arms, drowning in his cologne but he still lied to me and went behind my back with his ex. I let out a deep sigh and got out of bed. I showered, wore faded blue jeans, pink long-sleeved T-shirt, a white hoodie and white sneakers. Combed my hair then wore a white beanie. I applied minimum makeup, grabbed my bag with my phones and other stuff then drove to the mall. He was already waiting for me outside Spur looking like he just walked out of a movie. This man is gorgeous though and he is...I mean he was all mine. We shared a hug then he kissed my cheek.

Soso: you look beautiful

Me: thank you

We sat down, ordered our food and then there was silence. He didn't take his eyes off me, not even once.

Him: I've been thinking about what you said yesterday

Me: ohk

Him: maybe you are right, we do need a break.

Ohk that took me by surprise. I thought this breakfast would be all about him talking me out of this break

Me: ohh

Him: kalok its just a break andithi? Not a break up.

Me: yes, I think so

Him: you don't sound sure. I want you to be sure because I will accept you wanting a break but asoze ndavuma ukuba undilahle Lwandile.

I took in a deep breath then slowly exhaled

Me: its just a break

Him: OK then so what are the terms of lebreak yakho? Can I still call to check up on you or do I just stop existing in your life all together?

Me: its up to you Soso.

Him: don't say that because this break thing was your idea. You know how I am, I talk everything out until its fixed so this break is your baby, you must give me the rules

The food arrived and I dug in without responding to him. He is just making this difficult for me. We ate in silence but knowing uLwandiso, this conversation is far from over

Me: if you want to call, you can still call, I will answer.

Him: OK fine but what if I need a kiss or something more, what then?

Me: I can't give you that

Him: can I get it somewhere else?

Me: I'm sure Luminjalo will be more than happy to give you that

Those words escaped my mouth before I had a chance to think them through. He kept quiet and stared at me, he wasn't angry but he wasn't pleased either

Him: usile yaz Lwandile. Uyandigezela nyan

Me: whatever. I think we are done here, can we go?

He got up, paid for the breakfast and I led the way to my car. He asked to drive and I agreed but instead of driving to Mike's place, he drove to mine. Ngazithulela ke mina because I knew he wanted me to say something. When we got to the flat, he threw himself on the couch and pulled me close to him. That cologne though, had my head spinning for just a bit. He brought his lips close to mine and my eyes immediately closed

Soso: open your eyes.

I slowly opened them and we were locked in eye contact for a little while

Him: ndyakthanda Lwandile

Me: nam ngyakthanda

Him: I don't think this break is necessary but you asked for it so you are getting it but my question is, how long will this break be?

I hadn't thought that far, actually I haven't had anytime to think about this whole break thing.

Me: when I'm ready I'll call you.

Him: are you sure you will call?

He slowly brushed his lips against mine, I wanted his kiss so badly. To feel his lips all over my body. I slowly parted my lips

Him: lol ufuna ndikphuze?

Me: uh huh

Him: suwoyika ukphuza indoda yakho baby. Ndsayiyo indoda yakho andithi?

I leaned even closer to him with the hope of getting that kiss but he backed way and just pecked my lips then he smiled

Him: we are on a break remember?

I felt my heart sinking. He got up, poured himself a glass of juice and just stood by the kitchen while I was left on the couch hungry for his kiss. I calmed myself down

then went to get myself a glass of water as well. I felt his hands on my ass as I was opening the tap

Me: get your hands off me Lwandiso.

Him: lol fine. I need to get going anyway. I have a few things I need to do before leaving later.

He kissed my forehead and then my cheek

Him: uzphathe kakuhle maHadebe. I will call you when I get to Jo'burg. Ndyakthanda even though yimpambano lento oyenzayo

Me: bye bye Soso.

He smiled then walked out. I could still smell him in my flat hours after he had left. I made myself something to eat for later than I watched TV the whole day. Later that day I was missing my sons so I called KK but his phone was off so I called Sakhile

Sakhi: hey Lwa

Me: unjani bhuti?

Him: I'm good and you?

Me: I'm OK. Are you at home?

Him: no. I'm still on campus.

Me: oh ok. I wanted to talk to the twins.

Him: I'm sure they are still at Nami's house.

Me: alright

I called Phiwe but she told me my little angels were napping. I miss those crazy kids so much. I dished up for myself, ate and then watched some more TV. My birthday is in 2 weeks but I have no man right now. My life is so sad. Soso called while I was still drowning in my self pity

Me: Lwandiso

Soso: hey I just wanted to let you know that I arrived safely

Me: alright. I'm glad you had a safe flight.

Him: yeah...uhm we will talk neh.

Me: shap

I hung up. I don't know if its just my imagination or what but that call was somewhat cold nje but then again what did I expect, we are apart at the moment. Anyway, I retired to bed around 11pm and I passed out almost immediately.

Weeks passed and Soso and I were still on a break by the time my birthday came. We haven't been speaking much during this break, just an occasional phone call or text here and there to check up on each other. My birthday is on a Wednesday this year so honestly speaking, I wasn't up for celebrating it. Its my 21st but I'm not feeling it. I woke up to a video call from my boys, they love the birthday song. I think they sang it 4 times before my mom told them to stop. I was even in tears because I was missing them so much

## Season 2

### Insert 50

After my video chat with my sons, I got out of bed, took a shower then got back in bed. My friends and family sent me texts but the one text I was waiting for was from Soso but it didn't come. Around 10 I got ready for class and walked to campus. My buddy bae called as I was walking

Me: hey buddy

Enzo: yho you sound like someone died. Its your 21st buddy. Lighten up

Me: lol yho relax.

Him: has Soso called yet?

Me: nope

Him: namanje nisenza lomsangano webreak?

Me: lol yeah.

Him: you guys have time to play games yaz. We all know you still love him and he loves you so what's this stupid game you guys are playing?

Me: you wouldn't understand buddy.

Him: ai because I don't understand crazy people. Anyway, I'm picking you up after class

Me: hmmm where are we off to?

Him: you will see. Happy birthday buddy bae.

Me: thank you buddy

I hung up. Class was all good, test week was fast approaching so I need to start studying as soon as possible. I called Enzo and he took me to the spa. Its like he knew how much I needed this. After the spa treatment, he took me shopping. My friends know how to spoil me on my birthday shame.

Me: I'm hungry

Enzo: same here. But we will have food later. Now you are going to do your hair, your nails and whatever nonsense girls do to look pretty

Then his phone rang, he showed me who was calling

Me: its fine you can answer

Enzo: hey babe

Yep, he was still with Tumi and now he knows she isn't one of my favorite people. He was on the phone for a while and I kept checking my phone for anything from Lwandiso but nothing came. I gave up on him and just focused on my day with Enzo. After his phone call, we went to the saloon and I did my hair and nails. I looked gorgeous, even if I have to say so myself.

Enzo: today you are definitely finding a man. Screw Lwandiso

Me: lol hay wena. Don't say such. But on a serious note, Enzo nglambile.

Him: we will eat, just relax haw. You are not dying yet.

Yho hayike I kept my hunger composed, or rather tried to keep it composed. My phone rang, I fished for it quickly, hoping its Soso but sadly it was just Jason

Me: hello

Him and Mike started singing the birthday song for me and I was laughing like crazy

Mike: happy birthday Mrs Smith

Me: lol oho your brother and I are not together so I'm not Mrs Smith

Jay: its because you guys are crazy. We all know you guys aren't really broken up

Me: lol we are, he hasn't called or texted today so I guess we are over.

Mike: mxm you guys like playing games

Me: oho so what did you guys get me?

Jay: you will find out later when Enzo brings you

I shot a look at Enzo and he just smiled

Me: alright.

I hung up and dragged Enzo to Pizza Hut. I couldn't take this hunger anymore. I ordered for us and we waited

Enzo: jeeez its just food. You won't die

Me: you don't know that

Him: don't you miss him?

Me: I do but I think I've lost him

Him: why would you think that?

Me: he hasn't called and its my birthday. He calls the twins all the time but I can't remember the last time we spoke

Him: you did this to yourself though. You asked for the break, he is just giving you what you asked for

Me: I know. Its just so hard

Him: breakups are never easy bae.

Our pizza arrived and we dug in. Yho I was so hungry, I think my stomach was about to just eat itself. He took me to my flat where I freshened up and got ready.

Me: let's go

Enzo: shiid bae, you are flaming hey

Me: lol lol you are dramatic yaz but thank you

We took selfies together then he drove me to Mike's place. Ncoah shame they were having a small nyana braai for me. Just them, Pali, Sedi and Mel. I hugged everyone and Melissa was still shady towards me and honestly, I was so over her. Today is about me so she can go jump off a bridge for all I care. I was given my gifts, of which I didn't open. While everyone was outside, I went to Soso's old room, I really was missing him. Next thing Mel came in

Mel: hey

Me: hi

Her: you know he loves you right?



Me: yeah, I know

Her: yet you don't see his efforts. Look at everything he has done for you but you just walk away over something so stupid

If there is one thing I hate, its people thinking they have the perfect view of my relationship, like we are in this together and we must brainstorm over the ins and outs of it.

Me: askies?

Her: the guy stood by you while you were still going through hell with your ex, he helped you out with your kids, he took your kids in, the list is endless Lwa but you threw all his efforts into his face. You just take from him but you don't give anything back. His efforts are never matched in this relationship of yours

I took in a deep breath. Trying very hard not to lose my mind and slap this little white girl. OK she isn't white, she is colored but I don't care.

Me: are you done?

Her: this isn't the time for you to be cheeky, I'm trying to help you here

Me: problem is, I didn't ask for your help

Her: you didn't but Soso did.

Me: Soso came to you? He asked you to talk to me?

Her: no. He came to me as someone that he can trust, to ask for advice because he didn't know what to do

Me: and when was this?

Her: earlier in the year

Me: look I don't discuss your relationship with you and I don't tell you what to do in your relationship so let's respect each other and not cross the line please.

I walked out the room leaving her there. I took a bottle of wine and poured almost half of it into those huge wine glasses and downed almost all of it. Meat was dished out and we ate, I didn't know whether to be pissed, sad or alert about what Mel said.

Jay: nizayiyeka nini lempambano yenu?

Me: angaz. Maybe your girlfriend knows

Mel: arg grow up mahn Lwa.

Me: lol I'm childish now? Wow ok Dr Mel

Mike: what's going on?

Me: nothing. Let's drink guys

Yho there was tension but ke it soon dissolved. Around 10pm my phone rang and it was Lwandiso. I stepped into another room to take the call

Me: Soso

Soso: hey birthday girl

Me: oh, so now you remember

Him: kutheni ngoku? I didn't forget your birthday, I've just been busy

Me: yeah, I'm sure you were.

Him: uphi?

Me: Mike's place.

Him: are you drunk?

Me: yeah. Its my birthday after all.

Him: alright I understand. Well I hope you had a beautiful day.

Me: thanks

I hung up and went back to the others. We spoke nonsense, ate, drank and just had a good time. I even forgot about how much I missed Soso and how he had just treated my birthday like any random day. While we were chilling, there was a knock at the door. It was almost midnight so we were all surprised.

Mike: Lwa, you open the door

Me: why me? I don't live here

Mike: maybe its for you

Me: for me? Nah bruh

Jay: just go open the door

I walked to the door, opened it and I was greeted by something that made my 21st birthday to be the most amazing birthday ever. It was Soso holding my sleeping sons. I took Qhawe, who was fast asleep and Soso walked in. Everyone screamed in happiness

Me: shhhh guys, they are sleeping

Mike: put them in my room

We walked together and placed them on the bed

Soso: I told you I was busy. I'd never forget your birthday.

He pulled me towards him and hugged me. Holding me tightly then kissed my forehead. We went back to the others and for some reason Mel kept her eyes on us.

Jay: nohlukene nangok?

Soso: lol yes. But we are still parents after all

Mike: susqhela wena Lwandiso tchin. Abantwana nguLoyiso noQhawe. Asisibo abantwana thina

Me: lol hayike believe what you want to believe

Enzo: you guys have too much time on your hands for the games you are playing. Anyway, some of us have class tomorrow. Bae happy birthday again.

We shared and hug and he kissed my cheek. I walked him out and it was freezing outside so I quickly went back in. Mike left with Pali and Sedi then Jason and Mel went to his room. Ok this is awkward. Angfikanga ngemoto yami so how was I getting to my flat. I looked at Lwandiso who was occupied by his phone for some reason

Me: Lwandiso

Soso: hmm

Me: please give me a ride to the flat

Him: ngok? Ndidiniwe fondin. Its been a long tiring day. You can sleepover, I don't mind.

Me: you will sleep on the couch and I will sleep on the bed?

Him: yho hayike Lwandile, I just told you that I'm tired and you want me to sleep on the couch. Why are you so heartless though?

I raised my hands in defeat and went to the room. I undressed, wrapped my body in a towel and as I was walking to the bathroom, he blocked the doorway

Me: and now?

Him: I need a shower as well, wait for me

Me: no haw Soso. We are not together so don't make this difficult.

Him: I'll behave, I promise

I pushed him out the way and went to the bathroom. I rinsed my mouth with Listerine first, to get rid of the alcohol smell and taste then I got in the shower. The water felt amazing on my skin, I stood in there for a little while then I felt arms wrapping around me. I turned to face him

Me: you don't listen neh

Him: did you want me to listen? Seriously?

Me: yes haw.

I got out the shower booth, leaving him there and dried myself. I wore his T-shirt and his boxers then got in bed. He came back after a while, dressed in only his briefs. His body was still as sexy as ever and I caught myself drooling at it

Him: lol close your month haw

Me: my mouth is closed mxm

He got in bed and pulled me closer then put his hand under the T-shirt I was wearing

Me: Lwandiso stop

Him: shhhh baby. Don't speak

He had his way with me, touching and kissing every inch of my body. He took off the T-shirt I was wearing, which was followed by the boxers. I wanted him and he knew this

Him: should I still stop?

Me: no. Please don't stop

We had my birthday sex and it was amazing. He didn't forget the condoms this time. He was slow and gentle, as if he was apologizing with every thrust. After round 2, I was ready to sleep. We cuddled and I was out.

Next day I was woken up by 3 voices having a conversation over my head. There was even a hand drawing on my face. I slowly opened my eyes and there they were, my boys. Well and Soso.

## Season 2

### Insert 51

Watching my sons playing with Soso made me question this break thing all over again. I love him and I miss him when we don't talk so this break is doing more damage than healing

Me: morning boys

Q: ubuyile mama

Me: yes, my boy

I kissed his cheek then I kissed his brother's cheek. I got out of bed and wrapped my body with a towel

Soso: I don't get a kiss?

Me: lol uyayfuna?

He nodded with that flirty and seductive smile of his

Me: maybe next time

I went to wash my face and rinse my mouth but when I went back to the room, my boys were not there.

Me: where are the twins?

Soso: Jason is making them breakfast. I was hoping we could talk for a sec

I sat down next to him and tried to relax but I couldn't. I had butterflies fluttering all over my tummy.

Soso: how are you? How have you been?

Me: I've been ok, taking it one day at a time.

Him: do you still feel like you made the right decision? With regards to us

I remained silent because I wasn't so sure anymore. I'm no longer focusing on the reason behind the break anymore. Yes, he lied to me and stuff but I love him and its not like I've been 100% honest with him.

Him: Lwa

Me: I need to tell you something

Him: if that thing is going to hurt me, I don't want to know

Me: I have to tell you or else I'll never find peace

I took in a deep breath and told him about the kiss with Landile on Christmas night. Just by looking at him, I could tell that he was angry.

Him: grab the keys to your flat, I'm not having this conversation with my sons being here

I quickly got dressed and followed him out the room

Loy: funa uhamba nawe mama

Me: ngiyabuya manje baby.

Loy: hayi mama funa uhamba

Yho Loyiso is adding on to the frustrations that I'm already going through. Jason distracted him with his phone, ngaphuma nami. The ride to my flat was a silent one, I didn't know what was going through his mind especially because I've never seen Soso this angry. We got to the flat and I sat on the bed while he stood by the door.

Me: Lwandiso I'm sorry, I was caught off guard. I didn't mean for it to happen?

Soso: Lwandile how many months ago was Christmas?

Me: 7 months ago, but I wanted to tell you in December

Him: and what stopped you?

Me: uhm Mike said it wouldn't be a good idea to tell you at that time

Him: kanye kanye ujola noMike okanye ujola nami

Me: nawe but I didn't want to drive you to Luminjalo's bed.

Him: the sad part is that my lips haven't touched another woman's lips since we've been together. I've been faithful to you but I lied to you and you wanted a break so mna mele ndifune ini ngok? Ndifune ibreakup?

I kept quiet. I had to calculate my answers wisely here. I don't want to lose him but then again maybe I don't deserve him. He is too good for me

Him: jonga Lwandile, I'm 23years old, ixesha lokudlala ublack mapatile andinalo. Uwuzazi ukuba ufunani phof ke awunandaba. Ndfuna undimamela kakuhle, decide what you want before its too late.

I didn't know what to say, this conversation was older than me then it hit me ukuthi Atha told me he cheated on me because I'm selfish and as much as Soso didn't say it, I know he was implying that I'm selfish as well.

Me: angisayifuni lebreak

Him: ufunani?

Me: I want us, I want things to be the way they were before.

Him: and let's say I agree to get back to where we left off, what's going to change? What do I have to look forward to?

Me: what do you mean?

Him: we were apart for 2 weeks, something must have come out of this so-called break. A sort of change

What change was I willing to bring to the table? I had to think fast because, I might just end up on a permanent break.

Me: I know you feel like I take you for granted, that I don't appreciate your efforts so I'm going to change that.

Him: hmmmm and where do you know this from?

Me: Mel

That caught him by surprise and as much as I wasn't pleased with him talking to someone else about something he should have discussed with me, I wasn't in the position to instigate another fight on top of this.

Him: she spoke to you?

Me: yes. She told me everything I should have been told by you.



Him: it was a once off thing. I just needed a spectator's point of view

Me: its fine. She helped me actually. I'm going to start meeting you half way with the efforts you make. I just want us to get back to being us

Him: and if I don't want that anymore? What then?

Yho ai I'm being tested here. He is shooting at me with everything he has. I thought this will be simple, I say the break is over then we all live happily ever after but nope. Not with Lwandiso Smith.

Me: I'll fight for you. I'm willing to go to whatever lengths just so we can be OK

Him: fight for me? Lol this is not a warzone Lwandile. If andikfuni then andikfuni

Those words pierced my heart so deeply. I could feel the tears threatening my eyes but this was not the time to show weakness. I have to show him that he is the only one in the universe that I want.

Me: point taken but I won't stop showing you that by walking away from me, you are walking away from someone who loves you and would do anything to be with you

Him: lol you are getting it twisted ngoku, I didn't walk away, you did. So, I'd just be following in the line of what you've started.

Me: OK fine. I'm sorry for the Landile thing and I'm sorry I walked away from you when we should have fixed the issue together. I just want us to try again

He smiled then pulled me into his embrace. He kissed my forehead then slowly kissed my lips. I was confused, did this mean that I'm forgiven? I pulled out of the kiss

Me: does this mea-

Him: I wanted you to see the error of your ways. Its no use to have you apologizing when you don't see what you did wrong and there is no need for us to get back together because we never broke up. I was merely giving you what you had asked for

I let out a sigh of relief and just rest on his chest. He kept his arms wrapped around me. This man of mine though, one day the world will understand why I love him so much.

Him: masambe baby, we have kids remember

Me: eish yah neh. Let me shower then we will leave. Do you want to join me?

He quickly jumped up and took off his clothes. After the shower, I made us breakfast then we went to the twins.

Mike: have you guys kissed and made up yet

Me: lol uthanda izindaba yho

Mike: oh, its like that now?

Soso: wena Michael stop giving my wife iadvice ephambene, siyevana?

Mike: yey that advice saved your relationship so sundiqhela

Me: OK calm down guys. Let's go take a shower guys

Soso: don't worry about it, babe, I'll handle it. You just take their clothes out and uzobathambisa and uzobanxibisa

Me: OK my love

Jay: I liked you guys better when you were broken up. Niyadika nyan

We ignored Jason, I went to the room, took out the clothes for the boys and for Soso since he hasn't changed after our shower. When everyone was dressed, we had to figure out what we will be doing all day

Soso: let's go watch a movie. We can't do anything in the outdoors since its cold.

Mike: or we can just all watch a movie on TV like normal people. Get popcorn, pizza, hot chocolate and have a day in

Soso: lol and who invited you?

Mike: Qhawe did. Andithi boy

Q: ewe uncle

Me: lol I'm sure you taught them that

Mike: ewe kalok, mele bazi islungu. Its about time

Soso: uphambene

We had our day in and it was actually fun. Sedi and Pali joined us. The minions fell asleep so I put them on Mike's bed since he was sleeping over at Pali's place

Sedi: so how was the make up sex?

Me: lol filter Lesedi

Sedi: so, there was make up sex?

Soso: lol nah not yet.

Jay: so, its still coming? I'm sleeping over at Mel's place tonight.

Me: lol why?

Jay: lol uyagxola Lwa. Yho even earphones can't block out your sex sounds

I blushed because I was a little embarrassed. The thought of someone listening in on our sex sessions is embarrassing

Soso: lol leave my baby alone guys.

We all burst into laughter but Jason wasn't kidding about leaving to sleepover at Melissa's place. When everyone had left, bae gave me my birthday present. He had gotten me a watch, same color as the one I have but just a different brand. I hugged him especially because I was starting to feel bad for wearing a watch with my ex's name on it.

Me: thank you baby. You are the best

Soso: come here and thank me properly

Me: lol sex addict

Him: heey I was in the desert for a very long time.

I made sure I thanked him properly to the extent that we were both satisfied. We laid in each other's arms, enjoying the moment

Him: have you seen Atha since school opened?

Me: yeah, once but we didn't talk. I think he is still mad about me being "engaged"

Him: lol idom lentwana. Mamela neh baby, I might not be able to make it for the twins' birthday. I have to be in Durban that weekend for work

I was disappointed on behalf of the twins and myself. I would rather have him around for their birthday and not mine but ke I understood because it was work related.

Me: I understand baby. Its work after all.

Him: yeah...I've missed you hey. That break was horrible. Promise me you will never put me through that again

Me: lol I promise Smith wam. I was missing you too, I was even having naughty dreams about you

Him: lol nyan? You should have called me kalok.

Me: hayi. And say what to you?

Him: just say "baby I don't know what happened but I woke up wet and you were the only thing on my mind, I need you to take care of this situation"

I couldn't stop laughing. Soso is crazy yho. I've never met someone that is this insane

Him: I would have been on the next available flight. Ndyakxelela

Me: lol just for sex

Him: not just for sex my love but for sex with you

Me: lol uyahlanya wena

Him: lol and you love me for that. Oh, yeah another thing, if we are going to have a trusting relationship, I don't think its a good idea for you to still be buddy buddy with Landile. Ndiyayaz ukuba you've known him for a long time and yichomi yebrother yakho but he doesn't respect our relationship and phof ke akandiboni mna as indoda yakho.

## Season 2

### Insert 52

I knew better than to argue with Soso so I just accepted what he told me.

Relationships sometimes require us to compromise in order to ensure that our partners are happy. This was my compromise. The rest of the week and weekend went by quickly and on Sunday Soso and the twins were leaving. I packed their bags while I waited for them to get ready

Q: sukhala mama evha

I quickly wiped the tear that had involuntarily rolled down my cheek and picked up my son

Me: uyahamba nje wena. Uyangshiya

Q: yekoleni mna mama. Yabuya

Me: uzobuya ngempela?

He nodded then I kissed his forehead. His brother and his dad were already having breakfast so I quickly got Qhawe ready then fed him

Soso: these guys are growing too fast. I can't believe they will be 2years old in a month

Me: yeah time really does fly. Just the other day they were tiny but now they are so naughty and full of nonsense

Him: maybe next year they can have a sibling

I chocked on my juice. Soso isn't going to let this baby thing go any time soon but its only fair for him to want his own child. After breakfast, they left. Leaving me incomplete without them but i know I'll be seeing them soon. I made food then started studying. I have 2 tests coming up this week. I made sure that my phones were on vibrate so I don't get disturbed. I studied for 3 hours before taking a break, the break was mostly due to hunger and exhaustion. I didn't feel like cooking so I went to campus to get steers burgers. I had my headsets on, listening to music then I felt a car park next to where I was walking. He rolled down the window as I took my headsets off

Atha: can I give you a ride?

Me: I'm OK walking. I'm not going far

Him: its cold so get in. I promise I won't kidnap you

I swallowed my pride ngangena and instead of taking me to the student center, he took me to the steers at Engen

Me: you knew I was going to the student center but you bring me here. Gosh you are so unnecessary

Him: askies Lwa, you didn't specify nawe

Me: whatever dude

I got out the car and went to place my order. It really was cold so had I walked, I was going to get to the student center half frozen. As I was waiting for my order, Sedi and Thabiso walked in then Sedi rushed to me

Sedi: WTF are you doing with him?

She signalled with her eyes that she was referring to Atha

Me: its not what you think so calm down. He gave me a ride, that's it.

Her: hmmm it better be it because I won't hesitate to call Soso if you are up to no good

Me: lol gosh you are such a snitch.

My order number was called and I went to collect my food

Me: I'll see you later friendship, I need to get back to my books

Her: I will check on you later

I went back to Atha's car and chilled waiting for him while he wrapped up his conversation with Thabiso.

Atha: sorry about that. Where to now?

Me: please just take me back to my flat

Him: where do you stay?

Me: the flats behind unilofts

Him: alright

The drive back to my flat was as silent as the drive to steers. He parked outside the gate and as I was about to get off, he stopped me

Him: can we talk, just for a sec. I promise I won't take up too much of your time

I took in a deep breath, trying very hard to stay calm and not get annoyed

Me: I'm listening

Him: ndfuna ucela uxolo

Me: as always

Him: hold up. I'm sorry for trying to disrupt your relationship, clearly wena nomjita wakho have a strong thing going. I'm also sorry for the way I treated you during our relationship and after we broke up. I was a childish and spoiled brat and now I realize my mistakes.

Wow if I didn't know that Athandwe changes more than a chameleon, I would actually believe his little apology

Me: OK shap. Can I go now?

Him: you will go soon. Lwa I've wronged you and I've wronged my sons but as much as I know I won't get another chance with you, I want another chance with my sons.

Me: I knew it. You are fake apologizing here just so I can allow you to get my sons back in your life. Its not going to happen.

Him: Lwa come on. We are both adults here and I'm sure we can come to some form of agreement. Please

Me: its always the same story with you. You apologize, ask for the twins and when I say no, you turn right around and make me the most horrible person that has ever existed on the face of the earth. I'm done with you, just like you said you were done with me a year ago, then again 10months ago and again 7months ago.

I unlocked the car door and walked out without looking back. Atha should just find Luminjalo, get her pregnant so the both of them can get out of my relationship. I ate

my food then took a nap. I needed it after the heated talk I just had. I napped for a while before Soso's call woke me up

Me: hmmm

Soso: yaz if I didn't know better I'd say umithi. They way you just sleep during the day

Me: I'm tired nje baby

Him: from doing what?

Me: studying nje. I told you I'm going hard today so I'm ready for my test on Tuesday

Him: good ngoba ndfuna amaDistinctions kuphela

Me: lol so much pressure. Where are you?

Him: I'm at the airport. I just dropped the twins off an hour ago

Me: thank you again for bringing them my love. You made my birthday so special.

Him: as long as you are happy sthandwa sam. I have to go baby. I love you Mrs Smith

Me: lol I love you too Mr Smith

I hung up and went back to my nap. You know when you have to study, everything seems entertaining, except for the studying. When procrastination takes over, you might just find yourself watching the omnibus of Skeem saam. That was me when I woke up from my nap, I was watching everything and nothing until I pulled myself together and studied. I studied until 2am, bae didn't call because he knows I don't like being disturbed when I'm studying so he just sent a text. Around midnight I stopped and put the books away. I went on Whatsapp and saw that my brother, Nami was still up so I texted him and he called back

Me: my long-lost brother

Nami: you replaced me with Sakhile nje wena.

Me: lol come on Nami, you guys are both my brothers. Unjani?

Him: I'm good and you?



Me: I'm tired. Been studying all day and most of the night. Why are you even still up?

Him: the couch is uncomfortable

Me: then go to bed

Him: I can't. Phiwe kicked me out of the room. She caught me cheating and now I'm sleeping on the couch

Me: cheating? Wena? I'm finding that hard to believe. Why would you do that and who did you even cheat with?

Him: it was a moment of weakness sis, I regret it but ke no use crying over spilt milk.

Me: who was it?

Him: don't judge me but it was Aviwe.

Yho shocked doesn't even begin to describe my reaction. I'm sure Aviwe did it just to get back at Landile for dumping her and stupid Nami fell for it

Me: manje you are going to be sleeping on the couch until when? Ai mahn Nami you are too old for the nonsense you are doing to Phiwe. What is KK, Qhawe and Loyiso supposed to learn from you

Him: yho Lwa give me a break, I already got the "I'm a bad role model" speech from Phiwe and mom, I don't need it from you as well.

Me: fine. Bye then

I hung up. I really hate cheaters, yes, we are not perfect as humans and I've cheated as well but being cheated on makes you see that cheating is the worst thing you could ever do to someone. Especially ke if you are married. I fell asleep pissed off because of Nami but when I was woken up by my dad's call, I was happy again

Me: hey daddy

Dad: my baby girl, unjani?

Me: I'm good and wena?

Him: ngiright. I was just checking up on you

Me: thanks daddy. Uthini umama about lento kaOnami?

Him: lol she said like father like son

Yho my mom though. That was such a low blow even though it is true, it was unnecessary

Me: haaibo umama kodwa

Him: ai it is what it is

Me: I guess so. Thank you for the call dad.

We hung up and I let out a soft chuckle just thinking about what my mom said to my dad. There better not be a streak of divorces hitting my family.

I got out of bed, took a shower then headed to campus. Maybe I'll be more productive there. As I studied in the study loc, the day I met Soso for the first time crossed my mind. I laughed to myself while I remembered that I didn't even want to give him my number. We really have come a long way in a short space of time, end of August my sons turn 2 then on the 5th of September its our 1-year anniversary. When I was tired of my reminiscing I went over to Pali and Sedi's place. Luckily, they were home

Pali: hey girl

Me: yho I miss you guys

Pali: we miss you too.

Sedi: aren't you writing tomorrow?

Me: I am but I needed a break. So how have you guys been?

Sedi: I've been good, school is hectic but I'm coping

Sedi was being a bit offish and I didn't understand why. I pulled her aside because I needed to know what's up with her

Me: are you OK?

Sedi: yeah I'm fine.

Me: so why are you so off? What did I do?

Her: nothing. I'm just having a bad week. Thabiso doesn't have time for me anymore yet he has time for other people

Me: maybe he wants to hangout with other people sometimes. You guys have been together for a long time after all

Her: or maybe he is cheating on me

Pali: yho drama ya hao bruh, so unnecessary. Thabiso loves you, he wouldn't do that.

Sedi: says the person who thought Mike was cheating on her in December. I was there for you so be a friend as well

Me: Mike wasn't cheating in December. He was actually on his best behavior.

Sedi: can we focus on me here? I'm the one who is at a crossroad

Pali: or you are pregnant. You have been acting shady lately so I wouldn't be surprised

Me: lol you just want more kids around us. Lesedi isn't pregnant, right Sedi?

She started calculating something, the more she calculated, the more she panicked...ohk what's going on here?

Me: Lesedi

Sedi: fuck

Pali& I: what?

Sedi: Pali could be right

Me: What? You are pregnant?

Sedi: I think so but if I am, I'm not keeping that baby.

Me: you are going to have an abortion? Seriously?

Sedi: Lwa we are not all cut out to be mothers like you, I can't be anyone's mother. Hell no

## Season 2

### Insert 53

I, personally as Lwandile Hadebe am against abortions, I don't think a baby deserves to be killed just because the parents made it before they were ready but I'm not a judgmental person. I'd never force someone to see things my way just because I feel like what they want to do is wrong. We all have our reasons for the things we do in life

Me: are you at least going to tell Thabiso?

Sedi: no. He doesn't have to know

Me: wow OK. I have to get going, I still have to revise for my test tomorrow. I'll see you guys during the weekend or something

We shared hugs then I left to my place. I had left the car earlier so I was walking but my mind was occupied. I was trying my best not to be judgmental towards Lesedi but I was failing. I got to my place, threw myself on the couch then called Phiwe. I had to check up on her since my brother is such an idiot. The phone rang for quite some time before she picked up

Phiwe: hey Lwa

Me: hey unjani sis?

Her: I'm coping hey. Taking it one day at a time

Me: I'm really sorry hey. Onami is an idiot really.

Her: if I see that skinny ass Aviwe, I'm going to beat her up so badly that I'll use her head as a mop

I couldn't help but laugh at that but its something I'll never understand. Why is it that we as women always want to beat up the mistress but not the man? It is the man after all that owes us loyalty and being faithful. That woman owes us nothing yet we are always so quick to attack her. Anyway, let me not preach

Me: lol you will go to jail yaz.

Her: I don't care. I can't let her get away with this

Me: Simphiwe sis wam you need to calm down. Being mad at the world isn't going to help at all. I get that it hurts and you feel betrayed but you need to be strong for yourself, your daughter and your marriage.

She let out a deep sigh. I hope I was getting through to her

Her: I'll see. I have to go. Thank you for the call neh. It means a lot

We hung up. I switched on the TV and made food while it was playing in the background. Ngiyamkhumbula umuntu wam right now especially because this flat is so lonely. I made myself noodles then ate in front of the TV while texting bae on WhatsApp

Me: I miss you

Soso: I know nanazi and I miss you even more. Wenzani apho?

Me: eating and watching TV, wena?

Him: I'm in bed alone freezing to death

Me: lol is it that cold though?

Him: ewe bendisazo cela ivisa yengubo enamehlo. Khawenze kalok baby

Me: uyahlanya wena. If I have to suffer in the cold so do you. I'm not giving you a gateway pass to cheat

Him: its not cheating phof its actually survival. Andizomenza nto, we well just cuddle nje

Me: lol survival? Yho baby calm down. I have to get back to my books

Him: ubhala at what time ngomso?

Me: at 10

Him: OK goodnight mfaz wam

Me: lol yho ai goodnight Lwandiso

I switch off my data then started revising. When I felt I was ready, I made myself hot chocolate then got in bed and slept.

Test week came and passed. The tests were manageable since I was always prepared for them. The Friday after I had finished writing all my tests, my girls and I were going out with their boyfriends and Jason. No Mel. We got ready, made sure we are sizzling hot. I called bae to let him know I was going out and he didn't mind as long as I call him when we get back. I drove us to cubañã where we met up with everyone else kwaba iturn up yangempela. I wasn't trying to get drunk since I still have to drive. Thabiso walked in with his friends Atha and X and they came straight to our table. Mike and Jason hadn't arrived yet

X: hey ladies. Looking beautiful hey

Us: thanks

More drinks came and everyone was going in hard. I was just having cocktails, mostly virgin ones

Thabs: don't you drink anymore Lwa?

Me: I do but I still have to drive so I don't want to get drunk

X: so responsible

Me: lol I try shame

Mike and Jason walked in and I saw Atha's face change. I think he thought one of them was Soso or something

Me: you guys sure took your time

Jay: relax Mrs Smith, we are here now

He kissed my cheek while Mike basically already had his tongue down Pali's throat

Me: sies mahn guys, get a room

Mike: lol just because umuntu wakho akekho doesn't mean you must hate on us.

Uzobastrong

Atha: Kanti aksiye umjita wakho lo?

He pointed at Jason. X nudged him with his elbow but it was too late

Jay: we didn't get the intros. Hade majita, mna ndinguJason, lo nguMike

X: I'm Xolani but you can call me X and this is Atha. You guys know Thabiso

Mike jumped to attention. You know Mike likes drama

Mike: hold up, nguwe uAthandwe? The one and only Athandwe?

Me: Mike calm down dude

Atha: sho bruh.

Atha was calm and collected, more like trying to be cocky or something

Mike: wow. I see why my brother never wasted his time with you. Uyintwana, your actions are clearly justified by your age

Atha: askies? Sundigezela bruh. I didn't do anything to you so ndcela singaqhelani

Mike: ndizokukhamba nkwenkwe ndini. Watch how you talk to me. I owe you no loyalties ntwana yami

Pali: yho baby calm down. Let it go.

Atha shot a look at me and I straight up ignored him. This went from zero to a hundred real quick. Everyone hit the dance floor, most probably to cool off but I stayed behind. After a while Atha brought me a cocktail

Atha: on me

Me: you didn't have to

Him: I wanted to

Me: thanks

Him: so, where is your fiancé?

Me: Jo'burg

Him: so far

I took a sip of the cocktail and it didn't taste like the ones I've been drinking. It tasted weird nje

Me: what cocktail is this? Are you sure its virgin?

Him: yeah, I'm sure

After my third sip, I felt myself getting hot. Like my organs were lit on fire. I tried fanning myself but it didn't help

Me: is it just me or is it hot in here?

Him: let's go outside. I think it's cooler out there

I got up but my legs could barely carry me. I didn't understand why because I hardly have any alcohol in my system. By the time I got outside I was basically overheating. I took off the jacket I was wearing and then lights out. That's all I remember. I don't know how long I was out for but when I woke up, I had a throbbing headache, my mouth was dry and I could barely move or speak. What worried me the most was that I was naked. Completely naked and I didn't recognize my surroundings. I laid motionless on the bed praying silently that whoever owns this place hasn't raped me and won't rape me. After laying there for almost an hour, the door opened. I wanted to sit up but I couldn't move. My body was numb. The person that walked in was wearing all black but the closer he got to me, the more I realized that it was Atha. I wanted to shout at him but my voice lololo

Atha: morning makaQhawe

I tried mumbling something but it didn't come out clearly

Him: unjani today sthandwa sam?

He smashed his lips on to mine, I wanted to push him off so badly.

Him: you need to rest my love so all the stuff that's in your system can be out. I want you at your strongest when we make our baby tonight.

He placed his hand on my queen and smiled to himself

Him: I can't wait to come back home. You know even after you pushed out 2 babies, you still have the tightest pussy out of all the girls I've fucked

Nothing is as annoying as wanting to shout, swear and hit someone but being unable to move or speak. He sat next to me, grabbed a mirror then started crushing pills on it



Him: you drove me to this life. You left me then you took my kids and gave them to your boyfriend. I had nothing to live for so drugs were my only escape. Now I'm just always happy

He snorted about two lines then just laid next to me. I prayed that he passes out for a long time so I can escape but my prayers went unanswered. This guy is a maniac on drugs, who knows what he will do next?

Him: I'm going to get us food baby so rest in the mean time. I love you Lwa. I love you so much and I hope you can see that I'm willing to do whatever so we can be together again.

He walked out and tears rolled down my eyes. I was scared more than anything. What if I never regain my strength and I'm stuck like this for the rest of my life? What if Atha kills me? Worst part is that my phone was right there but I couldn't take it. Eventually I passed out again. I dreamt of my sons, my boyfriend and my family. Where are they when I need them the most? Why hasn't someone noticed anything weird about me just disappearing out of the blue? When I woke up again, my ability to speak was back but my body was still numb. I needed water so badly. I screamed out for Atha but he didn't come. Clearly, I was alone in this hell hole. I prayed over and over again with the hope that someone comes then my phone started ringing. That made me cry even more. It was right there but I couldn't answer it. When Atha came back, he wasn't alone. Mind you I'm still naked under the bed covers. He was with the last person I ever thought he'd be with

Lunga: wow look what we have here.

Atha: we finally have her to ourselves and because I was taught that sharing is caring, we will share skeem saam

Lunga: no condoms, right?

Atha: yep bruh wam. SiyaTowna apha straight

Lunga: let's get to it then. What are we still waiting for?

Atha: wait mjita, she hasn't fully recovered yet. You don't want to fuck a Nandos chicken andithi?

Lunga: yeah you are right. Let's chill until she is better. Do you still have any of that good shandis?

Atha: of course

They snorted their drugs while I remained silent. I didn't want them to know I was recovering, especially now that I know they want to gang rape me. I tried my best to stop the tears but I was failing dismally

Lunga: bruh what if we get caught?

Atha: we won't. I texted her boyfriend with her phone and dumped him on her behalf. I even sent him naked pics of her on my bed with my phone. That nigga won't come looking for her

Lunga: smart move. But bruh I'm horny, can't you just remove the covers so I can jerk off

Atha: great idea. I will even join you

At that moment I've never felt more ashamed.

## Season 2

### Insert 54

As Atha was about to remove the covers, I said a silent prayer. I prayed to God that he doesn't let Lunga and Atha have their way with me. Suddenly there was a knock on the door. These two idiots in front of me looked at each other and then back at me

Lunga: are you expecting someone?

Atha: nah bruh but let me go check who that is

Lunga: and then lomuntu?

Atha: she can't speak, she can't walk, uzokwenza nton? Masambe bruh

They left the room and I thought this was my chance but I had to be smart about it, I can't mess up my one chance of escaping. The voices I heard in the lounge were too familiar, it sounded like Thabiso and X but could I trust them? They are Atha's friends so maybe they also just want to have their way with me

Thabs: Atha you got back together with Lwa?

X: Lwa wouldn't do that

Atha: and how do you know what Lwa would and wouldn't do?

Thabs: answer the question mjita. Are you back together or nah?

Atha: yeah, we are back together

X: what?

Atha: yini ingxaki yakho bruh? Uyamfuna uLwa or what?

X: sengithule

Atha: yeah keep it that way

Lunga: guys if you don't mind, we were busy with something before you guys got here

Thabs: which is?

Lunga: ayifuni wena ke leyo

X: let's go out majita.

Thabs: yeah, that's what we are here for

Lunga: like I said, we are busy

Atha: actually, I need more stock on the coke. Let me just change and we will go

When I heard his footsteps coming my way, I pretended to be asleep. He changed then walked towards the door but as he approached the door he stopped then turned around.

Atha: I love you babe

I didn't even bother to fully open my eyes. After I heard the main door close and silence filled the whole flat, I let out a sigh of relief but I was not sure if I was alone so I remained motionless for quite some time until I was sure I'm alone. I had regained movement in my upper body but my lower body was still numb. I reached for my phone, went through my phone book but all the numbers were deleted. I didn't know Mike, Pali, Jason or Sedi's numbers off by heart but I knew Soso's. I tried calling him but he kept rejecting my calls so I sent him a text telling him what Atha did then I put the phone on silent. I made sure to delete the call log. I waited, prayed and hoped Soso calls back but he didn't. I guess he gave up on me, on us and that I really left him for Atha. While I was waiting for his call, I must have fallen asleep. My body was really weak from whatever Atha put in my drink and worst part is that I haven't eaten or even drank water. I think that's why that drug is taking so long to leave my system. I was woken up by Lunga and Atha returning. They sounded drunk and high. They were stumbling and falling all over stuff. They tumbled their way into the room

Lunga: haaa mjita lomuntu is still out of it? Kanti how much did you give her?

Atha: just 2 pills bruh. She will be up and about by tomorrow

Lunga: she better be. I wanna fuck the brains out of her.

Atha: you better pull out, I'm the one that's going to impregnate her.

Lunga: fine by me. I don't want a kid anyway

I heard them shuffling around, I think they were taking off their clothes. They wreaked of alcohol and I couldn't stand the smell shame

Atha: ndzolala kwaright neh, wena take the left yakhe

Lunga: yeah, it's fine. As long as I have full access to her, I'm fine.

As they were about to enter the bed, there was a very loud bang at the door. Yho here comes more trouble for me

Lunga: you have too many visitors nawe. Ignore them

The people at the door weren't planning on going away anytime soon. Atha got up, still naked njalo and Lunga followed right behind him. Yho nabo bayalandelana. I don't know what was happening in the lounge because all I heard were screams, shouting and the sounds a punch and slap makes. What the hell was going on? The bottom half of my body was still numb so there was nothing I could do

Voice: LWA! LWA! UPHI?

The voice sounded like that of Mike so I responded. He followed my voice and walked into the room

Mike: what the fuck? Yeeer ndizoyibulala lentwana. Fuck nxa

He came closer to me and tears just streamed down my cheeks. Was this really happening? Am I finally getting out of here

Me: Mike...I'm naked

Mike: OK just cover yourself with that bedding and let's go

Me: uhm big problem, the bottom half of my body is numb

Mike: what? Fuck. OK I'll pick you up

I grabbed my phone and he picked me up and walked out with me. In the lounge Atha and Lunga were passed out while Jason, Thabiso and X watched over them.

Mike: X please take Lwa to Mediclinic, she needs to be checked out but first drive to her flat and get her clothes. I can't find her clothes here

X: sho budda. Uzobenza njani laba?

Mike: I'm going to teach them a lesson then I'm going to call the cops when I'm done with them

Mike put me in the back of his car, kissed my forehead

Mike: uzobagrand ntwana. Just hang in there

X drove off and it was quiet the whole way. I couldn't stop crying, it was like a tap of tears was opened within me. X cleared his throat and I knew that a question was coming my way

X: uhm Lwa, where do you live now

I gave him the directions with my breaking voice. He parked outside the gate, Mike had given him the keys so he got out

X: you coming?

Me: I can't move. So just get sweatpants and a sweater. My flat is number 4

Him: oh ok.

Me: please lock the doors

He agreed then came back after a few minutes. The thing about having only one half of your body is that you need help with things, like putting pants on.

Me: X I'm going to need help with wearing the sweatpants.

Him: eish ok, I promise I won't look

Me: ok fine

He helped me the best he could shame without looking at me. It was dark anyway but I really didn't care. The way I've felt so violated in the past 2 days, nothing could faze me right about now. He drove to mediclinic and I was admitted and a drip was put in my arm. The doctor sedated me then it was lights out. That didn't last long because I woke up soon after because of all the nightmares I was having. I kept dreaming of being gang raped by Atha and Lunga over and over again. When I woke up I was sweating like crazy. I was now alone and scared. I stayed awake until the sun came up. That time I was starving, I haven't eaten in over 48hrs, my stomach was growling like crazy. The doctor came in

Dr: morning Miss Hadebe

I cleared my throat and took a sip of my water

Me: morning

Her: how are you feeling today?

Me: hungry

Her: lol breakfast will be soon

She took out a metal stick and ran it up and down my feet

Her: do you feel that

Me: yeah but a little bit

Her: ok that's good, move you left foot for me. Wiggle your toes

I did as she had asked

Her: ok we are making progress.

Me: when will I go home?

Her: as soon as everything is back to normal. It might be in a week or 2

I hate hospitals and here I am going to be spending 2 weeks in hospital. Great. Just great. After the doctor left, breakfast was brought in and it didn't look appetizing at all. Mike and Jason walked in as I was staring at the so-called breakfast

Mike: look who is awake. How are you feeling?

Me: I'm hungry bruh. Yho

Jay: let me go get you proper food

He left and it was a bit tensed now. I wondered what had happened to Atha and Lunga but I didn't care kodwa I was curious

Me: so Soso called you guys?

Mike: uhm no, it was actually X that came to us. He said he sensed something weird so he wanted us to check it out

Me: oh, I thought...actually never mind

Him: I tried telling him but the moment I mentioned your name, he hung up on me

Me: oh

My heart sank. I texted him and he still didn't care. Wow

Him: he will come around mahn. Just give him time

When Jason came back with food, I dug in. I ate so much by the time I was done, I was so full

Me: thanks guys

Jay: anytime

They stayed with me, talking about random things, obviously avoiding the elephant in the room. They left when visiting hours were over and that's when I tried calling Soso again but he still rejected my call so I tried texting him and that's when I realized that the text I had sent him earlier didn't go through. I wanted to send him another one but what's the point now? I'm out of danger anyway and he most probably hates me. I played games on my phone until it was time for me to take my medication. That medication basically knocks you out so it was soon lights out for me. The nightmares didn't stop coming, I would try to scream but it would be like I don't have a voice at all. I woke up all sweaty and out of breath. My dreams will never be peaceful again. I still felt dirty and now that I can feel my legs a bit, I needed a bath. I buzzed the nurse then she brought me a wheelchair then I called X asking him to bring me toiletries and clothes. He arrived after an hour and he was being so awkward.

X: hey how are you feeling?

Me: I've been better bruh and, how are you?

Him: I'm ok. Here is the stuff you asked for.

Me: thanks. Uhm can I ask you something?

Him: sure

Me: what happened to Lunga and Atha?

Him: I don't know. They are not at the police station so angaz



Me: alright. Thanks again. For everything.

X: its fine. Just focus on getting better so you can get out of here

He left soon after and a nurse helped me to the bathroom with the wheelchair. I sat in that bathtub for ages just scrubbing every inch of my body over and over again. By the time I was done, my body was red. I dried up then she took me out and rolled me back to the room. I got dressed then just watched TV. I called Mike and told him not to say anything to anyone about what happened.

Mike: yho ntwana I've already told Soso. He is on his way from Jo'burg right now

Me: mxm so he finally stopped hanging up when he heard my name

Him: Lwa come on. Put yourself in his position. You dumped him for your ex

Me: NO! I didn't. That wasn't me. He should have known that I'd never do that. He should have known Mike

I was now in tears. It broke my heart that he believed I'd do that to him.

## Season 2

### Insert 55

My emotions were all over the place. How could Soso believe that I'd dump him for Atha. After everything Atha put me through, why would I go back to him? After my call with Mike, I had some very horrible tasting supper then took my medication. So even though Soso knows, he still hasn't called. Ai ok fine. I'm done with bothering people with my issues, clearly, I'm alone in the world and I'm ok with that. I passed out soon after taking my medication. I had the nightmares as always and I was up again at 4am. I stayed up again until the sun came up, the doc did his rounds then the nasty breakfast was brought. I didn't eat it. I couldn't stand how it looked so I just laid in bed looking at the ceiling. I can't wait to get out of this place, I didn't even know what date it is. I closed my eyes but I wasn't sleeping. I was just thinking about my sons. I miss them so much but I can't call them until I'm out of the hospital. I don't need my family worrying about me. Someone cleared their throat but I didn't open my eyes. I wasn't in the mood for people, I just wanted to be alone and dwell in my misery

Voice: Lwa

The voice I just heard belongs to the guy I once thought loved me, a guy I thought knew me in and out and one I thought cared about me. Turns out I was wrong for thinking any of those things. They clearly were lies. I didn't even bother to sit up or open my eyes. Honestly, I just wanted him to leave me the hell alone.

Soso: Lwandile

I opened my eyes and sat up while he walked closer to the bed and sat next to me. There was silence, it was awkward but ke I didn't care. Yes, it's not his fault that Atha did all those things to me but I blame him for believing that I'd dump him for Atha.

Him: how are you?

Me: I'm fine

Him: uhm when are you getting discharged

Me: I don't know

Cwaka. Silence again. Mxm why did he even come here when he doesn't know what he wants to say.

Him: Lwa please just talk to me.

Me: and what must I say exactly? Thanks for coming

Him: undiqumbele? What did I do?

Me: who said I'm angry?

Him: ai mahn Lwandile awuthethe fondin. Andenzanganto mna

I kept quiet. Yho umuntu usuka eJo'burg ukuzothethisana nam. Next thing I just broke down, yho these emotions. I cried my heart out and he just sat there looking at me as if I'm not doing anything

Me: pl... please le...leave

Him: no. I'm not going anywhere until you talk to me

I was getting annoyed by his presence because him being here was just making things worse instead of making them better. After my emotional outburst, I sat there in silence. This person isn't going anywhere

Him: are you hungry?

I nodded then he got up and left. I knew he was coming back but at least I got a chance to breath for a bit. I can't blame him for not understanding why I don't want to be around him or for him not understanding how I feel. My phone rang and it was my brother.

Me: hello

Nami: ugrand?

Me: uhm yeah, I'm good and you?

Him: I'm good. Listen, have you seen Atha? Apparently, he is missing or something

The nerve, so if Atha is missing, manje ngingenaphi mina. He could be dead for all I care

Me: no and I don't care

Him: come on don't be like that

Me: Nami don't ever ask me about Atha.

I hung up then switch my phone off. I was angry at the whole world but who could blame me? The whole world wasn't there when I needed it most. Soso came back with tons of food then just sat there in silence

Me: are you just going to sit here watching me for no reason? Don't you have things to do or something

Soso: khawundixelele fondin ukuba mna ndikwenze nton xa unje?

Me: whatever you want. I honestly don't care

Him: ai uyadika ngok. Jonga Lwandile what happened to you wasn't my fault.

Me: so, its my fault?

Him: kutheni funeka kube nomuntu to blame

Me: I called you and you rejected my calls. Over and over again.

Him: undilahlile Lwa. I was sent pics of you that made me believe that you were back with him

Me: what hurts the most is that you actually believed it. You know I despise Atha yet you didn't even begin to question the sudden break up? You and I were fine, great actually before the so called break up

He took out his phone, paged it for a few minutes then showed me the pictures. The pictures were bad but I didn't care, I wasn't even awake in those pictures

Him: you tell me kalok ukuba if you were me ubuzocinga nton?

Me: Lwandiso he could have sent you a video of me riding his dick to Timbuktu, you should have known better than to believe that

Him: kanye kanye wena Lwandile ucinga ukuba mna andinamafeelings neh. It's easy to say that because you were not in my position

Me: I needed you Soso and you were not there

Him: kuninzi endipunishelwa khona apha

Me: if you feel like you are being punished then you can go. We can end all of this and you can go

Me: khawume ngedrama fondin

Yho hayike that was my cue to keep my pie hole very shut. I ate my food and let him be. I don't even understand why the nurses aren't kicking him out because the morning visiting hours were clearly over.

Him: look Lwa, I understand that I wasn't there but I'm here now

Me: you are here now that its easy. Now that all the hard work has been covered. Ok ke Lwandiso Smith, thank you for gracing me with your presence.

Him: I can't talk to you when you are like this. I'll see you later. I love you babe

He kissed my forehead then my cheek. I didn't even respond to his I love you. He can take it and shove it where the sun doesn't shine

Him: oh, and by the way you should call the twins. They miss you

Mxm I didn't respond to that either. After Soso left I watched TV until I fell asleep. I felt defeated, worthless and violated. There is no good I can be to my sons when I'm like this, it is their father that did everything that broke me. For some reason I didn't have nightmares, I slept for a good 4hrs without a single nightmare. The recovery of my lower body was moving at a slow pace and it was frustrating. When I woke up, I switched my phone on and went on Facebook and there was nothing interesting. 2 days in hospital and I was already over it, how am I going to survive 2 weeks in this place. My mom called while I was waiting for lunch

Me: ma

Mom: unjani?

Me: I'm good and wena?

Her: I just got notifications from the medical aid that you are in hospital, why didn't you tell me?

Me: uhm its nothing serious, I just sprained my ankle

I can't tell my mom the truth, not now at least. She might just drive all the way here and that would be a waste of money and energy. She bought my story then she gave the phone to my boys. I could feel the tears threatening my eyes

Q: yakhumbula mna mama

Me: I miss you too baby. Uright?

Q: ewe. Uzawfika ngomsa andithi mama

Me: yebo Nana. Uphi uLoyiso

Q: andaz. Uhambe noLummy. Mna hleli nokuku

Me: ok boy. Ngiyakthanda yezwa

Q: ndiyeva mama.

Me: awungthandi wena?

Q: Yathanda mna mama

I said my goodbyes then hung up. I don't remember the last time a day passed without me crying. I was always an emotional wreck, depressed and shutting everyone out. The doctor came to check on me, she did her procedures then sat down

Her: how are you feeling?

Me: much better. The numbness is going away each day

Her: that's good but how are you feeling emotionally? What happened to you could traumatize anyone

Me: I'm stronger than I look doc. I've been through worse, this has nothing on the shit I've been through

Her: we have counsellors available here at the hospital if you ever need to talk to anyone.

Me: I don't want to talk to anyone. I'm fine.

Her: just think about it

She left soon after. I wasn't going to think about anything. I don't like having people in my business, especially shrinks. Hell to the no. Afternoon visiting hours came and Soso came back. Yho this man doesn't give up shame. He brought me lunch but I wasn't in the mood to eat.

Soso: hey

Me: hi

He gave me the food and that's when I realized that his knuckles were bleeding

Me: what happened to your hands?

He checked as if he hasn't felt the pain or seen the blood

Him: uhm nothing, I punched the wall.

I'm very good at reading people so I could instantly tell that Soso was lying to me

Me: rather keep quiet instead of lying to me.

Him: let's just leave it. I had time to think after I left here and I owe you an apology.

I'm sorry I wasn't there for you when you needed me. You and I have been through a lot together and I should have known better. Ndcela uxolo Lwandile

I'm not super human guys, I don't switch just because umuntu usexolisile but kuthiwa love doesn't hold grudges. Ngiyamthanda umuntu wam kodwa he should have known better okwangempela

Me: its fine Soso. I can't be mad at you forever. You are human after all. I'm just in a bad space right now

Him: don't push me away kalok sthandwa sam. I'm not your enemy apha, I'm in your corner.

I took in a deep breath and quickly wiped the tears. If only I knew how to stop these tears. They are starting to annoy me for real.

Me: I will talk to you when I'm ready. Right now, I just want to be alone

Him: even if ungathethanga nami, thetha neprofessional at least. You can't keep all the pain and anger bottled up, you will explode.

Me: nawe futhi? I don't need some lady with a white coat to tell me why I feel the way I do. I know why I feel the way I do

He let out a deep sigh and looked me deep in my eyes. He was being genuine, he loves me, he cares but he is troubled.

Me: are you ok?

Him: ndizobaright mna. Its you I'm worried about

Me: uhm do you know what Mike and Jason did with Atha and Lunga? Are they even still alive?

Him: sadly, they are still alive

He sounded like a person that has seen them and clearly knows where they are.

Me: and you know this how?

Him: Lwandile baby ndiyakthanda and andfuni ukukxokisela so let's just not talk about this

Me: ok ke don't lie to me, tell me the truth

Him: I can't. Not right now but when you get out of here, I will tell you everything

Me: please don't kill anyone, no matter how much the person deserves it



## Season 2

### Insert 56

2 weeks passed by and I was finally getting discharged. The doctor did the checkups again and everything was in order. I was finally back to normal and healthy again. Atha and Lunga were still missing and his family was calling me all the time as if I'm the only person who lives in Bloem.

Doc: have you thought about the therapy we talked about?

Me: yeah and I'm fine. Really

Her: ok sweetie. Well, take care of yourself

I nodded and waited for Mike to pick me up. Soso has gone back to Jo'burg, he has to work after all. Mike arrived after 20mins, we shared a hug and then he grabbed my bag

Mike: ready?

Me: yep

Him: let's get out of here

He drove me to McDonald's, we got food then he drove to his place. OK, what's this now?

Me: you know I have my own place, right?

Him: yeah but your boyfriend said I should bring you here when I pick you up. I assumed he had run it past you first

Me: let me call him

The phone rang countless times before he decided to pick up

Soso: hey wife kaLwandiso

Me: don't wife kaLwandiso me. Why mustn't I be taken to my place?

Him: I'm coming this weekend and I need my brothers to take care of you in the mean time

Me: you know I'm a fully-grown woman, right?

Him: I know baby boo but you just got discharged, you can't be alone right now. I have to get back to work. I love you

Me: this isn't over. I love you too

I hung up and turned to Mike who led me to Soso's room. I placed my bag and threw myself on the bed. I let out a deep sigh. Its all over.

Mike: you should eat so you can take your medication

I nodded, got up and went to eat in the lounge. There was tension in the air but I didn't understand why. Jason was also with us and that's when I got tempted to ask about Atha and Lunga but I didn't. I will wait until Soso comes back

Jay: so how are you feeling?

Me: I'm good man. I'm just glad its all over

He shifted his eyes to Mike then back at me. What if its not over? These people clearly know something I don't know but I will keep calm. I finished eating then drank my pills. After a while I started getting drowsy

Me: I'm going to take a nap guys

When my head hit the pillow, I immediately passed out. I was later woken up by the sound of arguing voices. I stood with my ear against the door so I could hear what the conversation was about

Jay: we can't keep them there forever. These are kids with families

Mike: its not your call to make. Soso will decide when they go home. If they go home

Jay: if? What do you mean by if? You not going to ki-

Mike: lower your fucken voice bruh, Lwa might hear you

Jay: even more reason why you guys should just wrap this thing up and put it to bed.

Mike: like I said, its not my call to make. Soso will decide

This conversation was confusing because I wasn't aware of what or who they were talking about but it sure did sound interesting. I laid on the bed facing the ceiling, I had a lot on my mind but who do I share it with? Who should I trust with my deepest

thoughts? My phone rang and when I checked the caller ID, it was X. I took in a deep breath and answered

Me: hello

X: hey, unjani?

Me: I'm OK and you?

Him: I'm good. I heard you got discharged, can I take you out for breakfast?

Breakfast? OK this is weird; X and I do get along but we are not friends. We've never been friends actually and as much as I kind of owe him my life, who says I can trust him?

Me: uhm I already have breakfast plans but you can come over around 11ish

Him: alright I will call you. I'm glad you are ok Lwa

We hung up. No matter how nice X is to me, he will always be Atha's friend, best friend in fact so I need to be cautious around him. He could be on drugs as well. Who knows? I played games on my phone just to get my mind off any thoughts that could end up upsetting me. Especially thoughts of the conversation I overheard earlier. Enzo called but honestly, I wasn't sure about answering the call. The thing about being in hospital for a while, the day you get discharged, the phone rings all day. I was even tempted to switch it off. I answered it anyway. He is my bestie after all

Me: buddy

Enzo: bae wam. Uright?

Me: yeah, I'm good. I'm sure you've heard that I've been discharged

Him: yeah Soso and Mike told me. Are you ready for what's happening on Friday?

Me: Friday? What's happening on Friday?

Him: ohh they haven't told you? Well you will know when they tell you

Me: no, you tell me.

Him: its not my place. You will know soon enough. I was just checking up on you, I will see you on Friday

He quickly hung up. Ohk maybe they are organizing a surprise welcome home party. Yeah that's most probably it. I won't ask Soso or Mike, I wouldn't want to ruin the surprise. Later the Smith boys and I had supper while watching TV. It was Wednesday so TV wasn't that bad

Jay: when will you resume with class?

Me: Monday

Mike: so soon? Will you be ready?

Me: lol its just class not rocket science, I'll be fine

Mike: as long as you are sure

Me: I am. The more important question should be when am I going back to my flat

Jay: you don't like staying with us?

Me: I love you guys but I have my own place

Mike: it will be Soso's call

Jay: just like everything else

Mike shot a death stare at Jason and then there was awkward silence. What's really going on with these two and Soso. I ate my food in silence, washed the dishes then took a long bubble bath. I chilled in the bathtub, just taking in all the sensuals of the bubble bath. When the water started getting cold I drained the water and dried myself. I went into my man's old room. I've never spent the night here without him being around. The sheets, the blankets and pillows all have his scent. It was like I was with him but he wasn't here. I wore his T-shirt over my underwear, took a mirror selfie then sent it to him with the caption "I wish you were here". He called back almost immediately

Me: king of my heart

Soso: sexiest woman on earth. You are so naughty.

Me: lol ngenzeni?

Him: that picture you just sent me built a tent in my pants and its so inappropriate because I'm still at the office

Me: this late?

Him: yeah, I have too catch up on work and be up to date so I can come that side on Friday. I can't wait to take that T-shirt off you and have my way with you

Me: hmmm Mr Smith, behave. You are at the office

Him: you sound cheerful babe. You really are better

Me: I'm trying baby. One day at a time

Him: that's my girl. Take your medication and get some rest. I have to get back to work.

Me: yes daddy

Him: lol you want to turn me on neh. I love you and bye

Me: lol bye Soso

I hung up, got in bed and cuddled with the pillow. Its the best I could do since my muntu isn't around. I slowly drifted into a deep sleep.

I felt the T-shirt I was wearing slowly lift up my thighs while manly hands caressed my thighs in a sexual manner. I moaned but kept my eyes closed. These hands took off my panties and their owner got on top of me. He tried entering me but I wasn't wet but he didn't care

Me: ouch Soso that hurts.

Then I heard 2 voices laughing loudly and this quickly caught my attention and I opened my eyes quickly and that's when I faced my worst nightmare

Atha: Soso isn't here. We were interrupted earlier but now we will continue

I cried out loudly while tears rolled down my cheeks

Me: Atha please don't do this.

He didn't listen, he rammed himself into me, tearing me apart inside and out while Lunga held me down. I cried and prayed for it to be over. He went on over and over again until he ejaculated inside me

Atha: umnandi makaQhawe. Always have been

Lunga: nam ngfuna ukuzwa. Move bruh

I didn't have the voice to scream anymore. I just laid there and when Atha removed his body off me, I quickly covered myself and closed my now painful legs

Lunga: not so fast, its my turn.

He roughly opened my legs then entered me and had his way with me. He went on for longer than Atha and it was unbearable. He shoved his tongue down my throat despite me trying my best to take it out. When he was done, Atha came back again.

Voice: Lwa! Lwa wake up! Wake up Lwandile!

I quickly opened my eyes and I was covered in sweat. I looked around the room and it was only Jason and I there. It was all a dream. It felt so real yet it was just a dream. I slowly sat up

Jay: you were having a nightmare. I could hear you screaming from my room

I was breathing heavily; my mouth was dry and tears were still flowing from my eyes

Me: please. Please get me water.

Jason got up while I checked the time on my phone. It was 3:45am. I thought the nightmares were over, what brought them back and why now? Jason gave me the water and I took a gulp then sighed

Jay: are you ok?

I nodded then took another gulp of the water. Just then my phone rang. Soso. I looked at Jason

Me: you told him?

Jay: I had no choice. I was scared. You were screaming so loudly.

I took in a deep breath then exhaled slowly

Me: Lwandiso

Soso: baby

His voice was calm and soothing. Just what I needed

Me: why aren't you sleeping?

Him: ndzolala njani umfazi wami engalalanga?

Me: Jason shouldn't have called you

Him: ubuzondfounela wena?

I kept quiet because I know he knows the answer to that question

Him: I thought as much. Try getting some sleep again. Sleep on your stomach

Me: ok. Goodnight

Him: its morning baby. I will call you when I wake up.

I hung up then when Jason was assured that I'm sleeping peacefully, he left the room. After talking to Soso, I slept throughout the night with not a single nightmare in sight. Clearly, I hadn't dealt with what happened as much as I thought I had. I hate Athandwe for what he has done to me, the person he has turned me into and worse part I regret the day I met him. Nangempela Soso called when he woke up, just to check how I slept and if I was ok. As much as he tried to hide it, I could tell that he was worried about me. There was a knock at the door and I went to open.

Jay: you slept ok after I left?

Me: yeah, I did. Thanks

Him: your breakfast is in the kitchen, we are off to class

## Season 2

### Insert 57

The all awaited Friday arrived but for some reason I was feeling uneasy. My heart was racing and I had a feeling something bad was going to happen. I tried brushing off the feeling but failed. I woke up to an empty house, I made a fruit salad with yogurt and a bit of muesli then ate in front of the TV. I was feeling incomplete for some reason, like I have a greater purpose to serve but I'm not acting on it. This bothered me to the extent that I no longer felt comfortable being alone. I called Pali

Pali: hey girl, how are you?

Me: I'm ok and you?

Her: I'm good. What's up

Me: Mind coming over in an hour or so? I don't feel like being alone today

Her: sure thing. I'll bring pizza and wine

Me: thanks, and please come alone

Her: alright

I hung up, rinsed my bowl then took a bath. I wore grey leggings, Soso's Chicago bulls vest and slippers then waited for Pali. Indeed, she arrived with a bottle of wine and 2 pizzas. We shared a hug then chilled in Soso's room. The lounge was cold

Her: I'm so glad you are ok and I'm sorry I didn't come see you. I just wasn't ok about the whole thing

Me: I understand my friend. I'm sure it wasn't easy on you guys. How's Sedi?

Her: miserable. Depressed. She aborted the baby then somehow Thabiso found out and they broke up.

Me: oh my gosh.

Her: don't feel sorry for her. She brought this on herself. You told her to talk to Thabiso and she did it her own way and it blew up in her face



Pali poured the wine for us while we caught up. I had missed being around my friends. Friends keep us sane.

Me: you and Mike, how are things?

Her: rona le shap mara Mike wangstressa mahn

Me: with what now?

Her: ever since your accident, he has been unavailable. I'd call him and his phone would either be off or unanswered and when I ask him about it, he would give me some lame excuse.

Me: should I talk to him?

Her: please do. Nna ke batla boyfriend etswana leSoso. Soso ke Mr Perfect

Me: lol until you date him. He has his heart in the right place but sometimes I just feel like he is too much. Like he thinks we are married or something

Her: he proposed to you and you told him you are not ready but that doesn't mean he also stopped being ready. The guy is perfect for you my friend. Yes, he has his flaws but show me a guy that doesn't

I took a sip of the wine and let what Pali just said sink in. I have so many things that require my attention, its school, my sons, my relationship and now getting over what happened also requires my attention. Its all just too much. Sahlala nechomi yami sphuza the whole day and just talking nonsense then later in the day Soso called.

Me: my love

Soso: babe...kunjani?

Me: ngiright and wena?

Him: I'm exhausted, can you come pick me up from the airport?

Me: uhm there isn't a car here and I'm not sober. Try Mike

Him: Mike is in class. Usela phakathi nemini ngok? Usela nabani apho?

Me: Palesa

Him: lol I should have known. Its fine baby, I'll take a cab

We hung up and I shifted my focus back to my friend. Our bottle was almost empty and we had half a pizza left. I still haven't taken my medication for the afternoon and I can't do that while I'm intoxicated but I wanted to sober up now. For whatever is happening tonight. Soso walked in 45mins later looking all sorts of sexy. He dropped his bags and threw himself on the bed

Pali: you look exhausted

Him: I am exhausted. Its been a long week

He opened the box of pizza and had the half that was left over

Me: you hungry?

Him: yeah but don't worry about it. I'll go get food later. I just want a nap right now

Me: friend let's move our party to the lounge but we are taking the heater

Him: fine by me. Ubuye kalok baby khona ndizokbulisa kakuhle

I smiled as Pali and I walked out then when we were settled in the lounge I went back to the room and found him getting out of his clothes

Him: yizapha

I walked towards him and he wrapped his arms around me then kissed my forehead

Him: uright nyan?

I nodded then he let go of me but kept his eyes glued on mine. He leaned in for a kiss and I met him half way. His lips were cold and soft. I gently sucked on his lower lip while he softly bit my upper lip. I pulled out of the kiss

Me: let me not be rude

Him: ok baby. Wake me up when Mike and Jay get here

I agreed then walked out. We finished the rest of the bottle of wine then just chilled watching TV under a blanket. We watched a movie then Mike walked in. He seemed a bit surprised to see Pali and not in a good way

Mike: babe. You are here

Me: I asked her to come over

Mike: oh ok. Is Soso in yet?

Me: yep. Just wake him up

Mike: I'll wait for Jay then wake him up. Pali can I talk to you in my room please?

Pali got up and followed Mike and I saw this as the perfect moment to wake up my man. He looked so cute sleeping there with his slightly parted lips. I kissed his cheek then his neck then moved to his lips. He slowly opened his eyes

Me: wake up

Soso: hmmm ok 2 more minutes

Me: hayi Soso vuka

He sat up and placed my head on his chest. Silence filled the room as he brushed my back

Him: I love you Lwandile and I'd do whatever it takes to protect you from anyone that wants to hurt you. Today you are going to see a different side of me and all I'm asking is for you not to hate me

I was confused. What side of Soso could make me hate him? I know my man, he is the most gentle, loving and caring person I know. I could never hate him

Me: what are you talking about Lwandiso

Him: just promise me you won't hate me.

Me: I promise

There was a knock at the door so I went to open. Mike walked in with Jay and Enzo

Me: where's Pali?

Mike: she went home.

Me: oh

That's weird. She left without even saying goodbye to me. I'll just have to call her later

Soso: its time?

Mike: yeah

Soso: alright let me change then I'll be out. Lwandile wear something warm

I changed to grey's sweatpants and a white hoodie while Soso wore black sweatpants, black sweater and black beanie. The other guys were also dressed in black

Me: what's with the funeral clothes?

Nobody gave me a response. Everyone looked so serious and Jay just kept his eyes locked on me

Me: masambeni

We all got into Enzo's golf 7 GTI and drove off. I didn't know where we were going and why but after driving for a while, we stopped at a building in the outskirts. There was no light, no nearby houses, nothing. Just this building alone. Isolated from the world. I got goosebumps.

Soso: majita ningangena so long. I just want to make sure Lwa is prepared

They all left and only Soso and I remained

Soso: baby

I turned to face him.

Soso: what I'm about to show you might scare you but just know that I'm here to protect you

I nodded. He held my hand as we walked into the building. It was dark and smelt damp and it was freezing. There were no windows, just the one door. Mike switch on the lights then my heart almost stopped. In the middle of the room sat Lunga and Atha. They were tied to the chairs, they smelt of urine and were covered in dry blood. Jay gave them food while Mike untied them. They looked horrible

Enzo: niyanuka mahn. Jay bruh let them wash first before giving them food.

This was the middle of August, it was cold so imagine bathing with cold water. I was silent the whole time. I felt sorry for them. Was this all necessary?

Me: why didn't you guys just take them to the police?

Mike: Atha's family is well connected. Turning him in would have been a waste of time. He knows this, that's why he doesn't care about the law. After they finished bathing, Mike handed them women's clothes to wear. They had confused looks on their faces and it was obvious that they were scared

Soso: today is a sad day boys. Its the last time we will be seeing each other in this building.

Lunga: ngyakcela bhuti, please don't kills us.

Soso burst into laughter

Soso: do I look like a murderer to you? I'm a nice guy that likes to provide nice times for other people. You boys forgot I exist when you kidnapped my woman and wanted to have your way with her. You guys like taking things that don't belong to you, that you have no right to take. Andithi?

Cwaka. No response.

Soso: so today I'm going to teach you a lesson that will make you never want to try raping another woman again.

Just then a car parked outside. I started panicking. What if its the police. I can't go to jail for something I didn't know about and my suspicions were correct. 3 correctional services officials walked in. I saw the glimmer of hope in the eyes of Atha and Lunga

Atha: ndakxelela ukuba utata wami uzondfumana. I hope you colored bastards rot in jail. We will see how you can protect your beloved Lwandile from jail.

The officials looked at Atha then at Soso and laughed

Guy1: lol iphambene lentwana. Tladi, bring in the guys

Guy2: sho boss

He walked out and came back with 4 big guys in prison uniforms. I immediately got scared. I held on to Soso tightly as these guys walked past us and approached Lunga and Atha

Me: Lwandiso please don't get them killed. Ngyakcela baby. Just do it for me. Please

Soso: they won't die baby but trust me, they are going to wish they do.

Guy1: boys meet your worst nightmare. These guys have been convicted of multiple counts of murder and have been in jail for a long time. Maximum security prison where there are no pretty boys so they are horny. You think you can take from woman what you have no right to take well, today you will understand why rape is the worst thing to do to a woman.

He turned to the prison guys.

Guy1: inmates, you will bang the door when you are done and satisfied.

We all walked out and closed the door. I immediately got sick and vomited. That was just too much to witness. How could Soso organize something so cruel and inhumane. I walked to the car and he followed me

Soso: baby stop

Me: how could you do this to them? Those are prison guys, what if they have AIDS? That's attempted murder. Do you know that?

Him: those guys aren't from prison and they won't fuck them

I was confused all over again

## Season 2

### Insert 58

I looked at Lwandiso with confusion all over my face. I required an explanation for what he just said

Soso: those are gay porn stars, they are just dressed up like jailbirds to scare Atha and his friend

We have pornstars in SA? But then again what do I know about porn?

Me: and the officials?

Him: fake. I don't have prison guards on my contact list. But your ex and his friend will feel pain. That's for sure

Then we heard loud screams of agony from inside. I couldn't handle listening to all that

Soso: all that's happening is that they are having vibrators being shoved up their asses. Nothing hectic

Me: nothing hectic? Its still bad

Him: it would be 100 times worse if they had laid a finger on you. Uright?

Me: how could you ask me such a thing right now? Yho Lwandiso ungehlule singalwanga shame. I need to get out of here.

I called for Enzo to drive me to my place and he agreed.

Soso: I will come by when I'm done here

Me: I'd rather you didn't.

Soso: Enzo bruh please give us a moment.

We both got in the back seat while Enzo waited outside. I was feeling strange. I wanted Atha and Lunga to suffer but Soso went overboard or maybe I'm just overreacting

Soso: what's wrong? You don't want me to come over?

Me: who is this person in front of me because I'm not recognizing him. When did you become this person that doesn't care about others?

Him: the day my wife almost got raped. You think that only affected you? That guy had you naked in his bed for two days, he saw what is meant for my eyes only, he laid his hands where only I should lay them. He pissed me off and I had to show him that I'm not the kind of guy you mess with. I'm actually being lenient on him considering that he is the twins' father. That's me being considerate. If you don't see or understand my reasons then I don't know what you expect from me.

I got emotional all over again. He brought back everything I've been through with just saying a few words. He has every right to be angry and to take out his anger on someone. I decided to stick around until it was all over, we stayed in the car together with my head on his lap and him brushing my back. I love this man but damn, he challenges me in every aspect of life. After almost an hour the doors were open and they all walked out

Soso: ndyabuya

Me: I'm coming with

We both got out the car and walked to where everyone was. Atha and Lunga were in tears and had their hands on their asses.

Soso: nigrand boys?

They didn't respond but just looked at me the whole time with tears rolling down their eyes

Mike: what did you do to them?

Buff guy1: lol a little more than what you had asked. We needed a bit of foreplay so we made them suck our dicks and made them suck each others' dicks then after the vibrators had worked their magic, they fucked each other

I don't know why I found this funny but I burst into laughter. To think they wanted to rape me together but instead ended up raping each other. This really was funny

Soso: lol and then wena baby wahleka wedwa. Kutheni?



Me: I'm just laughing at how it all ended. I didn't get raped but these two idiots ended up receiving everything I was supposed to get

Everyone laughed while the cry babies just looked at us with tears rolling down their cheeks

Mike: ok boys this is how this is going to work, if you dare even think about reporting us to the cops, you will regret it. I will kill you. Understood?

Lunga nodded but Atha didn't seem to agree. He was still full of pride even though he lacked so much dignity right now

Mike: exeh ntwana ndithetha nawe boy. Uyaqonda ukuba ndithini?

Atha still didn't respond then Mike punched him and he fell to the ground

Mike: if you don't agree then we will have a problem.

Atha got up and spat on Mike's face. Yho Mike was pissed beyond words. He pulled out a gun and pointed it at Atha

Mike: heeeh ek sal vir jou dood maak. Don't fuck with me boy

I was now scared. Phela Mike is a loose canon, he might just fire that gun

Soso: calm down bro. Leave this kid

Mike: haayi Soso indiqhela kakubi lentwana. He has tasted sperms and now he thinks he has balls of steel.

Me: I'm ready to get out of here. Can we just go before someone gets hurt?!

Atha: I hope you will one day be able to look my sons in their eyes and explain to them what you did to me today. You are a worthless excuse of a mother. Uyisfebe esilala namagintsa

I was already walking away but those words stopped me in my tracks and I turned around. I walked up to him and I was now centimeters away from him

Me: repeat yourself so I can hear you properly

Him: lol uyisfebe Lwandile.

Me: lol you can insult me all you want but at the end of the day its not me that had a dick up my ass a few minutes ago. I wasn't the one on my knees sucking dick for almost an hour. That was you so I'd count my words if I were you.

I walked away knowing very well that there was no come back from that. We all got in Enzo's car while Atha and Lunga got in the van with the other guys. Mike gave them directions as to where they should be dropped off then we drove off. The ride back was a silent one. I felt lighter, like a load had been lifted off my shoulders. We got to the house, I took a bath then got in bed with the electric blanket on. It was freezing cold. When Soso got back from his shower, he joined me in bed

Soso: are you ok?

Me: yep. I'm just glad its finally over

Him: yeah me too.

There was silence but it wasn't the awkward kind. Just us lost in our own worlds.

Me: I'll do it

Him: you'll do what?

Me: the therapy but only if you do it as well

Him: I don't need therapy. You are the one that went through the trauma not me

Me: I know but it wouldn't hurt right?

He kept quiet and stared at me. I could tell he wanted to refuse but he cares about me so he won't.

Him: fine. Ndilambile mna baby

Me: what do you want to eat?

Him: cake

He said this with a broad smile. I wanted to but after the night I've had, sex was the last thing on my mind.

Me: in the morning baby. I don't think I'll be able to tonight. Its been a hectic night

Him: ok babe. I understand

He pulled me closer and held me so tightly as if he never wants to let go. The man of my dreams. So beautiful yet so broken at times. We fell asleep with his arms around me. No nightmares, just a peaceful night. When I woke up in the morning, he was still fast asleep. I stared at him, I've become so obsessed with looking at him while he sleeps to the extent that I take pictures sometimes. I slowly removed the blanket, exposing his abs and I was tempted to just take a long lick from top to bottom but I stopped myself. I wore his sweatpants and his T-shirt and went to the kitchen where I found Jason making breakfast.

Me: morning Jay

Jay: morning

I rushed to the bathroom to wash my face and brush my teeth then went back to him.

Me: can I help?

Him: sure

I made coffee while he made everything else

Him: you good?

Me: yep. I'm top shayela.

Him: last night was a lot to take in. I just hope you didn't have any nightmares

Me: they got what they deserved so I'm more than ok.

Him: you know 2 wrongs don't make a right

Me: I wasn't trying to get a right. It was about getting justice.

Him: shap. I won't say anything further. Please just wake your guy up. Breakfast is ready

I took a fresh cup of coffee and took it to the room. Soso was still asleep so I woke him up the best way I know how to, with kisses of course

Soso: hmmm hey

Me: breakfast is ready

Him: we will have breakfast later, let's just chill in bed kancinci. I miss you and I feel like I haven't spent any time with you

Me: how about we go have breakfast, shower then spend the rest of the day in bed.

Him: sounds like a great idea baby. Masambe

I followed him to the kitchen where he placed me on the counter and we ate. Mike walked in to rinse his plate

Me: what happened with Palesa izolo?

Mike: she had to go home for some reason?

Me: umxoshile?

Mike: andingxothanga. She wanted to leave

Me: hmmm ok then

Soso: did you check ukuba zifike grand ezantwana eflathini lazo?

Mike: ewe and I have a guy watching them

Me: are you guys gangsters?

Mike: no. We just needed to teach those boys a lesson. Once off thing

I turned to look at Soso and it seemed like they were telling the truth. Its one thing to date someone that wants to protect you at all times and its another to date a gangster. I'm not cut out for dating gangsters. After breakfast I took a bath while bae took a shower then we cuddled in bed afterwards.

Soso: how do you feel about meeting my parents?

Me: uhm when?

Him: end of November before they start traveling

Me: ohk I think I can handle that

Him: you sure?

Me: yep. I love you so I'll do anything for you

Him: lol anything? You sure?

Me: lol don't even think about abusing that

Him: uthe anything kalok baby and mna ndidinga imassage. Khawenze sthandwa sam.

I massaged his back and shoulders while sitting on his lower back then before I knew it, he flipped me over and got on top of me. I felt his boner on my lower abdomen.

Me: lol usuqhanyelwe njalo? Ngemassage nje qha?

Him: its been a while baby so the simple touch of your hand on my body raises my temperature.

Me: lol weeeeh

Him: I want you

Before I had a chance to respond, his lips were already on mine. Kissing me, then moving to my neck and gently biting on it. Ohh how I saw the gates of heaven opening from just the trail of kisses he was leaving on my body. We had a round then chilled again.

Him: you know what would be awesome right about now?

Me: what?

Him: ice cold wine.

Me: I just gave you sex and you are thinking of alcohol?

Him: lol you gave me sex? Gave me? I did all the hard work and you say you gave me? Uyandphambanela wena. Tchin after all my hard work

Me: lol I still gave it to you

Him: uzawphinde undiphe andithi baby

Me: lol hayi angsafuni. Uzoze ungmithise phela wena.

Him: lol its not a bad idea kalok. Qhawe is bored with just playing with Yoyiso. Undixelele ukuba ufuna usisi omncinci ngok

Me: lol really now?

## Season 2

### Insert 59

He leaned towards me and gave me a long peck on the lips then pulled out and just stared at me

Me: lol what?

Soso: umhle mahn baby. Well mna ndisexy neh and wena you are beautiful

Me: lol I don't know if I should take that as a compliment or just let you praise yourself the whole day.

Him: its not bragging if you can back it up boo.

Me: lol uyangbhora yaz ngalenonsense yakho. Pick a movie we can both watch please

He scrolled through the laptop while I scrolled through his phone. I ended up on his WhatsApp just checking who he texts and stuff. I wasn't looking for anything in particular, just looking through nje. The phone rang. Someone called Smanga was calling so I passed it to him. He had a long guy conversation with this person and it wasn't ending to the point that I started getting annoyed so I just pressed play on the paused movie

Soso: bruh yam I'm going to call you back later; the Mrs requires my attention ngok.

He hung up then cuddled next to me. I didn't say anything so we watched the movie in silence. I was feeling offish nje for some unexplainable reason.

Soso: are you ok?

I nodded without removing my eyes off the screen. My mood had suddenly changed but I didn't want to ruin our day so I said nothing about it to Soso. When the movie ended he pulled me closer to him, making me face him

Soso: what's wrong?

Me: with what?

Him: with you

Me: nothing

Him: don't lie to me. I can never get you to keep quiet during a movie yet you remained silent throughout the one we just watched

Me: I was focusing

Him: can you just tell me what's wrong and stop lying to me

I didn't know what to tell him because even I didn't know what was wrong with me. Yes, I was down but I was unaware as to why I was down so how do I explain that to him without sounding crazy?

Me: its nothing I swear. I'm just grumpy nje for no reason

Him: yho ok then

I had the sudden urge to pee so I went to the bathroom and that's when I saw that I had started my period. That explains the grumpy mood. I ran a bath then went back to the room, wrapped my body in a towel then grabbed my toiletry bag

Soso: uyohlamba futhi? Why?

Me: periods my love

Him: seriously? That sucks. Do you need anything?

Me: uhm painkillers, dark chocolate, cranberry juice and your amazing cuddles

Him: yho mos ishopping list lena baby.

Me: you asked, I answered

I left him still mumbling his complains. I bathed, moisturized and wore my sanitary pad and undies in the bathroom. When I got to the room, bae wasn't there so I got dressed and got in bed awaiting the period pains. I was missing my sons so badly but luckily, I'm going home ngeweekend for their birthday. No big party this year, its just going to be family and their friends since all of a sudden, they have friends. They are growing so fast, even I can't keep up with them. After an hour Soso came back with a woolies plastic bag with everything I had asked for and ice cream.

Soso: andisagodolo. Kuyabanda ngaphandle baby

Me: askies sthandwa sam. I will make it up to you.

Him: you better. How are you feeling?

Me: I'm ok for now. Did you get food as well?

Him: ewe. Bendingaz ukuba ufuna ukutya nton so I just got all your favorites

I kissed his forehead then pecked his lips. Sometimes I just feel like I don't show him enough appreciation for the things he does for me. Soso has never said no to anything I've ever asked him but here I am refusing to marry him and also refusing to give him a child. I was lost in my thoughts until he snapped me out of it

Him: what's on your mind ngok?

I had to find the perfect way to phrase this so I took a deep breath in and slowly exhaled

Me: I'm starting to feel like I take you for granted. You do so much for me without even thinking twice and yet I turned down your marriage proposal and you wanting a baby.

Him: jonga sthandwa sam I'm a grown man, if I felt used or unappreciated bendizotsho. You are young, strong minded and determined which is why you don't want to have another baby yet or get married. I understand that and it doesn't make me love you any less.

Before I could respond, I felt my insides being pulled apart. Oh, how I hate period pains. I held my tummy, shut my eyes and waited for the pain to stop. Soso handed me the painkillers and I took 4 of them

Him: are you crazy? You going to die

My boyfriend and his drama though. No one in the world is as dramatic as Soso. He got me food from the kitchen, I ate a bit then just laid down. He didn't know what to do or how to act, my poor man.

Me: you can go chill with your brothers. I will shout if I need anything

Him: ok get some rest baby



He kissed my cheek and walked out. I felt myself getting drowsy and before I knew it, it was lights out. I slept until I felt someone shaking me. I was so out of it that it took a while for me to wake up.

Me: hmmm

Soso: haayi vuka baby. You slept throughout the night. I told you those pills were going to kill you

Me: do I look dead to you?

Him: kalok ndikvusile so that's why you didn't die.

I'm so over this guy. I got up, took a bath and wore grey leggings, a long top, socks and slippers. I made bae and myself food and we ate on the couch with the other Smith boys

Me: since we are all here, can we sort out the issue of me going back to my flat already

Soso: when do you want to go back?

Me: tonight.

Soso: if you go back tonight, you start therapy tomorrow

Mike: therapy? Yho ninexesha lokudlala nina. Itherapy etheni because ushap lomuntu

Soso: if eshap then uJay ngabe akandfounelanga ngo3 ekseneni engxelela ukuba Lwa is having nightmares

Mike looked at Jay as if to say Jay was lying about the nightmares then he looked at me with questioning eyes

Mike: hayi mahn lomuntu just needed to face her demons. Ugrand ngok. Andithi ntwana yam

Me: lol it wouldn't hurt to try it

Soso: exactly. Even I'm going to try it

Mike: lol lol nyan? Yho ziRelationship goals ezi. Niphambene nina

Jay: kasithethe into elimportant. Ithini iplan yeweekend?

Me: we can leave Friday since the party is on Saturday. Its not going to be as big as last time though. Just friends and family

Soso was confused, maybe it slipped his mind since he won't be around anyway.

Soso: nithetha nganton?

Me: birthday yoQhawe

Soso: oh ya we still have to talk about that

Mike: hau ndoda aren't you going to be in Durban?

Soso: I will be but there is something I have to discuss with Lwa about it. Baby ndcela undpack(ela), I want to shower in the meantime

Me: ok babe

Mike: lol halala Mr and Mrs Smith. NiCute yaz

Us: futsek Mike

We both got up and I went to pack while bae took a shower. Mike must have followed me because I saw him standing at the door

Mike: uzoyenza nyan lento yetherapy?

Me: yeah why not?

Him: you know Soso isn't going to do it right?

Me: he said he will

Him: I know my brother. He won't. He hasn't been in therapy since his parents died, don't you think that's going to bring back that pain?

Me: he said he will do it. Angimphoqanga.

Him: I'm just saying

Me: since you are just saying, let me just say this, you need to sort out your relationship. Your girlfriend isn't ok

Him: as long as she hasn't spoken to me about it, she is fine. UPalesa yicherry yam, ndiyamthanda but funeka azi ukuba yirelationship yam naye not yam, naye nechomi zakhe.

Me: I know but I'm her friend an-

Him: exactly. You are her friend not boyfriend. She must grow up and talk to me or else we are doomed mna naye

Soso walked in as we were talking and kicked Mike out. Soso is such a bully. He moisturized his body while I had my back against him then next thing I felt his arms wrap around me and his cold lips on my neck

Me: hmmm hayi mahn Lwandiso. Get dressed

Him: baby give Smith junior a kiss before I go back to jozi. Since I can't have my cake

Me: hayi baby I'm busy and you are going to be late

Him: ngyakcela baby, just one blowjob and I'll get dressed. I'm seriously horny

I knew what he was asking of me was going to make me horny but shame man my baby needed me. I gave him what he requested and I made sure that it was good. By the time I was done, he needed a few moments to calm himself.

Him: shiit baby that was amazing. You made me want more

Me: lol do you want to miss your flight?

He just smiled and held me close to him until I got out of his embrace. If I don't put my foot down, he won't leave. Eventually he got dressed and he was ready to go. I wasn't going to be driving him to the airport, Mike was so, we said our goodbyes

Soso: I'm going to miss you so much. This year should just end already.

Me: I'm going to miss you too

Mike: yes, we all know how much you guys are going to miss each other. Can we go now?

Soso: I love you baby. Wena Mike take care of my woman

Mike: yho hayike now I run a babysitting company for taking care of women?

Me: lol I love you more baby

We shared a long kiss until Mike separated us. The jealousy from abantu abangajoli kahle is too much. After they left, I packed my stuff. I can't wait to be back at my place, to sleep in my own bed and just have piece of mind. I cleaned Soso's room, changing the sheets and the bedding then I tossed the dirty sheets in the washing machine and washed them. I found a closed condom on the floor while I was cleaning so I opened the drawer to throw it in and that's when I came across something I shouldn't have seen. It was a small box with a ring inside. My heart started racing as I looked at the ring already on my finger. The one in the box was a million times more beautiful. I quickly put it back where I found it. Soso really is ready for marriage and here I am playing games and wasting time but then again if he truly loves me he will wait. Phela I'm worth waiting for, there is no doubt about that. When Mike returned, I was ready to leave, he was even shocked to see the already packed bags. He took them to the car, I said my goodbyes to Jason and we drove off. When we got to my flat, my car was already in its parking spot but how did it even get here??!

## Season 2

### Insert 60

I was in panic mode. How did my car get back here because the last time I saw it, it was before Atha drugged and kidnapped me? This could mean he has been here after Soso and his brothers released him. He was torturing me and messing with my mind

Me: Mike. The car. Its here. How?

Mike was confused. Firstly, by the way I was talking and secondly, he didn't understand what I was talking about

Mike: huh what car?

Me: my car. How did it get here?

Him: I don't know

I took out my phone and quickly dialed Enzo's number. Naye ke he took his time answering

Enzo: bae wam

Me: buddy do you know how my car got back to my place?

Him: uhm no I don't know. Ask Jay, he might know since he was the one who was talking to Soso about installing a tracker and stuff

Me: alright thanks

I hung up and Mike had his eyes glued on me but I ignored him and called Jay. Luckily it was him that had brought the car back. I let out a sigh of relief

Mike: should I come up with you? You seem a bit distracted

I agreed then he carried my bags all the way to the flat. I unlocked the door sangena and it was so stuffy. I opened windows and the sliding door then just threw myself on the couch

Mike: uzobagrand?

Me: yeah. Thanks for everything you guys have done for me. I really appreciate it

He smiled then pulled me in for a hug. After our little emotional moment, he left and I was on my own. I made myself noodles then curled up in front of the TV watching cartoons. I didn't mind being on my own, its how I actually like it. Later I locked the door and ensured that all the windows are closed and went to take a bath. I stayed in the bath until the water started getting cold then dried myself and wore Soso's sweatpants and T-shirt. Nothing is as comfortable to wear as your boyfriend's clothes especially if his scent is still all over it. It was back to class for me tomorrow so I had to have an early night. I got in bed and turned on the electric blanket, yes, I stole Soso's electric blanket but to my defense it was just sitting there not being used. Bae called as I was getting settled in bed

Me: my king

Soso: lol when you call me that I feel like I can take over the world

Me: with me by your side angithi?

Him: lol keep dreaming, I'll have Ciara by my side. You will just be that wife that I leave at home. Umfazi wam wasezilalini

I couldn't help but laugh, ungjwayela kabi uSoso yaz.

Me: lol yazini you should call Ciara not me. Uyangphazamisa ngfunu ukulala

Him: lol kalok baby uzawuba ngumfazi number 1.

Me: you should only have one wife

Him: I'm a Xhosa man so I'll have 4 wives. You will be my favorite though

Me: firstly, you are xhosa-lite and secondly, I won't share my husband with anyone

Him: you love me too much neh

Me: lol you are so full of yourself yaz

Him: lol ndyaz. Athi ndikuyekele ulale sthandwa sam. Iyakthanda indoda yakho evha

Me: I know. Love you more boo

Him: haayi baby where is the I

Me: lol oh gosh what difference does it make. I love you more

He made kissing sounds and I followed as well. After we hung up, I set the alarm and dosed off. The next couple of days went by swiftly, I had passed my tests well so I was happy about that and therapy wasn't that bad yaz. I didn't see how it was helping yet but I was enjoying it. Dr Robins, my therapist is great so we get along just fine. On wednesday after class, I had a session with her but I was early and she was still busy with a patient so I just waited at the reception area. While I waited, Lunga walked in. I saw him before he saw me so I looked the opposite direction and he approached the receptionist.

Lunga: afternoon ma'am. I'd like to make an appointment with the therapist

Receptionist: ohk would you prefer a male or a female

Him: male...actually female. No male. Male is fine

Her: are you sure?

Him: yes. Will I be allowed to changed if I don't feel comfortable?

The patient came out of the doctor's room and Dr Robins stood at the door

Dr: Lwandile Hadebe, you can come on in

Yho Lunga turned around so quickly after he heard my name. You could swear he just saw a ghost. I flashed him a smile then walked into the Dr's office. I got comfortable and so did the Dr

Dr: let's put a break on talking about the incident you went through and just get to know each other a bit.

Me: sure. I'm cool with that

Her: Tell me about yourself

Me: I just turned 21 a month ago so I'm not that old. I'm going my final year in BCom economics, I was supposed to finish last year but I got derailed in my second year when I got pregnant. I'm a mother to 2 beautiful, happy and naughty boys. My sons are my whole world. I can't imagine my life without them.

Her: wow you sound so devoted to them. And family?

Me: I still have both my parents, thank God for that. My mom is my pillar of strength, we don't always get along but she understands me and supports me at all times but my dad on the other hand is strict. I'm his only daughter so he is overprotective of me. I have 2...I mean 3 brothers

I'm still getting used to the idea of no longer having just 2 brothers. We spoke about my kids and my family until she brought up relationships

Her: you and the father of your kids, are you still together

I hadn't told her yet that my kidnapper and attempted rapist was in fact the father of my kids. I took a sip of my water and sat up

Me: uhm no. We are no longer together. He ended things with me over a year ago and then later turned his back on his kids and told me to raise them with my boyfriend

Every time I talk about that, I feel sudden anger towards Atha. I was no longer hurt by his actions but I was angry and to think he blames me for him taking drugs whereas I played no part in the way things turned out. The ball was always in his court and it was him that made jealousy and insecurities lead him to disowning his kids. We talked until the session was over then I left. I drove to the mall to get spur takeaways and that's where I saw Lesedi having lunch by herself. I walked over to her table

Me: hey friendship. Can I join you?

Sedi: sure

I sat down and decided to have lunch with her. It looked like she could use a friend right now. I wasn't even mad that she didn't come to see me in hospital or even check on me. She was going through her own stuff with Thabiso anyway

Me: so how have you been?

Her: I've been ok. Some good days and some bad days. You?

Me: same here but I'm seeing someone about what happened and it's actually good to talk to someone.

Her: lol are you hinting?



Me: lol no but you went through a lot as well

Her: you mean I put myself through a lot. I should have listened to you and told him before terminating

Me: its all in the past now. You just have to focus on yourself right now.

We had our lunch over a light conversation, just catching up nje. I missed my friend and it sucks that we had to go through crap at the same time and couldn't be there for each other. After lunch we walked around the mall, looking for presents for the minions. I didn't know what to get them because already they have so many toys. I even gave up and left. I dropped Sedi off at her place then drove to my little flat. I did my assignment which was due the second week of September but I was going to be in Jo'burg during the first weekend so its best I do it now. While I was busy with it, my boo called. He is always checking up on me but he worries too much

Me: Soso

Soso: ndinguSoso ngoku? Uphi ubaby? Hayi wenaLwa awkwaz ukuba romantic

Me: lol yho hayike drama king. Unjani?

Him: ndkhumbule umfaz wam. Unjani wena?

Me: I miss you too muntu wam. How was your day?

Him: long and hectic. I'm working to finish this week's work by Friday morning so that when I leave for the conference on Friday afternoon, I don't have to worry about finding more work on Monday

Me: you work too hard

Him: I have to sthandwa sam, I need the money or rather we need the money. I have big plans for us.

Me: I just remembered that you mentioned wanting to talk to me about iparty yoQhawe

Him: oh yes. You said its not a big party neh? So, who will be there?

Me: my family, your brothers, my friends and most probably Atha's cousins and his cousin's daughter. Oh, and the minions' friends from school

Him: do Atha's cousins have to be there?

Me: its not the whole family baby. Just the little cousin and the one with the daughter.  
That's it

Him: hmmm ok. I just want that kid and his entire family out of our lives. I don't want you to get hurt again

Me: I know. Let me finish up with this assignment and get to bed

Him: I'll send you money for the twins' presents

I just agreed because if I tell him I don't need money, he will make a big deal about how I don't want him to take care of me bla bla bla

After hanging up, I took a bath and went to bed. In the morning I was woken up by my alarm and the bank notification. Soso spoils these kids too much, he is the reason I don't even know what to get them because everything they want, they get. I thanked him for the money then took a bath and got ready for class. I called Pali to ask her to go shopping with me and have lunch. I even told her to bring Sedi but Sedi refused. I had my classes then waited for Pali at the student center while having a milkshake at steers. When she arrived, we drove to the mall

Pali: I just feel like you should ask Loy and Q what they want because clearly you don't know

Me: lol and you think 2year olds will know what they want

Her: lol its worth a try.

Me: mxm suka. I will just get them a basketball set, sneakers and more cars.

Her: sneakers? Hayi mati bana batsibang ka disneakers?

Me: lol let's just go eat because you are no help at all

Her: look there's Enzo and that's not Tumi he is with.

She was right. Enzo was cozy with some girl but I couldn't see her kahle from where I was standing

Me: let's go say hi

We walked over to them and I was more than shocked to see Noma. Yes, Noma my friend from back home

Me: heeeh what's this now?

She got up to hug me, I hugged Enzo too.

## Season 2

### Insert 61

These two look way too cozy not to be on a date but I will put my curiosity on hold and Palesa and I sat down

Me: how are you guys?

Enzo: I'm good buddy and you?

Nomz: I'm good as well

Me: I'm good too. I'm glad I ran into you guys

I was acting as if all of this that's before me is normal. I didn't want to address it in front of Palesa anyway.

Enzo: why is that?

Me: its the minions birthday party this weekend so you guys know that the biggest presents are expected from the godparents

Nomz: Lol listen to you finding reasons not to spend money on your kids.

Enzo: she is going to keep doing this for the next 23 years. I hope your kids with Soso will have different godparents

I let out a chuckle then Pali's phone rang and she excused herself. When she came back, she suddenly had to leave because her man wanted her. I said my goodbyes to her and she bounced

Me: uhm OK out with it. Nomalanga ufunani lana? Without even telling me about it even

Nomz: askies mngan wam. I just got here today

There was something weird about these two today, they were just happy. Noma couldn't stop smiling and Enzo couldn't keep his eyes off her

Me: Enzokuhle what is she doing here?

Enzo: Lol yho buddy ask her yourself. Why ubuza mina

Me: because you can't lie

He looked at her and I could swear I saw my friend blushing there for a moment.  
Heeeh I wonder

Enzo: should I tell her?

Nomz: Nah I'll tell her. I'm here to see my bae

Me: hold up... Did you just say bae? So, you guys are... Wait, what about Syanda and wena Romeo what about Tumi? When did all of this happen?

They both burst into laughter and obviously I saw nothing funny la

Enzo: Lol you should have seen your face. Hilarious.

Nomz: Lol I wanted to surprise you chomi. I was in Welkom for a school tour with the kids from the school I'm doing my practicals at

Noma is studying education so she is doing practicals this whole semester. These idiots played me and stupid me fell for it

Me: ha ha ha very funny guys but that doesn't explain why you are here being cozy with Enzo

Nomz: you know Enzo and I talk so he offered to take me out for lunch when I got here. Its just innocent lunch

Me: hmmm yeah right. Nothing is ever innocent with you two.

We caught up over lunch then after 2 hrs Noma and I left to my place. I was excited that my friend was here. Its been a hectic few weeks and I had missed her. We cleaned around the flat, cooked then ate in front of the TV with our wine of course.

Nomz: chomi I heard about what happened to you and that bastard Atha. I wish the Smith boys had just cut off his penis and made his friend eat it

Me: Lol sies mahn Nomalanga, I'm eating here. What's wrong with you?

Her: Lol stop being dramatic. But honestly my friend, are you OK now?

Me: I'm getting there chom yam. I'm going to therapy and stuff. Well Soso is forcing me to but I'm enjoying it.

Her: that's good. Phela angifuni lutho ngawe. Uyisthandwa seheart yami.

Me: Lol ahh I missed you so much

We shared a hug and got busy with our wine. My phone rang from the kitchen where I had left it after cooking so I rushed to it. I answered without looking at the caller ID

Me: hello

Soso: thani ndiyakthanda Lwandiso.

Me: Lol ngiyakthanda Lwandiso

Him: good. So, if you are not busy with another man there, why did you say hello when you answered

Me: Lol that's what that was for? You can confirm that I'm not with another man? Its a good thing you are an economist my love, you would suck as a detective

Him: Lol mxm sundiqhela. Unjani ke wife kaLwandiso?

Me: ngiright baby just missing you. How's work lapho?

Him: work is hectic my love. So hectic but I'm hanging in there

Me: you have to. I'm with Nomz here, she is visiting for the rest of the week

Him: that's good babe, I don't like you being alone. Put me on speaker kalok ndfunuthetha nechomi in law yam

I laughed at the way he said chomi in law. It sounded so gay

Nomz: hey Soso

Him: unjani? I hope you not going to make any moves on my wife apho

Nomz: Lol you scared I've got more tongue action than you

Me: Lol guys behave please

Soso: Lol no one has what it takes to do the things I can do to Lwa. Uyaz naye

Me: OK conversation over. I will call you before I sleep. Ngiyakthanda mina

Him: thanda nami

Me: lol sat it properly haw. You sound like Qhawe

Him: maybe that's because I just spoke to him. Something you haven't done in ages by the way

I felt so bad when he said that but he wasn't lying shame. I've been so focused on putting myself back together that I've neglected my motherly duties.

Me: I know hey

We hung up after that then sat down with my friend. We talked laughed and even cried until 2am then we slept. I even forgot to call Soso before I slept but I'm sure he will understand. When I woke up the next day, Noma was not next to me but there was a heavenly smell coming from the kitchen. I got out of bed, washed my face, rinsed my mouth then went to the kitchen. I poured a glass of water then sat on the high chairs

Me: since when do you wake up before me after a drinking spree? And since when do you cook?

She served me my breakfast; toast, eggs, bacon, fried tomato and baked beans, then sat down next to me

Nomz: I'm trying something new haw yini. Phela I'm wife material

Me: Lol this coming from the person that was having lunch with her sex buddy just yesterday while her man is back home working

Me: festive bae Lwa not sex buddy.

I burst into laughter. I've never heard of a festive bae in my life. After breakfast, we took a bath together then got dressed. I wanted to go buy the things I said I was going to buy for the minions then drive home later.

Nomz: we should do our hair before we leave. I need a change

Me: that makes the 2 of us

We left the flat, bought the stuff for the minions, did our hair then had lunch with Enzo. We were having our lunch at spur

Enzo: I'm leaving with you guys later today

Me: great and I'm sure the twins will be happy to see you

Him: lies. They always look at me funny. Your kids don't like me

Me: Lol those funny looks mean they like you mahn. They just like putting you through hell

Nomz: the twins are mean shame. Just like their mom

Enzo: we should make our own baby that will be nice to everyone

Noma smiled as Enzo said this. Heeeh these two, soke sibone

Me: Lol sorry to break this little fantasy that you guys are building but buddy, is your girlfriend coming?

Him: uhm eish yeah, she is. She practically begged me

Me: just keep her in line because ngizomkhahlela mina uma ezongphaphela

We all laughed then later gathered our things and drove home. Well Enzo drove, I was too tired for all of that. We got home late in the evening, it was almost 7pm actually. The moment I got through the door my sons ran to me.

Loy: mama Wawe nanguMama

I picked them up and put them on the kitchen counter. They have grown so much. I gave each of them hugs and even kissed their faces. Loyiso didn't mind.

Q: benikhumbule mna mama

Me: nami bengikukhumbule boy. So so much

Loy: phathile iswidi

I took out a packet of marshmallows and gave it to them to share. It was their birthday weekend after all. I took pictures of them while they ate, my happy and adorable babies bakithi. Mom walked into the kitchen while I was bonding with my boys

Mom: usukhohliwe ukuthi ufike nezivakashi?

Me: Lol oho uEnzo noNoma akusizo izivakashi. This is their home too. I'm still bonding with my sons. If they need anything, they know where the kitchen is



My mom shouted out for them and they came and helped themselves to juice since we were still going to have supper later. We chilled in the kitchen with the twins talking nonsense until their dad called.

Me: muntu othandwa yim

Soso: mama wabantwana bami. Niright?

Me: yeah. I'm just so happy to be home with my sons. I've missed them

Him: they've missed you too. Listen ke mamabo, I'm driving to Durban ngomso so I might not be available for calls and stuff

Me: ohk uhamba nobani?

Him: just a few colleagues. Kalok yitrip yomsebenzi so its not going to be all fun and games

Me: ngiyaz ukuthi I'm just checking nje ukuthi uzobe unobani

Him: Lol I will be on my best behavior. Ndiyakthembisa. I wouldn't want to hurt the most beautiful person in the whole world

Me: Lol oho. I have to go.

Him: OK I'll call you later so I can talk to my sons.

We hung up and Nomz and Enzo were just staring at me

Me: Lol and now?

Nomz: gosh you are so in love my friend.

Enzo: bengithi ngiyibona ngedwa leyonto. She is just happy when she talks to him.

Me: Lol can you not talk about me like I'm not here?

My brothers KK and Sakhile walked in. They were surprised to see me, we shared a hug and introduced Sakhi to my friends. They hadn't met him before.

Mom: dinner is ready, go wash your hands and come eat.

Me: Loy noQ hambani noLummy Enzo uzonwashisa izandla

They surveyed him again, looking at him from top to bottom and Enzo didn't show fear this time. He stood his ground

Enzo: asambeni

They led the way for him while Nomz and I washed our hands in the guest bathroom downstairs

Nomz: your brother is hot chomi yho. I couldn't even breath in his presence

Me: lol uyawathanda amadoda wena.

She splashed a little water on my face and I just laughed because she knew I was telling the truth. I don't even know why she is still with Syanda ngoba she is always cheating on him. We went out for supper and it was actually nice to be surrounded by family. After supper Nomz and I washed the dishes while Sakhi and Enzo packed them away

Me: I still have to call people and find out if they are coming on Saturday

Sakhi: and tomorrow morning you have to pick up the cupcakes and take them to the twins' school.

Me: lol you take them to school so you can do that

Sakhi: lol its my day off. I need to continue studying so goodnight guys.

He kissed my forehead then hugged Nomz and fist bumped Enzo

Us: goodnight

Enzo called Landile to come pick him up, Nomz was sleeping over so she was sorted.

## Season 2

### Insert 62

#### Soso

Knowing that I won't be able to make it for my sons' birthday tore my heart into pieces. The love I have for those boys is immeasurably more than any love I've ever felt towards anyone. The best part of it all is that I chose to be their dad, it wasn't something that fell on to my lap, I actually made a choice and I'd never go back on it. No matter what happens between their mother and I. I woke up Friday morning, took a shower and wore black formal pants, black shirt, black skinny tie and black waist coat. I found Lungi making breakfast in the kitchen but I settled for cereal because I was already running out of time.

Lungi: morning roomza

Me: morning.

Her: and what's with the long face so early in the day?

Me: nix bruh, I'm just bummed about not being able to be there for my sons' birthday tomorrow

Her: I'm sure Lwa will understand especially since you've been in and out of town so much in the past two months.

Me: yena uyaUnderstanda but my boys won't understand. I'll see you Sunday

I placed my bowl in the sink then took my bags, threw them in the car and drove to the office. When I got to the office, I did some work. We were only leaving for Durban at 10am anyway so I had 2hrs to spare

Voice: you work too hard Mr Smith. You should learn to take a break every now and then

I looked up and saw Phumi. She is one of my co-workers and she has been flirting with me since day one but obviously I'm not interested in her. She is nice and all that but when I'm in Jo'burg, my focus is my work.

Me: well I have to do what I get paid to do.

She walked in, closed the door behind her and sat on my desk. She was wearing a black pencil skirt which she didn't hesitate to pull up to reveal her thighs to me.

Her: I'm actually looking forward to this Durban trip, I'm hoping you will get to unwind a little and maybe just get to know each other

Me: I doubt it hey. I need to get back to work so do make sure to close the door on your way out

She looked disappointed but I didn't care. I wasn't trying to be rude kalok it's just that she isn't even my type. As she got up, Smanga, who is also my friend and coworker burst into my office. Smanga never knocks.

Smanga: eish hade boy I didn't know you were busy

Me: yeah ndibusy kwedini, ispan ispan ntwana

Him: bendithetha ngoPhumi boy

Phumi gave him the death stare and walked out. She is the most wanted lady in the firm and she always turns guys down. I've never been interested in her which is most probably why she is after me

Me: so ntwana zkhaphani?

Him: nix boy, uzawqhuba yiphi imoto xa sesiya edubane?

Me: eyami. You can catch a ride with me xa ufuna. I don't mind

Him: sure boy ndizakbona ngo10.

He left and I went back to work. Around 9ish I called Lwa, I know if I call her before 9 she won't remember I thing I say. Her and I are complete opposites but we compliment each other. I'm a morning person and she likes sleeping until late. The phone rang for a while then she answered it

Lwa: Lwandiso Smith

Me: lol sundiphoxa kalok baby. NdinguLwandiso Smith to my boss and colleagues not to my wife

Her: unjani ke baba kaQhawe

Me: lol there we go. I'm good babe and you? How's everything for the party coming along?

Her: I'm tired. I had to wake up early to bath the boys, get them ready for school, drop them off then I had to collect cupcakes to take to their school. Being a mom is tough

Me: lol unedrama phof wena so I doubt you did all that and suthetha ndathi uyisingle parent. Unendoda fondin

Her: oho indoda ehlala le koGoli mxm.

Me: lol we will all be living together next year. Wait and see wena. I will call you when I get to Durban neh sthandwa sam

Her: ok boo. Have a safe trip. I love you

Me: I love you more

I hung up then got ready to leave. My boss briefed me in on what to expect at the conference and which clients I should look to hook and stuff. There were 6 of us going on this trip, 3 males and 3 females but only 2 cars were available. My car and the company car so I had no choice but to have Phumi in my car but I didn't let her sit in the front seat. That seat belongs to my mom and my wife. No other female sits there. Smanga took the front seat then I drove us to the garage to get refreshments and we drove off. I drove for 2 hours and Smanga drove for 3. We arrived in Durban at 3pm, checked into Sun International hotel then went to our rooms. I was exhausted and the conference was starting in 2hours but luckily it was at the hotel we were staying in anyway. I took a quick shower just to freshen up then wore navy formal pants, white shirt and black skinny tie. I called a quick team meeting in my room just so everyone knew what to do at the conference

Me: ladies and gentleman I'd firstly, like to thank you for being here. I know its a weekend and it can't be easy working on a weekend but we have to. Secondly, we are not the only financial advising company at the conference so competition will be tight but I trust and believe in my team.

They cheered which made me happy because this meant that they trusted me as their leader and they were motivated to go out there and make me proud

Me: lastly the big boss wants us to hook the big fish. I'm talking law firms, sports agencies and media companies. Let's not let the big boss down

Smanga: I think we should split ourselves so we don't find ourselves trying to hook the same client twice

Me: great idea. I will approach the law firms, Smanga you can take on the media companies, Phumi the sports agencies are yours, Yolanda the medical professions are yours, Mzamo you will take the entrepreneurial sector and Zama you will have the beauty sections

Everyone was happy with their decisions so we went out to the conference as a team. I made sure we all had our phones on silent as the presentation started. After the presentation, we went about with the approaching of clients. As I was approaching my third law firm, I was surprised to see who was one of the representatives of it but obviously I kept my professionalism

Me: good evening ladies

Them: evening

Me: my name is Lwandiso Smith and I'm a representative of Anderson & sons finances. You ladies are?

Lady1: I'm Vuyiswa, this is Sizwiwe and Luminjalo. We work at TMK attorneys.

Yep the same Luminjalo that's my ex works for the firm I was approaching. I tried to direct most of my conversation towards Vuyiswa because Njalo could sabotage me. I made my pitch and Vuyiswa was impressed

Njalo: so out of all the financial advisors here today, why should we trust you with the finances of our firm?

Me: because firstly we are a small company which means we are hands on when it comes to our clients and secondly your firm is young and vibrant and it requires the same from the companies it works with. Anderson is vibrant.

She threw more tough questions at me and the answers I threw back at her kept impressing Vuyiswa more and more

Vuyi: I think you guys need to go for lunch and seal the deal. I like how you challenge each other.

Me: lunch? Uhm I could always fly to your offices to sort out the paperwork. As soon as Monday

Vuyi: why wait? The contracts are ready on our sides and I'm sure you have all the paperwork, right?

I didn't want to lose this client but then again, I can't go out for lunch with Luminjalo. That girl is trouble. Last time I saw her, I had to get security guards to get her out of my flat because she had let herself in while I wasn't there. Ndazixelela ukuba yilunch yomsebenzi so I'm sure I can pull it off

Me: uhm alright I think I can do that. Here is my card

I gave them each my card and took Vuyi and Njalo's cards as well. I let out a deep sigh and moved on. I managed to hook 3 law firms and I only hope my team was being as successful as I was. The conference ended at 8pm then I went out for dinner and drinks with my team and it was only then that I got a chance to check my phone. I had missed calls from Lwa, mom and Njalo. Yho I knew Njalo was going to make a move. I stepped outside to call mom

Mom: Lwandiso I've been calling you

Me: askies mommy, I was still busy at the work conference. How's my favorite lady doing?

Her: I'm just fine, when are you and your brothers planning to come home? You haven't been home since July Lwandiso

Me: mom July was a month ago though

Her: don't try to be smart with me. Your father and I are going to start traveling soon so I still need to meet your girlfriend and these grandsons that I supposedly have

Me: mom we will talk about this when I come home. It will be soon though

Her: ok fine. I love you boy

Me: I love you too mommy

I hung up. My mom is one special woman and I think its because of everything she has done for me that I turned out the way I am. My biological parents died in a car accident when I was 4years old. My bio dad was my dad's brother so they took me in after my parents died and raised me as their own. I never felt like I wasn't part of the family because we were all treated equally. After I called my mom, I called Lwa

Lwa: I don't want to talk to you

Yho what did I do now. She is mad at me because I missed a few of her calls.

Me: bendikxelele kalok baby ukuba ndizobe ndiUnavailable for calls today. Kutheni ngoku usundiqumbele ngenxa yezimissed calls

Lwa: ukwiConference or you are on a weekend away with your ex? Don't lie to me Lwandiso ok. Just don't

Me: weekend away with my ex? Heey fondin uthetha ngantoni? NdiseDurban mna for work qha

Her: you think I'm a fool Lwandiso. Aren't you wearing navy pants, white shirt and black tie?

I immediately started looking around to see if Lwa was here but she wasn't so how did she know what I'm wearing??

Me: I am but that doe-

Her: fuck you Lwandiso. You know what you and Luminjalo can fucken have each other and tell her to stop sending me pics of you guys together. Nxaa

She hung up. Ever felt like you've been hit by a bus? Well that's how I felt. Women are crazy. She didn't even give me a chance to explain



## Season 2

### Insert 63

#### Lwa

When I received the picture of Soso and Luminjalo I was beyond pissed. How could Soso just lie to me, lie to the twins just because he wanted to be with his ex? It is the twins' birthday for heaven sake. When he called, I was watching TV with Sakhile, KK and Nami. Well Nami and Sakhi get along now.

Sakhi: yho you are one of those crazy girlfriends. I'm sure Soso didn't even get a chance to explain.

Me: explain what? Something's don't need explanations. The picture says it all

Nami: but sis that pic doesn't say much. Its not like they are posing. They are just talking

Me: what's your point?

Nami: my point is that you should hear the guy out uyeke ukuzihlanyisa

Me: usho kahle phela wena ngoba niyafana noLwandiso. You are both cheaters

Sakhi: that was a low blow Lwa and uyaz nawe

Nami: nah myeke angithi just because some kid got her pregnant, cheated on her and left her and her kids, she thinks every guy will do that. She is just being a bitter woman just like all of the woman out there.

Me: so, I'm bitter now Onami? Ngibitter? You've never been cheated on that's why you think I'm bitter. You know what, I'm going to bed.

I got up and left them sitting there. My brother just annoys me because now he is using what I've been through against me and then to top it all off he turns around and calls me bitter. Well I'm not bitter, I'm pissed and I'm hurt. I took a shower then got in bed with my phone. That idiot boyfriend of mine didn't even bother to call me. I'm sure he is on top of Luminjalo right now. The thought of it nje made my heart bleed and I could feel the tears threatening my eyes but I quickly wiped them. There was a knock on my door but I ignored it. I didn't want to talk to either Sakhile nor Nami but the person didn't stop knocking

Me: what?

He slightly opened the door and stood by it

Enzo: I come in peace and I have ice cream

Me: come in

I sat up on the bed and he sat next to me. He had bar one ice cream with him so obviously I wasn't going to keep him outside

Him: ok what's with the tears? Your brother called me telling me you shouting at everyone

Me: number 1 I wasn't shouting. He pissed me off so I was pissed

Him: same thing. What happened?

I told him about the pic Luminjalo sent me and Soso lying saying he is at a work conference. Enzo gave me that "are you serious" look

Him: you are one crazy person buddy. Honestly, I love you but uyahlanya wena straight and worst part is that you are going to drive every man that will ever try to love you away because of your madness

Me: I'm not mad. Look at this picture

I showed him the picture and it was as if I didn't show him anything.

Him: Lwa when Aviwe took a pic of you and Atha and sent it to Soso saying that wena noAtha were kissing, you got mad because he believed someone else before you had a chance to explain to him what really happened. You remember that angithi?

I nodded

Me: this is different buddy. He didn't even tell me that he would be in the same province as Luminjalo, let alone the same conference

Him: what if he didn't know? You told him that he should cut all communication with her but now you expect him to know her whereabouts? Come on Lwa. That guy loves you and he wouldn't do something so stupid to hurt you and he loves your sons

I remained silent and just taking in everything Enzo was saying. What if he is right but then again what if he is wrong? My insecurities and trust issues are going to cost me the love of a man that I can't live without.

Enzo: so, put your pride aside, call your man and you'd be lucky if he still wants to talk to you because you swearing at him like that was crossing the line.

Me: I was pissed ok

Him: then you shouldn't have answered the phone if you were pissed. Now on top of jumping to conclusions, being insecure and not trusting him, now you have to add swearing to your list of apologies.

And Soso really hates me swearing at him because he never swears but he I can't help the words that come out of my mouth when I'm angry. My buddy and I had ice cream and just spoke about nonsense for an hour.

Him: stop using me as an excuse and call your boyfriend

Me: lol you are sleeping over, right? Please buddy

Him: lol ok fine. I will text Landile just to let him know.

I got up and went to Loy and Q's room to make the call. My heart was racing and he was taking his sweet time to answer the call but he eventually did.

Soso: I'm busy right now. I will call you later.

Then he hung up. Yho I felt like crying. He sounded annoyed rather than mad so manje mina angaz mele ngenzeni when he is like this. My nunas were fast asleep and I took this moment just to admire them. I softly kissed their cheeks then went back to my room

\*

\*

## **Soso**

Lwa knows how much I don't like it when she swears but she continues to do it so when she called, I really wasn't in the mood to talk to her and I wasn't even busy. Just having a drink with my team but my mind was miles away

Smanga: chief you look like you just got dumped. Lighten up man. We are in Durban bruh

Me: lol whatever bruh. Khawenze amabeer ayi3. On me

Mzamo: sho my leader. Now we are talking

Yolanda: we don't get drinks just because we don't drink beer?

Me: sungxama baby girl. I've got you. You guys can order your drinks and I'll pay. Just to show my appreciation for your hard work tonight

Smanga returned with our drinks and I focused on my night out with my team. I even switched my phone off. As we were having our nice time, Njalo and her coworkers walked in.

Mzamo: majita shot left. Ziyababa iyngane

Smanga: asibangene ntwana. Actually, I'm going to invite them to join us.

Mzamo: sho boy. We can't come to Durban and not get laid

Me: hold up majita. We just signed that firm. Well its going to be official ngomso so please don't do anything that will jeopardize the deal

Smanga: relax chief. We are professional

Smanga approached them and led them to our table

Vuyi: we meet again Mr Smith

Me: lol yes, we do. Can I get you girls anything? I'm feeling generous tonight

Siz: I won't say no to a free drink. I'll have a mojito

Vuyi: Hunter's dry please

I turned to Njalo and she just flashed me a smile

Njalo: you know what I like and how I like it

Everyone went wooooah. Njalo was being childish and I wasn't in the mood to entertain her. I called the waiter over and he came

Me: bruh yam ndcela imojito ey1 neDry ey1. Usis lo uzakxelela ngokwakhe ukuba ufuna nton

I took a sip of my beer while the waiter got Njalo's order. We had fun with her co-workers though. They are open and fun people. At midnight I decided to call it a night. I settled the bill then said my goodbyes

Me: guys we have a busy day ngomso so please get enough sleep because we have to be on the move by 9am

Them: sho sho

Me: ladies it was good to meet you and enjoy the rest of the night. Vuyiswa I will call you in the morning to finalize the details of the lunch

Njalo: why not call me directly since you are having lunch with me

Me: I work on a hierarchy of seniority sisi. I will call your leader and she will brief you

Vuyi: hmmm I like you Mr Smith.

I flashed her a smile then made my way to my hotel room. I wasn't really drunk but I was tipsy so I took a quick shower, drank a bottle of water then called my crazy wife. She better not swear at me this time because I will lose it with her. The phone rang once then she answered

Lwa: baby

Me: sho zkhiphani

She let out a sigh then kept quiet

Me: fondin bewufounile so thetha khona ndizolala mna

Her: why is Luminjalo in Durban and why are you guys taking pictures together?

Me: you are funny yaz Lwa. Ugqiba ngento obekumele uqale ngayo. So now you want to hear what I have to say?

Her: I'm sorry I jumped to conclusions. I was just angry

Me: and you are going to say you swore at me because you were angry? You are 21years old fondin you can't keep disrespecting me then turn around and blame it on your emotions. You are old enough to control your emotions

She kept quiet again. I know my woman well enough to know that her silence means she is either crying or scared to speak her mind

Me: Lwa thetha kalok its late

Her: when I saw that pic, I panicked ok. I thought the worst when I shouldn't have. I just...I don't know mahn Soso. I saw red and it worse ke when you didn't answer your phone

Me: the same phone I told you I won't be available to answer because I'll be working? When will you learn to trust me though? I have never given you a reason not to trust me but yet I continuously have to prove myself to you. I'm starting to feel like I'm still auditioning for the role of being your boyfriend.

Her: I do trust you.

Me: don't lie. You know deep down that you don't trust me or rather you don't trust me where Luminjalo is concerned. I chose you. I love you. I want to be with you so do both of us a favor and get some self confidence and some self esteem and know that I'm yours and I don't want anyone else but you. Get that through your mind before you fuck up this relationship.

I know what I said was a little harsh but I can't keep sugar coating things here just to nurse her feelings because clearly its not working. I could hear her sniffing on the other side of the line and I knew she was crying. I don't like hearing her cry because I just love seeing her happy. She is my world and when my world isn't happy, I can't be happy.

Me: Lwa

Her: hmmm

Me: ndiyakthanda fondin more than you'll ever know and ndyaz ukuba ndakthembisa ukuba andsoze ndakxokisela so I will explain yonke lento kaLuminjalo and pictures the next time I see you but I promise you mamabo, nanazi wam, sthandwa sentliziyo yam andikjoleli.

Her: ngiyakthanda nami babwabo.

Me: mcwaaa mcwaaa mcwaaa

Her: lol mcwaa mcwaa

I hung up, put my phone in the charger and slept. Relationships require patience, trust, love and communication but somewhere along the line we lose sight of the important role communication plays. Communication is like oxygen to a relationship so don't suffocate your relationships

## Season 2

### Insert 64

#### Lwa

After the phone call with Soso I was at ease. I was in tears but my relationship was still safe so I have reasons to celebrate. I said goodnight to my buddy then went to sleep in my room. When I woke up, my sons were jumping on my bed

Me: nivulelwa ubani umnyango?

Q: uLummy

Me: muphi uLummy?

Loy: uLummy Yezo

Me: lol uLummy Enzo boy

Loy: ewe. Uthi uLummy yibesday yam ngomso. Empela mama?

Me: yebo baby. Ibirthday yakho ksasa but we will have a party today

Loy: cake?

Me: yep.

I kissed his forehead then he smiled revealing his dimples. His brother on the other hand wasn't as excited

Me: what's wrong Q?

Q: inini ibesday yami mna mama?

Me: lol iksasa nje neyakho. Wena noLoy are twins so amabirthday enu are on the same day

Q: twins? Yini leyo mama?

Yho hayike how am I supposed to explain what twins are to a 2year old? I know one question will lead to another and another.

Me: hambani nobuza kuKuku



They ran out heading to my parents' room. In the meantime I got out of bed, showered and wore black high rise jeans, a white crop top and a long black and white checked shirt which I left open and rolled the sleeves. I wore my white superstars too then curled my weave. I looked gorgeous yet motherly lol. I went downstairs for breakfast with the family but ke things were still awkward between my brothers and I.

Dad: ithini iplan yanamuhla?

Me: I'm not having a big thing like last year. Just family and friends qha

Mom: how many friends from school are coming?

Me: 8 or 10. Then Alwande and Yathandwa. I don't know if Sbusi will come as well

Just then my phone rang and I excused myself from the table to answer it.

Me: Michael Smith

Mike: that's me. Jonga neh we are in your home town, we just got here and we are starving so khawenze ukutya apho siyeza

Me: lol ok cool. Unobani?

Him: Jay, Tumi, Pali and Sedi

Me: Tumi as in Enzo's girl

Him: ewe.

I hung up then made more food so it will be enough for the guys on the way

Mom: and now?

Me: Mike and a few friends are coming over for breakfast

Dad: I have to get to work. I will see you guys later.

He gave me money, kissed forehead and left. By the time Mike and them arrived, the food was ready so I just dished up for them. They ate while Loy sat on Jay's lap and Q on Mike's

Loy: uncle uzofika nini utata?

Jay: ngomso ntwana. Uthe ndikxelele ukuba umbekele ica yeva

Loy nodded. Its going to break their little hearts when Soso doesn't come but ke my mission is to ensure that they are happy regardless. After their breakfast, we all went to town to buy balloons, streamers, collect the cake, the platters etc. Everyone made sure to buy something for the boys then a bank notification came through on my phone. Soso had deposited R2000 into my account so I called him

Soso: baby I can't really talk. What's up?

Me: what's the money for?

Him: ohja buy the twins tricycles. My gift to them. I have to go sthandwa sam. Sizawncokola later.

We hung up and I was defeated. Soso is spoiling these kids way too much but ke I bought the tricycles then loaded them in Mike's car

Mike: iyntwana zakho will be the cool kids estradweni senu.

Me: uzongmoshela iyngane uLwandiso

Jay: he can afford it so let him be. UneExcitement kalok yabantwana bakhe

We did everything that we needed to do then we drove back home to set up. I even bought a birthday banner so even though it wasn't a big party, it was still an important one. Around 12 the guests started arriving so I had to get the twins ready. I dressed Loy in blue ripped jeans, a white T-shirt and white all stars. Q wore black ripped jeans, black and gold T-shirt and black all stars. They looked so cute with their curly hair and dimples. I also changed into a black and white dress and nude heels. Phiwe did my make up and my hair so I looked on point. We all went out to the party and the kids played while we were busy in the kitchen and the guys were outside braaing and drinking. I really wish Lwandiso was here. I miss him and the boys kept looking around for him.

Phiwe: and then mommy party, why is your mind miles away?

Nomz: her mind is in Durban with her bae

Tumi: you and Soso are still together?

Me: yep. 11 months and still going strong.

Lolz: 11months and you are still all lovey dovey? Niyangbhora kalok

Me: lol jealousy makes you nasty my friend. But on a serious note, I wish he was here today.

Nomz: hay suka mngani. Musa ukuthanda indoda ngathi uyahlanya. Its not healthy. You will drive yourself crazy.

Me: says the person that's been dating the same guy since matric.

Nomz: and you know where I am with regards to that relationship

Then Nami walked in, wrapped his arms around his wife and kissed her cheek.

Nami: I miss you baby

Phiwe: really? I miss you too

Me: oh gosh get a room, guys. Some of us don't have a man here

Nami: sis are we cool?

Me: you called me bitter Onami so no, we are not cool.

Nami: I'm sorry but I made it up to you by calling Enzo to your rescue and you threw a low blow at me

Me: yeah, I'm sorry about that

We shared a hug and he kissed my forehead. The twins were having fun outside and Siviwe was being a hands-on dad with Yathandwa. He didn't want to let the child out of his sight so I went to him

Me: leave her to play haw

Siv: uzawba mdaka lomntana Lwa. I don't want her mom to be on my case

Me: she is a child. Kids get dirty. Unjani ke wena ntwana?

Him: ndigrand mfethu. I'm adjusting to this fatherhood thing and I'm actually enjoying it.

Me: I'm glad you are. How's umakhulu and everyone

Him: you should come for a visit. I'm sure they'd love to see you

\*

\*

## **Soso**

When Lwa called, I was in the middle of a workshop with my team. We were learning about forex trading and the stock markets. The workshop ended at 12 and that's when I received a call from Mr Anderson, my boss

Me: Mr A sir, how are you doing?

Mr A: I'm very well Mr Smith. I just got feed back on all the clientele you signed last night. A job well done to you and your team

Me: thank you sir.

Him: I know you sacrificed a lot for this weekend and you've brought in the results so I'm going to reward you. A friend of mine that side has a private jet so his pilot can fly you home to be with your family on your sons' special day.

Me: oh wow, thank you so much Mr Anderson sir. You don't know how much that means to me

Him: only a pleasure. Be sure to be back tomorrow afternoon

Me: alright.

I hung up and my heart jumped for joy. I was so excited that I even couldn't wait for the lunch I'm having with Njalo. Not because of her or her company but because I wanted it to be over ASAP so I can go be with my boys. As I was leaving ICC, I called Vuyiswa

Vuyi: Mr Smith

Me: hey Vuyiswa, did you manage to brief Luminjalo on the time and venue for the lunch?

Her: yes, I did but she opted for the hotel just to make it easier

Yeah right. Luminjalo isn't trying to make anything easy for anyone. She is just trying to trap me and I won't fall for it

Me: alright. I will meet her at the restaurant

I hung up and sent Lwa a text

***To: My Everything***

***Baby there is a possibility that Njalo might send you pictures of me or tell you nonsense about me and her. Please don't take it to heart, I promise you its work related but I will fill you in later. I love you***

When I got to the hotel, I dropped the work things in my room, took the contracts and went to the restaurant. Njalo was already waiting for me so I sat down opposite her

Me: have you been waiting for long?

Njalo: nah. I ordered a beer for you

Me: thanks, but you shouldn't have. I won't be staying long.

I took out the contracts and got straight to business. We went through the contract clause by clause and we agreed on everything. Well she was more experienced with contracts since she was a lawyer and everything. I had my beer while she sipped on wine

Me: is that all?

Her: yeah but I was hoping we could have a proper lunch and just catch up

Me: I can't. I have to be in the Eastern Cape in 3hrs. Its my sons' birthday

Her: oh

I texted Mr A's friend telling him I'm ready the he told me to be at the airport in 30mins

Me: I have to go. Take care Njalo

Her: can I at least get a hug?

I laughed to myself and held my hand out to her and she stood up. We shared a hug but it was brief obviously because I was rushing. I packed my stuff at the hotel room and checked out. I asked Smanga to drive me to the airport. We arrived 10mins before take off. I greeted the guys I found there and boarded the plane. I couldn't contain the excitement anymore. As the plane took off, I put my earphones in and

played music until we landed. I called my brother to come pick me up but not tell Lwa anything. I waited for him for 30mins then he arrived

Mike: and then wena? Shouldn't you be in Durban?

Me: its the perks of being in the boss's good books. His friend lent me his private jet

Him: haaa ntwana private jet? Yho uphila kamnandi mos

Me: just drive ntwana. I want to see my sons

Him: and your woman

I just laughed as he drove us to Lwa's house. We had a plan that he will find a way to make Lwa come outside then we will go in together. I got out the car and stood outside. A few minutes later my wife came out looking exquisite. She was wearing those figure-hugging dresses with heels. You could swear isthandwa sam was going on a date or something. She was so happy when she saw me and just threw her arms around me

Lwa: Lwandiso...how? You said... You are here.

I smashed my lips on to hers and slowly kissed her. Lord only knows how much I've missed this woman. Eventually I pulled out of the kiss and held her hand. It took a while for her to come to terms with me actually being there with her. We walked in and everyone cheered, obviously scaring the kids but it made my boys turn around and notice me then they ran to me. I picked them up

Q: tata wam

Me: unjani boy?

Q: aphila. Yibesday yam

Loy: nami. Wawe yitwins yami

Me: lol sho boy. You guys are smart now. How old are you?

They each showed me the number 2 with their fingers. My big boys though. I love them too much

## Season 2

### Insert 65

#### Lwa

I couldn't believe my eyes when I walked out the house and saw Soso. Happy doesn't even begin to describe how I felt and when I saw him holding our sons, I was complete. I would be greedy if I asked for more than what stood before my eyes. The party went on, the kids were having fun and so were we. We were by the pool area while the guys were a distance away drinking.

Nomz: your man is too perfect mngani. The little free time he managed to get, he rushed home in a split second to be with you and the boys. Haai ngeke I want me a Soso shame

Lolz: so you can cheat on him? A Soso doesn't deserve that

I let out a chuckle because they don't know what happens within the depths of my relationship and I like keeping it that way. My mom once told me that I shouldn't get people involved in my relationship with Soso or any man in the future because we could fight and I'll forgive him but the people I've told will have a different image of him that won't go away just because him and I are good again.

Me: aniyeke ubae wam hau. Wena Lolz I know you've been dying to get close to Jason

Lolz: not at all yaz. Ndfuna kube nguye ondfunayo. I'm tired of chasing that boy

Nomz: you shouldn't have been chasing him in the first place

Lolz: don't speak because ndzokhupha ezakho iindaba

She looked at Nomz then at Tumi then back at Nomz.

Me: ai guys come on. Can we not do this. Just drink and have fun

Phiwe: I just have one question

She was tipsy, almost drunk actually and honestly, I've never seen her like this before. Especially not at my parents' house

Me: sure

Phiwe: is the sex good? With Soso

We all burst into laughter. I wasn't expecting that question at all and obviously I wasn't going to answer it. Next thing I heard my bae's voice behind me and felt his arms wrap around me

Soso: hey ladies, can I borrow my lady for a bit

Phiwe: she is all yours

He held his hand out for me and helped me up. We walked towards the gate

Soso: I need to freshen up so I'm going to head to the guesthouse but I'll be back

I sulked a bit. He wasn't in town for long this time so I didn't want let him out of my sight. I've missed him so much even though its only been a week since I last saw him

Me: ngzohamba nawe ke

Him: lol ok masambe

We walked hand in hand to Mike's car, he opened the door for me then we got in and drove off to the guesthouse. The moment he closed the door behind us, he pinned me against the wall and kissed the life out of me. I responded to the kiss and as our tongues danced in each other's mouths, I felt his hand slowly lift up my dress then he lifted me up while I wrapped my legs around his waist. I could feel his king standing at attention while I also felt myself feeling some type of way. He placed me in the bed and took my underwear off while I unbuttoned his shirt exposing those abs that are the main reason why I can't control myself around him when he doesn't have a shirt on. I slowly kissed his abs, making my way down to his v-lines then I unbuckled his belt, unbuttoned his pants then dropped them to the ground. I got on my knees, dropped his briefs and gave my bae a blowjob that I'm sure he still thinks about even today. I slowly sucked on his king, focusing most of my attention on the tip and caressing the balls

Him: aaah daaamn baby don't stop

I went on and the more I licked and sucked him, the wetter I got so it was two-way pleasure. I even started moaning then he lifted me up, helped me out of my dress



and laid me on the bed again. He started kissing my legs, from my big toe all the way to my inner thigh, sending electrifying sensations all over my body. I wanted him in me right now but he was taking his time. He went up and down my left thigh, baby kissing my queen every time, making me moan then he moved to the right leg, repeating the process

Me: hmmmm baby please

Him: lol kutheni baby?

Me: ngyakcela baby

He just let out a chuckle and kissed my queen, sucking, biting and making his tongue do the waltz in there. I was grabbing onto the sheets, pushing his head further between my legs and just basically losing my mind in the thrill of an orgasm.

Me: aaah baby I'm going to cum. Don't stop baby

Him: cum for me sthandwa sam

With that said I felt a rush from my toes to my queen, my body shook as the feeling took over my body and I had my orgasm. I was breathless and he was just smiling, obviously pleased with himself. He positioned himself on top of me and slowly went in while I wrapped my legs around him and pulled him deeper in me. I let out a groan as he entered me. He moved slowly on top of me then picked up the pace as he turned me on my side and had me sideways. I crossed my legs and that made me feel him even more

Me: oh my gosh baby. This feels so good.

He kissed me neck and moved at a very fast pace which led to my second orgasm. I wasn't even given a breathing moment because next thing he flipped me over and I was now on top of him. I was riding him like crazy, bouncing my ass on his king which always drives him crazy

Him: fuck baby you going to make me cum. Slow down

I wasn't trying to listen to him, I sat on him, feeling him deeper then grinded on his king and I started feeling my orgasm building again, I slowed down and grinded back and forth, digging my nails deep on his chest

Him: hmmmm you like that baby?

Me: uuhhh huuuh

He started moving from under me, in sync with my grinding until I came then returned to bouncing on his king

Him: I'm going to cum baby

Me: cum for me my love

I picked up the pace then he lifted me up and came on his stomach

Him: fuck that was amazing

I just smiled, got the tissue to help him wipe himself then he cleaned me up and we cuddled. It felt so good to be in his arms again. He kissed me forehead and held me tightly

Him: I missed you

Me: lol I know but let's get cleaned up and head back to the others.

\*

\*

### **Soso**

While we were in the shower, I couldn't keep my hands off Lwa. This woman is so sexy, I don't think anyone would be able to control themselves around her. After we showered I wore black jeans, white v-neck T-shirt and black Nike sneakers then checked if I was good to go.

Lwa: ngyagodola mina manje. Don't you have a hoodie I can wear?

Me: Haa ahhh baby, its not even cold. You just want to steal another one of my hoodies.

Her: lol you say that as if its a bad thing

Me: lol it is. You already have 3 of my hoodies.

She tried sulking and pulling the puppy dog face but I just kissed her and pulled her closer to me

Me: lol masambe. I want to spend time with my sons.

We walked out the guesthouse and drove back to the house. Most of the kids had already left so people were just cleaning up

Lwa: I'm going to change, I'll be back

Mike: where did you guys go? You were gone forever

Me: we were catching up

Jay: hmmm as long as you didn't make a baby while catching up.

Me: lol khawthule and just focus on the cleaning. where are my boys?

Phiwe pointed to where my sons were playing soccer with their cousins Alwande and Yathandwa. I walked over to them and joined them

Me: ngubani owinayo

Lwande: girls

Q: yaxoka. Wina boys

Loy: tata on my team

Me: lol I'm the ref boy. Play and I'll watch.

They played around and obviously I'd get involved and score goals for the girls which made my sons annoyed.

Q: haai wena tata yarobha

Lwa: asambe nogeza, it's getting late

Siv: and we need to get going. Her mom has been calling

I don't like lentwana yakwaAtha and ke mna ndikwazi ukupretenda so he could see. He picked up his daughter, hugged Lwa and fist bumped me

Siv: sho groot maan. Jonga brazo ndyaqonda ukuba I might not be on your list of favorites because of icousin yam but andisiye uAtha mna and ndyathemba ukuba you will see that

He left and his little speech didn't move me shame. I don't like his whole family and one speech won't change that.

Q: andigezi mna. Tata umama uthi mna ndiligeza

Me: Lwa suthi abantwana bami ngamageza.

Lwa: lol niqalile ke ngalento yenu of ganging up on me ngesiXhosa

Q: uwena kalok mama othe mna noYoyiso sageza

Me: masambe utata uzonihlambisa.

Lwa: they know that's what I meant and they are just mocking me

Me: lol relax sthandwa sam but nawe kalok funeka uthethe isxhosa nabo

Lwa: howu ngoba kutheni? Ningamaxhosa nodwa hayi nami. Ngingumzulu mina

Me: enjoy that while you still can because when I marry you, you will leave your Zulu ways behind

I kissed her cheek and she just smiled

Me: masambe boys

I followed them into the house where their mother was already running the water for them. She poured stuff in the water while I got the boys undressed

L's mom: you are so hands on with them Lwandiso and they adore you yaz

Me: lol I don't get to spend enough time with them so every chance I get, I have to use the most of it

Lwa: I'm also hands on nje mama

L's mom: lol oho says the person who refused to take her kids to school the other day

I looked at Lwa and just laughed. She loves sleeping way too much. I put my boys in the bathtub and let them play a bit

Loy: tata

Me: ya boy

Loy: mna ndfuna uhamba nawe

Me: uma ndyaphi?

Loy: kalok wena tata awulali apha

Q: ewe ulala kowenu

Me: lol so nifuna uk'hamba nami?

Q: hayi mna ndzosala nomama

Me: awundthandi wenaQhawe

Q: haaa ahhh thanda wena tata.

Me: so uzohamba nami

He shook his head and started laughing. I bathed them then wrapped them in towels and carried them to their room. Their mother was laying out their pyjamas. I wrapped my arms around her waist and kissed her neck

Me: ndcela ifavor baby

Q: asingubaby lo. Ngumama

Me: lol nam mele ndithi mama kuye?

Q: ewe. Mama wena thani tata

Me: lol ok ke boy ndzombiza mama nam. Mama ndcela undirinsele labath tub

Lwa: lol niyahlanya nina. Let me get them dressed then I will do that.

She moisturized their bodies and got them dressed while I packed a bag for Loyiso

Lwa: uhamba nabo?

Me: just Loyiso. Qhawe wants to stay with you

Lwa: lol uzokhala when you guys leave uzobona.

Me: so I should pack his bag as well?

Lwa: yeah. Just in case

## Season 2

### Insert 66

#### Soso

Just as Lwa had predicted, Qhawe started crying when I was leaving.

Me: uthe ufuna uksala nomama nje boy

Q: funa uhamba nawe nomama

Me: haayi Qhawe uyasala umama

Lwa's mom walked in tho the kitchen while we were having this conversation

L's mom: nimenzani umzukulu wam bakithi? Woza kugogo wakho wena boy

Q: haaa aahh kuku ndfuna umama mna

Me: hamba uyombiza ke umama

He ran upstairs and I saw this as the perfect moment to sneak out but the moment I headed towards the door, Loyiso screamed out for his brother

Loy: woza Wawe yahamba mna notata

Great. This child doesn't want me to leave his brother now. Lwa came downstairs with Qhawe, looking all confused

Lwa: what's going on?

Me: ask the person you are holding

Lwa: kwenzenjani Qhawe?

Q: ndfuna uhamba nawe notata

Lwa: angihambi nje mina

Yho it was like Lwa added petrol to an already wild fire because Qhawe started rolling around the floor, kicking and screaming

Lwa: ngizokshaya Qhawe. Awuvuke lapho

L's mom: just go with them but nibuye early because there is the christening  
kaAlwande ksasa esontweni

Me: we will just meet up at church. I'll go and pack so long

\*

\*

### **Lwa**

My sons are such spoilt brats and honestly, it annoys me sometimes. They always want to have things their way. I got upstairs and started packing for church tomorrow. Clothes for myself and the boys, when I was done, I went downstairs and we left. The drive to the guesthouse was a short and silent one because I just kept thinking ukuthi how will I stop these kids from being crazy. Soso parked outside the guesthouse but didn't get out

Soso: I'm going to get food and I'll be back

Me: alright

Him: I'm taking my sons with. You look too angry so you might just kill them

I let out a chuckle, took the bags and the keys then got out the car. I got to the room and threw myself on the bed. I was tired but the rest of our friends were still up so they saw me walking in and came to the room

Pali: and then?

Me: being a mom is tough. My sons are driving me crazy

Mike: baphi ngoku?

Me: they went to get food with their dad. I just want sleep

Pali: hell no. We want to go out

Mike: mxelele baby. We want inice time

Me: lol feel free to go out but I'm not going anywhere

Tumi: neither am I

Enzo: well I'm going out

Jay: same here. I want to hook up with Lolo again

Mike: you are such a fuck boy

Jay: lol I'm not. I just don't believe in monogamy. That's it

They all got ready to go out except for Tumi. She really wasn't feeling the whole thing and she stayed. As everyone was about to leave, Soso walked in with the twins and they ran to me

Me: stop running in the house

Q: sithengele ipisa mama

Me: really now?

Loy: ewe

Soso: bulisani kalok

Twins: molweni

Everyone greeted them back in their own way

Mike: ntwana we are going out, wanna come?

Soso: nah ndigrand. I want to spend time with my boys. Hambani noLwa

Mike: uthi udiniwe uLwa

Soso turned to look at me and I just smiled. It was involuntary

Soso: you can go babe. The boys and I will be fine

Tumi: and I'll be here

Me: are you sure?

Soso: yeah.

I took a quick shower, wore a faded blue dungaree with a long-sleeved white T-shirt and white superstars. I tied my weave up, did my makeup then kissed my babies and my boo goodbye. I wasn't sure about leaving them but I trust Soso

Mike: masambeni kalok



We left the guesthouse and drove to the shisanyama.

Me: mind if I call my brothers?

Jay: the more the merrier

I took out my phone and dialed Sakhile's number and he answered on the third ring

Sakhi: heita

Me: wenzani?

Him: nothing. Zkhiphani?

Me: come to the shisanyama. We are there

Him: sho

I hung up then called the waiter over and ordered meat, pap and salad for us. I was starving shame.

Jay: I'm getting drinks, so any requests?

Me: just virgin mojitos.

Mike: awuseli ngok?

Me: I have church tomorrow so I can't be getting drunk

Our food arrived as well as our drinks and we dug in. While we ate Sakhile, KK, Onami, Lolo and Noma walked in. They joined us and we got the night going. It was fun just letting loose with friends

Nomz: so Sakhile where is your girlfriend?

Sakhi: who said I have one?

Me: hold up, are you single?

Sakhi: yeah but I have hoes

We all started laughing. I knew that Noma was trying to make moves on my brother but I just turned a blind eye to her especially because Nami was there and she is dating his best friend

\*

\*

## **Soso**

After everyone left, I dished up for the twins and Tumi and we ate in front of the TV.

Loy: faka opopay tata

Tumi: abadlali opopayi ebsuku. Sebephelile

Me: uthetha isizulu ngok?

Tumi: yeah. I'm half Zulu

Loy: baphelile nyan tata?

I looked at his questioning eyes and just nodded. He looked disappointed but he is a kid, he will get over it.

Tumi: you really love them hey

Me: yeah these are my boys

Tumi: you are amazing with them but doesn't it get weird dating someone with kids?

Not one but 2

Me: no. Not at all. It just means I got to be a family man earlier than I thought I would be

Tumi: wow you are an amazing guy

She brushed my shoulder but I didn't over think it. Soon the twins started falling asleep so I placed them on the bed and went back to chill in the lounge but Tumi wasn't there anymore so I cleared up the plates and placed them in the kitchen. When I turned around she was leaning by the doorway wearing just a towel. I was even startled

Tumi: lol I didn't mean to scare you

Me: lol its chilled

I cleared my throat and walked passed her and chilled in the lounge. She walked in and stood in front of the TV, clearly blocking my view

Her: please help me put on lotion on my back

Maybe I didn't hear her properly so I sat up and looked at her

Me: askies?

Her: I can't reach my back, please help me put lotion on it

Before I had a chance to respond, she dropped her towel. She was now standing naked in front of me. Her body was sexy, I'm not even going to lie. She walked over to me and tried getting on top of me but I moved her aside and stood up

Me: what are you doing? Have you been drinking? Are you high?

Her: come on Lwandiso. I've noticed the way you look at me when Lwa isn't looking. You want this as much as I do.

She slowly opened her legs. I don't know why and how but I found myself staring at her pussy for longer than I should have then looked away

Her: lol its ok, you can look. You can even touch, lick, suck and fuck if you want. Luckily for you, I'm still tight since I haven't popped out a kid

Its one thing to try and seduce me with your body but its another thing to do it with dragging my girl's name through the mud. I got up, switched off the TV and walked closer to her. She smiled and I'm sure this girl thought I was going to give into her temptation

Me: I love my girlfriend and I don't even find you attractive

She looked at my dick and laughed to herself

Her: lol are you sure? Because that's a boner I see there

Me: its not. I just naturally have a big dick. Goodnight Tumi.

I left her there and went to my room. I paced around looking at my boner. My body was betraying me but my heart won't let it do anything with that girl. I laid on the bed just staring at my sons. Next thing I heard moaning from the room next door. That's the room Enzo and Tumi are sleeping in. What is this girl trying to do?!

Tumi: aaah yeesss Lwandiso. That feels good baby aaah yeaaa daamn

What the hell is going on? I could be wrong but I could swear I heard her moaning to my name

Tumi: make me cum baby. Lwandiso baby make me cum

I got up from the bed and walked over to her door. It was slightly opened and she was on the bed with legs wide open and her fingers deep in her. She was masturbating and moaning to my name. This girl is crazy but I was turned on so badly. It took everything in me to walk away. I got in my room and took a cold shower just to calm the heat down but that image stayed glued on my mind. Next thing I felt arms wrapping around my waist and turned around immediately. If this girl is crazy enough to get into my room, I'm going to kill her but to my surprise, it wasn't her.

Lwa: did I scare you?

Me: nah you didn't

Her: why are you taking a cold shower?

Me: I was feeling hot

Her: hot? In August? Com-

I cut her off by smashing her lips on to mine and she responded to the kiss. I picked her up and pinned her against the wall and she screamed

Me: and now?

Her: the wall is cold.

Me: lol shhhh you going to wake the twins up

Her: they are in Mike's room. Only I came back, the rest of the guys are still out drinking. Tumi is still awake though, I saw the light still on in her room

Me: is that all you saw?

Her: yeah. There was moaning coming from her room so maybe she is watching porn or something

I picked her up and walked out the shower with her then placed her on the bed. We had 3 hot and steamy rounds. She was moaning, screaming my name like crazy. I think even the people at reception heard her. After our third round, I got us cleaned up and went to get us water. I found Tumi in the kitchen doing the same

Tumi: nxaaa some of us are trying to sleep so can you just fuck your girlfriend in silence

Me: lol why? You jealous?

Her: fuck you Lwandiso

Lwa walked in and ran her hands up and down my abs

Me: yima kalok baby. Be consideration to other children

Lwa: oooh sorry Tumi I didn't see you there

Tumi: whatever. Just keep it down

She walked away and Lwa and I just burst into laughter

Lwa: what's her problem?

Me: uyandfuna

Her: what? What do you mean uyakfuna?

Me: she dropped her towel in front of me, opened her legs for me, masturbated while screaming my name. She wants me

I could see the disappointment on her face and I knew she had a shit load of questions going on through her mind so I picked her up and placed her on the kitchen counter

Me: what's on your mind?

Her: do you want her?

Me: hell no. I turned her down.

Her: did you look?

I kept quiet. I didn't know how to answer that without lying and without making it look like I want Tumi

Her: Lwandiso

Me: yeah, I looked. I didn't touch her though.

## Season 2

### Insert 67

#### Lwa

I didn't know what to think or believe. Yes, I said I'd start trusting Soso but why does our relationship and my trust in him keep getting tested? I understand that every relationship has trials and tribulations but believe me when I say dating a hot and sexy guy tends to be more of a trial than a victory. If Tumi is after my man then she has another thing coming. I'm going to show her that if she thought I didn't like her before, today she will see flames.

Me: its fine. I understand, your eyes wondered off by themselves

Soso: I don't know if you really understand or you are just being sarcastic right now

Me: no sarcasm here, let's go to bed. We have an early morning tomorrow

Bae had this confused look on his face. I know he was expecting me to go crazy and start swearing all over the place but I promised myself that I'm never doing that again...well my conversation with Enzo made me realize that I should cut it out. We got in bed and I laid my head on his chest while he gently brushed my back.

Him: ndyakthanda Lwa

Me: I know and nami ngyakthanda

Him: haaa aaah mama wena awazi uthetha. Thani ndyakthanda nami

He was imitating Qhawe and I couldn't help but laugh. Clearly my sons get their madness from him. There is no doubt about it

Me: lol goodnight Lwandiso

Him: yiza ndphuze

I lifted my head up and we shared a kiss then I dosed off.

\*

\*

#### Soso

I'm the morning I was woken up by the sound of Lwa's alarm. I checked the time and it was 6am. I gently got out of bed, trying my best not to wake her up, wrapped my body in a towel and took a shower. Her mom had told us to be at the church by half 8 so I guess we still had time. After my shower I wore navy chinos, a baby blue golf T-shirt and black Nike sneakers then went to wake up the boys. They looked so adorable snuggled up between Mike and Palesa. Luckily, they didn't start crying when I woke them up

Q: yaphi tata

Me: uyohlamba

Loy: ndfuna ulala mna

Me: uzolala xa usuhlambile.

I ran them a bath, they played a bit then I bathed them. Lwa must have woken up because she was now standing at the door looking at us

Lwa: aniseserious nje

Loy: yayo mama

Lwa: good morning boy

She kissed their foreheads

Me: I don't get a kiss?

Lwa: lol not in front of the kids

Lol this is new to me but I let her be. She took the boys to get them dressed while I made us breakfast. Enzo woke up while I was in the kitchen

Enzo: morning

Me: sho bruh

Him: can I ask you something?

Me: sho

Him: what happened here last night?

Me: with regards to?

Him: you and Tumi? When I got back she was complaining about how she just wants to leave because you and Lwa are inconsiderate. When I asked her what she is talking about, she refused to tell me

Me: lol your chick is crazy bruh. That's all I can tell you

Lwa: she isn't crazy, she is disrespectful kodwa ke ngoba abamfundisanga inhlonipho kubo, ngizomfundisa mina

She was in lounge while she screamed all this out. She switched on cartoons for the twins then joined us in the kitchen. Poor Enzo was just confused out of his mind

Enzo: ok will you guys just tell me what's going on?

Lwa: your girlfriend is a slut buddy. I'm sorry to say this but she is

Me: Lwa come on mahn. Language haw. The twins are just 20 steps away

Lwa: askies

Enzo: what happened guys?

Tumi: I wanted to have sex with Soso

This girl is crazy. She says this to her boyfriend and in front of my girlfriend. We were all in disbelief but I just walked away from that whole situation and continued with what I was doing

Enzo: lol you what? You are joking right?

Tumi: do I look like I'm joking? I wanted him and he turned me down and then when Lwa got back, he fucked her while I was in the house knowing very well that I want him

Me: firstly, I don't fuck my girlfriend, I make love to her and secondly, are you hearing yourself? Uphambene wena

Enzo: since you want Lwandiso so much, what are you still doing with me?

Tumi: lol you think I don't know that you've been having sex with Noma every time you come this side? I've seen the texts on your phone

Enzo: so, what? Soso was supposed to be pay back?



Tumi: you can see it whatever way you like. I just wanted Soso to have sex with someone that is tight instead of the big hole of Kimberly that he screws all the time.

I don't know when and how Lwa got to Tumi but she slapped her, dragged her to the ground with her hair and punched the living daylight out of her. Enzo just stood there and watched. The guy didn't even attempt helping his girlfriend

Me: dude do something

Enzo: I'll take the twins to the other room

Tumi was screaming so loud that the whole house woke up. I quickly got Lwa off Tumi and tried calming her down

Me: babe come on. Don't do this. Our kids are here

Lwa: I'm not going to let this straatmate disrespect me and think she will get away with it. I've been letting her attitude slide for too long.

Tumi: you can hit me all you want but point is I can satisfy your man more than you can. Wena Lwandiso, call me when you get tired of swimming

I made the mistake of loosening my grip on Lwa and she slipped through it and threw a flying kick at Tumi. She landed on the floor again

Me: Lwandile calm the hell down before you kill this child. Come on now.

Lwa: someone get this trash out of my sight before I do more damage to her

Pali: what the hell is going on out here?

Mike took Lwa to the other room while Jay sorted Tumi out. Yho what a way to start a Sunday morning

\*

\*

## **Lwa**

When we got to Mike's room, I was fuming with anger. I couldn't even sit down so I was pacing around the whole room.

Mike: Lwa do you want to go to jail? Is that your mission?

Me: I don't care Mike. I will not be disrespected.

Him: you don't care? Are you listening to yourself? You want to go to jail for ukulwela indoda? Come on bruh.

It was like whatever he was saying was going in one ear and out the next. I really wasn't hearing him shame. A few minutes later Jason walked in with a glass of sugar water and I downed it. It helped with getting me calm

Jay: Tumi wants to leave

Me: then she must leave. In fact, makahambe manje before I get out this room and kick her ass again

Mike: she can't go without us. Wafika nathi

Me: then angizngeni. I'm going to shower. I have to get to church soon.

I got out the room and bumped into Enzo in the passage. He was carrying my sons

Enzo: you ok?

Me: yeah and you?

Him: I'll be fine mahn. The boys are hungry

Me: please just take them to Soso. He will sort them out.

I walked to the room, took a shower and got dressed for church. Soso walked in while I was getting ready

Soso: was that really necessary though?

Me: ubufuna ngenzeni wena? Ngimbuke while she spoke crap about me?

Him: I expected you to act like a mother not some ratchet chick from the tarven. What must your sons learn from your actions?

Me: that they must beat the hell out of anyone that disrespects them

Him: so, violence is your answer to everything?

Me: can we not do this right now? I was angry and I reacted.

Him: again, you failed to control your emotions. You let them control you. Did you stop for a second and think about your friendship with Enzo? What this little fight of yours will do to it?

I let out a sigh. I didn't think about Enzo. Not even once. I don't even know what he must me going through right about now

Him: Lwa you need to get it together and stop being so selfish. Other people also matter apart from yourself. Anyway, let's go before we are late for church

Me: have the boys eaten?

Him: yeah, I just finished feeding them now.

I said my goodbyes to everyone and he drove us to the church. The ride was awkward except for me giving him directions every now and then.

## Season 2

### Insert 67

#### Lwa

When we got to the church my parents were already waiting for us outside but we were not late. In fact, we were actually early. We got out the car and walked towards them, Soso carrying Qhawe and me holding Loyiso's hand

Mom: anisebahle

I faked a smile and we got into the church. The christening ka Alwande was beautiful. We took a few pictures then after church we went out for lunch as a family. Things between Lwandiso and I were still awkward because of our argument early.

Soso: thank you so much for the lunch but I have to love and leave you guys

Mom: why so early?

Soso: I have to catch a flight to Durban first then drive from Durban to Jo'burg

Mom: alright I understand

He got up and the boys and I followed, he opened my door then opened the back door for the twins.

The drive back to the guesthouse was even more awkward. I kept stealing glances of him just to check the coast, you know, but I wasn't getting anything. Eventually we arrived and this person just grabbed his kids, leaving me in the car to find my way but ke I let him be. Mike and the rest of our friends were packing, clearly getting ready to leave so Soso left the twins with them then I followed him to the room. He even locked the door behind us.

Me: I'm sorry

Soso: I'm not the person you should be apologizing to

Me: then why are you mad at me?

Him: I'm not mad at you, I'm disappointed in your behavior. You behaved like a school child this morning and last time I checked andijoli nomtana weskole mna

These lectures zikaLwandiso have a tendency of just annoying me sometimes. Its like he expects us to behave the same way, react the same way to things and basically think the same way and that's impossible. It can never happen.

Me: you do realize that you and I are not the same age, right? Our thinking levels aren't the same and obviously our reactions to things won't be the same

Him: what are you trying to say?

Me: all I'm saying is that you are being unreasonable. The things you expect from me are far beyond my years

Him: but they are not impossible right? Jonga sthandwa sam, a week from now we are celebrating our one-year anniversary and I see the progress we've made together. Its not much but its progress nonetheless and 4months from now, I'm going to ask you to marry me but before then I need to be assured that my wife won't be fighting in the streets with people, that my wife won't be swearing at me or around our children and that my wife is matured enough to control her emotions instead of them controlling her.

I sighed. Soso expects so much from but honestly speaking, am I even wife material? I'm so used to doing things for myself, being independent and never having to depend on anyone and now here is this man that wants to change everything about me because of a ring and a couple of vows. It all just sounds so scary to me. A year ago, I was worried about this relationship failing and now I must think about marriage. I'm only just 21 years old. No one gets married at this age anymore. I looked at him and his beautiful brown eyes told me so many things without him even saying a word.

Me: Lwandiso I'm trying ok. I really am and obviously its not all going to happen overnight but I'll get there

He kissed my forehead, then my cheeks and finally my lips

Him: I know baby. I saw that last night. You are really trying and I'm happy that you are

Me: but are you happy being in a relationship with me?

Him: more than happy my love.

He checked the time and he only had one hour left before having to leave. I packed his clothes while he played with the twins in the lounge then I made him lunch so while I was in the kitchen Mike walked in, poured himself juice and sat on the counter

Mike: you good?

Me: yeah, I guess so

Him: don't lie to me

Me: we will talk mahn. Just not now

He nodded then the other Smith boys and my sons were now flooding the kitchen

Soso: I got a call from mom on Friday. She wants us to go visit guys

Jay: yho mom must chill bro. We were home last month

Mike: exactly

Soso: kalok yena netaima are going to start with their traveling soon. I was thinking we go home end of October

Mike: can't do. I have exams ngaloxesha

Jay: let's make it November

Soso: I can't, I'll be busy at work during that time.

Me: just go end of September. Varsity is closed anyway and I doubt you will be busy at work

Soso: I'll be broke by then. Our anniversary is in a few days

Jay: so? Get her a gift in October or something. Gosh you guys in relationships can be so stupid at times

Soso looked at me as if he was seeking my approval on this

Me: I don't mind babe

Soso: good because you are coming with.

Me: what? Uhm no Lwandiso

Soso: I told you about meeting my parents and you agreed so now it's happening sooner than you thought.

What if his mom doesn't like me? Phela I have bad history with my ex boyfriend's mother. Atha's mother hated me to the extent that she wanted to take my sons away from me. Jay must have seen the worried look on my face

Jay: relax Lwa. My parents will love you. They'd be crazy not to

Mike: if they liked Luminjalo, they will definitely like you

Soso: dude seriously? That's not necessary or even relevant

Mike raised his hands in defeat and walked out with Loyiso while Qhawe and his dad ate chips off the kitchen counter.

Soso: what time are you guys leaving?

Me: most probably at 2

Soso: ok cool. I have a surprise for the twins.

He opened the fridge and took out 2 small cakes, put the number 2 candle on each of them and called everyone to the lounge. We all sang for them and they were just clapping and smiling like crazy. Today is their official birthday. My little princes are 2 years old and so happy and naughty. We helped them cut the cake and took tons of pictures.

Me: I love you my babies. So much

Them: avu more mommy

I kissed them and kissed their dad. Why is Soso so perfect though? I must have done something right in my past life to end up with a man that adores me and my kids so much

Soso: I love you baby and I love you boys even more

Q: ibaby uYoyiso nami tata haayi umama.

Everyone laughed. Clearly Qhawe doesn't want me to be called baby lol. After the mini party, I drove bae to the airport to board his plane but to my surprise, umuntu wam uzohamba ngeprivate jet.

Me: lol is this part of the promotion?

Soso: lol I wish babe. This was just for the weekend. Mamela kalok my love, I have to get going but I will call you

Me: wait, you said you were going to tell me the story behind you and Luminjalo being in Durban at the same time.

Him: eish ohja. During the conference, I signed the law firm she works for but now she tried sabotaging me. So, I was giving the right answers and her leader was impressed and stuff then she said I should meet up with Njalo for lunch just to go over the contract and stuff. I don't know who took the pictures.

Me: oh ok. So, does that mean you will be working with her?

Him: I doubt it but I will find out tomorrow when I get back to the office. I really have to get going.

We shared a kiss and I was almost in tears. Saying goodbye to him always just breaks my heart. I hate being away from him especially because there are girls like Luminjalo and Tumi out there in the world.

Him: awufuni ndihambe?

I shook my head and a tear rolled down my cheeks. He wiped it with his fingers and cupped my face into his hands.

Him: i don't want to leave you as well but kunyanzelekile ukuba ndihambe baby. Its almost over sthandwa sam. Just a few more months then we won't have to do this anymore. I promise you.

He kissed my forehead, we shared a hug and he got out the car. I watched him until he boarded the plane then drove back to the guesthouse. I found Tumi and Enzo sitting in the lounge with my boys.

Me: Loyiso Qhawe wozani

They got up and came to me

Me: nidlile?

Them: ewe.



Me: ok sesizohamba so hambani nothatha izigcathulo zenu

Q: ini leyo mama

Me: your shoes boy

Loy: izihlangu kalok mama

Me: yes that

They walked out and I packed their things and my things then put them in the lounge and looked for Mike. I knocked on his door but they were busy so I went to Jay

Me: what time are you guys leaving?

Jay: when people are done having sex. You?

Me: lol after dropping the twins. Maybe in 30mins to an hour but I will let you know.

Him: you still driving back with Enzo?

Me: I think so. I will just check with him

Him: sho

I walked into the lounge and asked to talk to Enzo in the kitchen

Me: are you still riding back with me?

Enzo: yeah if you don't mind. I just want to see my brother for a couple of minutes before we leave though

Me: alright. Jason is going to drop me off at home then we can leave

Him: alright asambe

Me: and then her?

Him: we will talk about it later

Jay came out and drove us to my parents' house where I quickly packed my stuff, took the lunch mom had made for me, said bye to my big boys and drove to Landile's place. We both got out the car, knocked and Laa opened for us

Laa: Lwa this is a surprise

We shared a hug and we sat down. Enzo wasn't ok. He was far from it but I wasn't going to push him. He will talk to me when he is ready.

Laa: can I get you guys anything to drink?

Enzo: a beer bro

Me: just juice please

Landile got our drinks and then sat down again

Enzo: I broke up with Tumi

Laa: why? I thought you loved that girl

Enzo: I thought so too until she tried sleeping with Lwa's man

Laa: what?!

Enzo: yeah man just because I was sleeping with Noma, she wanted to get back at me. It's fucked up because I'm still in love with her. I really thought she was the one. You guys know I wasn't about the dating life for a very long time because I didn't want to get hurt again and then the one time I try it out, the chick fucks me over. I really don't know how I'm going to come back from this

It then hit me that Tumi's actions had a really big effect on Enzo. Imagine taking 7 years to get over a heart break then when you do and give love a chance again, the person just destroys your heart.

## Season 2

### Insert 69

#### Lwa

Seeing my buddy bae so down in the dumps really broke my heart. He didn't deserve this

Laa: but Enzo bruh look at it from her point of view. You were cheating on her repeatedly with the same chick and maybe she chose Lwa's man because she assumed that Lwa is the one that set you up noNoma.

Enzo: I understand that I'm no saint in all of this but fuck it Landile mfethu it hurts.

Me: does she even feel bad for her actions?

Enzo: uthi she only did because she wanted to get back at me. Yena she says she still loves me and stuff

Me: but you don't believe her?

Enzo: should I? Let's say I take her back, what kind of relationship will we have? She won't trust me when I'm this side and you won't want her around Soso

Laa: Lwa?

Me: vele I don't want her around me, my man and my kids. That's no secret but if you were to take her back, it would have no effect on our friendship

Enzo: bhuti what do you think I should do?

Laa: follow your heart ntwana. If you guys get back together, make sure you truly forgive each other so that you put what happened in the past and never bring it up again. And stop fucking Noma, she has a man and her man is my friend

Enzo: but Noma has ass for days. It will be difficult to stop

Me: lol heey that's my friend you are talking about

Laa: your friend that has a phat ass

Me: lol my friend that is your friend's girlfriend

Laa: lol we are just looking hawu not touching

They laughed and I was glad that my buddy was good again. After the heart to heart he had with Laa, we left. I called Jay to tell him we are driving back to bloem and they were also leaving as well. An end to an amazing weekend at home

\*

\*

### **Soso**

When I got to Durban, I called Smanga and he picked me up from the airport with Phumza then we drove back to Jo'burg

Phumza: how was your day with your kids?

Me: it was amazing. My kids have grown so much since the last time I saw them

Phumza: can I see a pic?

I showed her pics of my minions and she instantly fell in love with them.

Phumza: oh my gosh they are so cute with their brown eyes and dimples. I'm making them my Ben 10s shame

Smanga: uzawtshisa abantwana wena. Ulixhegu kalok

She hit Smanga on the arm and we all just laughed. Phumza kept scrolling through the pics on my phone until she came across a pic of Lwa and the twins

Phumza: and who is this?

Me: that's my beautiful wife. The mother of my kids

I sensed a bit of jealousy from Phumza but she tried her best to hide it.

Phumza: how old is she? She looks so young

Me: she is 21

Them: you married a 21year old??

Me: geez no need to sing it like a choir. Yes, I'm married to a 21year old. What's the big deal?

Phumza: what does she know about taking care of a man? Or did you marry her just because you impregnated her?

Smanga: I hate to say this but Phumza has a point. Uzakfebela lamntana skeem sam. She is 21, she still wants to play the field

Me: you guys are speaking nonsense and wena Smanga shut up and drive this car.

I didn't take to heart what they said because I know Lwa and she isn't one of those girls that like experimenting. The rest of the trip to Jo'burg was smooth sailing. We got there at 9pm and I was exhausted. I just needed a shower and my bed. I dropped Smanga and Phumza at their flats then went to my place.

Lungi: roomie you are back

Me: yep and exhausted. I've been in 3 provinces today.

Her: yho that's a lot of traveling.

Me: I'm going to shower then sleep

Her: your food is in the microwave

I thanked her then took my shower, ate then got in bed and called Lwa. The phone rang a couple of times before she answered

Lwa: hey baby boo

Me: lol andsemdala for lababy boo ondbiza ngaye

Her: lol you are my baby nje

Me: lol don't let Qhawe hear you say that. how was your trip?

Her: long and tiring. I'm just glad I'm in my bed now. How was yours?

Me: long and tiring as well. I was just calling to tell you that I had a safe trip and goodnight

Her: before you go, I have something I want to ask you

I sat up on my bed and waited for her question

Me: I'm listening

Her: you keep saying that next year we won't be apart but I still want to do my honors next year because I won't get hired anywhere with just an undergrad

Me: we will talk about that in person sthandwa sam. Goodnight baby

Her: ok goodnight my love. Uthandwa yim

Me: Thanda nami bhabha wam

She laughed then I hung up. I passed out almost immediately. Goes to show how tired I was. In the morning I woke, took a shower, wore a navy suit with a white shirt and black tie, had my cereal then drove to work with Lungi. She has car issues this week... anyway as we were headed to work, my phone rang. It's connected to the car via Bluetooth so the car "spoke out" saying mom is calling then I answered

Me: my lovely mother

Mom: hey baby boy, how are you?

Lungi laughed at the baby boy part

Me: ndiright mama. Ninjani apho notata

Her: siright boy. Uthi uMichael nizawfika ekpheleni kukaSeptember

Me: ewe mama. Kalok mna ndifuna udibane noLwa before wena notata start traveling

Her: uLwa yilagirlfriend yakho? UJason undsendele iphoto yakhe nabantwana bakhe, abasebahle nyana.

I smiled to myself because of the excitement in my mom's voice. She hasn't even met Lwa but already she is impressed by her

Me: lol uyandaz mna mama, andikhethi abantu ababi

Her: ndandingekho sure ngalaLuminjalo wakho but lo mhle nyan. I can't wait to meet her

Me: I also can't wait for you to meet her. Ndzakfounela later mama, ndinemeeting ngoku. Ndiyakthanda mamami

Her: love you too my baby

I hung up as I parked outside the office. Lungi was still staring at me with a weird look on her face

Me: lol what?

Lungi: you are such a mama's boy Lwandi. Lol gosh

Me: lol leave me alone

We walked into the office and went our separate ways then 5 minutes later Smanga walked in

Smanga: Mr A wants to see us in the boardroom. The whole team

Me: sho boy ndyeza.

I got to the boardroom and we were treated to a delicious breakfast and Mr A was just congratulating us on a job well done over the weekend

Mr A: Mr Smith all the clients you and your team signed over the weekend will be based in the PE office that will be opening next year and you will be the CEO of that office

I knew I was getting a promotion to be bumped up to CEO just after a year of working for the firm was an achievement and a half

Me: wow thank you very much sir, I won't let you down

Mr A: I know you won't. I trust you fully. You will have to take 3 members of your team with you, hire 2 interns which are not too overqualified, which means those with just an undergrad and a secretary for yourself. In total there needs to be no more than 10 people working there next year.

Me: so, I have hiring and firing power?

Mr A: yes, you do. You've earned it. I've never met a young man that works as hard as you do. You put in the hours and give back the results

We shook hands and my whole team clapped for me. I was still in disbelief about all of this. God truly is amazing. After the breakfast, everyone went back to work, myself included then at lunchtime, I had lunch with Mr A and the rest of the big bosses of

the company. They were just giving me tips and congratulating me. When I returned to the office after lunch, I found Smanga in my office

Me: and then?

Smanga: who are you taking with you to PE?

Me: I haven't thought about it, why?

Him: ndfuna uhamba nawe. Imagine the fun we will have that side without the stress of the big boss being in the building

Me: I'm not looking to have fun, I'm looking to bring in results. Who I take with me will depend on the performance of every one in the next 3 months. Its that simple

Him: ok fair enough.

He left and I got back to what I get paid to do. I was going to be working late again today so when everyone left to go home, I ordered pizza and started working.

Around 7ish I took a break and called Lwa's brother KK since I wanted to talk to my boys.

KK: ta LDS

KK calls me LDS, apparently that's supposed to be short for Lwandiso

Me: unjani ntwana?

Him: ngiright and wena?

Me: ndphilile mna. Khawnike uLoyiso noQhawe iphone.

Him: ok. Ta LDS ngcela ungthengele idata please

Me: lol ok uzaythola later

He gave the phone to my boys

Loy: yayo

Me: ya Loyiso

Loy: yayo tata

Me: unjani?



Loy: aphila. Tata ekoleni kade kunoSpongy bongy

Me: uspongebob?

Loy: ewe ndadansa naye mna wandipha uswidi

Me: wamupha noQhawe uswidi?

Loy: hayi kalok uspongy bongy uphe mna ndedwa

Me: lol uphi uQhawe

Q: yayo tata

Me: ya boy boy uright

Q: ewe. Funa uthetha nomama

Me: ndzamxelela umama ukuba akfounela uyeva

Q: ewe. Ukuku ufuna sohlamba ngok. Bye bye

Me: lol ok. Undbulisele kukuku evha

Q: kuku utata uyabulisa evha

L's mom: mtshele ukuthi ngithi hello

Q: uthi yayo

Me: lol hambohlamba. I love you

Q: avu tata

Loy: nami avu tata

I hung up and smiled to myself. The way I just love my sons. I could be having the most horrible day ever but hearing their voices always cheers me up. After I spoke to them I called Lwa, who took her time answering

Lwa: my king

Me: my queen

Her: you sound exhausted

Me: I am and I'm working late again

Her: yho you overwork yourself

Me: its for you and our kids, baby. Speaking of our kids, please call Qhawe. He misses you

Her: I will. I miss you

Me: I miss you too. Are you still coming this side this weekend?

Her: yeah but don't overspend please. I just want to be with you, no extra expectations

I know when women say that, they still get disappointed if you don't get them anything so I was definitely going to get her something. Even if its something small. We continued with our conversation until I had to hang up and get back to work. I sent KK his data and worked until midnight. I didn't even finish the pizza I had ordered so I gave the rest of it to the security guards. They were so grateful then I drove home. I wasn't ready to tell people about my promotion because not everyone will be happy for me so I'd rather keep it to myself for now.

## Season 2

### Insert 70

#### Lwa

Days went by and it was now Friday, the day I was going to be flying to Jo'burg and 2 days before my anniversary with bae. I can't believe its been a year already. It feels like it was just yesterday when he kissed me at the doorstep of my parents' house but look at us now, 12 months later and still going strong. I can't begin to imagine where my life would be if Soso didn't come in to it and save me from the person I was last year after my break up with Atha. I got out of bed, singing my happy song and went to the kitchen and made myself cereal then called my special somebody. He answered almost immediately

Soso: baby

Me: hey boo unjani?

Him: I'm good and you?

Me: why aren't you excited? I'm seeing you today

Him: lol I am excited sthandwa sam, I just have a lot on my mind

Me: talk to me

Him: we will talk when you get this side. Its nothing hectic though. Just work stuff

Me: alright my love. Try to cheer up. I love you

Him: love you more

We hung up then I went to take a shower. My flight is at 12 so I still have time on my hands. After showering I wore blue boyfriend jeans, lace crop top and an oversized denim shirt then started packing. My favorite jam was playing in the background, I was singing along so everything was just good. Its going to be a good day. I can sense it

\*

\*

## **Soso**

Things at work have been bitter sweet since the announcement of my promotion. Some members of my team have been throwing attitude my way and honestly, I've been trying my best to be professional. I got to work and Smanga was in the parking lot with other colleagues

Me: sho majita

They just looked at me and pretended like they didn't hear me

Smanga: sho bruh yam. Ignore these idiots, they are just jealous that you got the promotion whereas they've been here longer

Me: its not my fault I work harder and I'm better at my job.

Him: like I said, ignore them. When last did you wash your car? Its so dirty

Me: lol you are so dramatic, its not that bad

Him: because I'm a nice friend, I'm going to take your car to the carwash at lunchtime

Me: you serious?

Him: yeah

We did our handshake just to thank him in advance then we walked into the building and went to our offices. While I was busy with work, my phone rang but I didn't recognize the number but answered anyway

Me: Lwandiso hello

Her: hey Soso unjani?

Me: ndiright wena?

Her: I'm good. This is Tumi by the way and please don't hang up

I was a bit surprised firstly, because I didn't know she has my number and secondly, I don't know why she is calling

Me: hey Tumi

Her: I just wanted to apologize for what happened the other night. I was out of line

Me: yes, you were

Her: I just hope we can be cool and stuff

Me: honestly, I don't see that happening. Anyone that doesn't respect my girlfriend doesn't deserve to be in my life

Her: ohhh I understand

She sounded disappointed but I didn't care. She crossed the line and there was no coming back from everything she said or did. After her stupid apology I hung up and put my phone on silent. Lwa called to let me know that her flight is delayed by 2hrs and she will only be taking off at 2pm which is perfect for me because she will be here by the time I knock off from work. Next thing there was a knock on my door. I looked up

Me: lol since when do you knock?

Smanga: you are my boss now so I have to show some respect

Me: come on ntwana, that's not necessary

Him: whatever, letha isthixo semoto ndiyoyiwasha

I threw my car keys at me and he caught them

Me: take care of my baby please

Him: will do

He walked out and I got back to work. Suddenly I started getting a bad feeling that I couldn't shake off. I couldn't pin point what it was related to but it hit me so hard that I couldn't focus on work anymore. I poured myself a glass of water and chilled out. Just trying to find my momentum again but I was failing. Around 1 Smanga returned with my car and gave me the car keys. I needed to get out the office. Maybe get lunch or something. Maybe I just need a breath of fresh air or something just to get back to normal. As I was walking out, I bumped into Phumza and Smanga at reception

Me: I'm going out for lunch

Phumza: wait for me, I need food as well

Smanga: NO!!! I uhm need your help with a client

Phumza: right now? Its lunch time Smanga

Me: yeah, I'm sure it can wait

Smanga: it can't. Hamba wena Lwandiso and Phumza will give you the cash when you returned

Oh, I found this weird because Smanga hates working during lunch but here he is eager for it. I asked Phumza what she wanted and walked out the office.

\*

\*

### **Lwa**

Mike is going to be the one taking me to the airport so I was just watching TV waiting for him. We had agreed that he will come at 1 since my flight was delayed by 2hrs. I heard a loud bang at my door like a person knocking loudly and roughly

Me: hold your horses, I'm coming

I made my way to the door and Mike and Jason burst in. They didn't look ok. Mike was pacing up and down and Jason just sat with his head in his hands

Me: I'm ready to go.

Mike: you need to sit down Lwa

Me: I don't need to sit down, I don't want to miss my flight. I told you its at 2 so I don't have time to sit down. Let's go please

Mike: SIT THE FUCK DOWN Lwa

Ohk there is no need for shouting. What's going on with this guy today?! I sat down next to Jason, folded my arms and stared at Mike who was now silent.

Me: Mike khuluma phela. I don't have all day haw. I can't miss my flight

Mike: I got a call from my mom earlier. Uthi she was called by a Jo'burg hospital

Me: ok but I'm sure we can have this conversation while we are on our way to the airport

Jay: khawume ngale airport yakho fondin

Mike: there was an accident.

Then he kept quiet and stared into space

Me: who was in an accident?

He remained silent and just looked at me with glass in his eyes. I was getting worried now so I turned to Jason who was also in his own world

Me: guys talk to me. Who was in an accident? Was it your dad? Is he ok?

Mike: it wasn't our dad. It was uhm

Me: who was it? Mike you are scaring me now

Her: Soso was involved in a car accident.

I felt my whole world crashing right in front of me. Why Soso though? Why my Soso? Tears involuntary rolled down my cheeks and I quickly wiped them but they didn't stop. Jason held me in his embrace but I didn't want to be held by him, I wanted to be held by my boyfriend

Me: is he ok?

No one answered me. I needed answers and these Smith boys weren't giving them to me

Me: Mike is Soso ok?

He let out a sigh and a tear rolled down his cheeks and he shook his head. My heart stopped for a second. I felt a sharp pain within my chest. It felt like my heart was literally breaking and I couldn't breath. I was trying to catch my breath but I was failing. My chest was closing up

Mike: Lwa breath

I tried but I couldn't. I was having a panic attack and I didn't know how to stop it. Jason gave me a KFC brown paper bag and told me to breath in it and I did as he had told me. After a while I calmed down but the tears were still flowing

Mike: Soso is in a coma

Me: I'm going to Jo'burg. Take me to the airport

Jay: you can't travel in your state Lwa. Stay here and my mom will keep us posted

Me: NO!!! I'M GOING TO FUCKEN JOHANNESBURG. If you don't drive me, I will call a cab

Mike: let her be. Masambe

We all got in the car and Mike drove like a crazy person to get me to the airport on time and throughout the whole time all I could think about was Soso. How he must be feeling and the pain he is in. I said a silent prayer begging God to bring him back to me. I still need him and our sons need him. Soso can't leave me. I love him too much and I can't live without him. My life is empty without him. I looked at my wallpaper which is a pic of us and our boys. We look so happy. I just want him to wake up and tell me that he is ok and he will never leave me. We got to the airport, I said my goodbyes and boarded the plane. I had no plan for when I get to Jo'burg but I will cross that bridge when I get to it. As long as I make it to him, as long as I am by his side and as long as he knows I'm here for him...that's all I cared about at that moment. I cried the whole flight while praying in between. Last time I prayed so hard was when Loyiso was born and he wasn't breathing. God saved my son, he can save the love of my life as well.



## Season 2

### Insert 71

#### Lwa

The moment the plane landed in Jo'burg, reality hit me. This was supposed to be a weekend of celebration of our love but here I am at the airport where my boyfriend was meant to pick me up. I look around for him but my mind quickly reminds me that he is laying in some hospital without a clue of what's happening in the world. After I collected my luggage, I sat on the benches by the terminals just to build up my strength then an elderly white lady sat next to me

Her: are you ok dear?

I nodded while quickly wiping the tears that were rolling endlessly down my cheeks. She gave me tissue which I used to blow my nose and wipe my tears. Just then my phone rang. It was Mike. I cleared my throat then answered the call

Me: hello

Mike: you've landed

Me: yeah

Him: my mom is at the hospital so just take a cab there and you will meet up with her there

Me: dude there a lot of hospitals in Jo'burg and please don't tell me you told your mother about me

Him: I had to tell her. I will text you the name of the hospital

We hung up. I sat on the bench for another 10mins then took a cab to the hospital. My mind was all over the place but here I was with bags in one hand and tears rolling down my cheeks, in a hospital I don't know. I walked to the receptionist, quickly wiped my tears and spoke to her

Me: excuse me, I'm looking for Lwandiso Smith

Her: sit down over there and I will tell you where to go

Me: I'm fine standing here

She tried giving me attitude but I didn't care, I'm not here for her. Then I felt a tap on my shoulder and I turned around to face a colored couple. They looked emotional but the moment the lady saw me, she gave me a tight hug and that's when my tears just balled out. She tried calming me down, rubbing my back but I couldn't stop. I assumed these were Soso's parents

S's mom: shhh my baby Lwandiso is going to be ok

She led me to the waiting area and we sat on the chairs as I was trying my utmost best to just calm down.

Me: what happened?

S's dad: we don't know the full story but the police said his breaks were faulty and he crossed a red robot and crashed into a truck

I covered my mouth in shock. If he crashed a truck, how the hell is he going to wake up from the coma

S's dad: his doctors are doing the best they can, we just have to keep faith alive, pray and leave it all in God's hands

I nodded then I realized that I hadn't even introduced myself to these people and already I'm crying in their arms and questioning them about their son's wellbeing

Me: excuse my manners. I'm Lwandile Hadebe. Soso's uhm friend

They looked at each other and smiled then looked back at me

S's mom: its ok. We know you are his girlfriend and I guess he is a good boyfriend if you traveled all the way here to see him

S's dad: he is truly lucky to have you in his life

I smiled. We got to know each other then a while later the doctor approached us

Dr: Smiths?

S's dad: yes

We all got up, anticipating what news the doctor is going to bring us

Dr: your son is injured pretty badly. He has glass pieces deep in his left arm, a lot of internal bleeding and our biggest worry right now is the swelling in the brain because he has a brain bleed as well as a fractured skull. If we don't stop the bleeding in his brain soon, he will suffer brain damage

I just sank into the seat. Why did I even come here, clearly, I'm not emotionally strong for this. All these injuries the doctor keeps mentioning are going from bad to worse.

S's dad: operate and stop the brain bleed

Dr: sir we can't open your son's skull without the swelling going down, it will be fatal

S's mom: you are telling us that operating now to stop the bleeding will kill my son and not stopping the bleeding in time will cause brain damage

Dr: yes, mam but in the mean time we are going to take him to surgery to stop the internal bleeding and to remove the glass in his arm.

Me: when can we see him?

Dr: and you are?

Me: his girlfriend

Dr: I'm afraid you can only see him after his surgery. Time is of the essence right now

S's dad: we understand

S's mom: just save my son's life. Please doctor. Bring my son back to me

Dr: I'll do my best

With that said, the doctor walked away. I can't do this. I can't be here to hear the terrible news every time the doctor comes to us, I feel like I'm going to die before this is over

S's mom: you should check yourself into a hotel, rest and freshen up then come back later

Me: I'm fine. I'm going to stay here until he wakes up

S's dad: you need to rest. The doctor will call when the surgery is done

Me: I'm really fine. Honestly. I just want to be here

He nodded then took my bags and his wife and they left. I went to the bathroom, washed my face then bought myself a bottle of water at the cafeteria and went back to where I was seated. I got on my knees and prayed over and over again for Soso to be ok. Everything the doctor had said played in my mind and I just lost all hope. It was a lose- lose situation anyway that no one could change. Just then his co-workers walked in with flowers and stuff

Guy1: hey you must be Lwa

Me: yes. That's me

Him: I'm Smanga. Soso is my friend and this is Phumi, Yolanda, Mzamo and Lungi

Me: I know Lungi

Lungi: how is he doing?

Me: I haven't seen him but the doctor says its pretty bad. He is in surgery right now

Smanga: he could die?

I looked at this guy and for a person who claims to be Soso's friend, he surely didn't act like it

Me: no one said anything about him dying

Smanga: but its possible

Me: anything is possible

Phumza: Soso is a fighter so he will come out of this stronger than ever

Smanga: I wonder what this will mean for the PE office

Yola: dude you speak as if the guy is already dead. Come on man, show a little respect

Smanga: I'm just being realistic here

Me: I hope the police find the person behind this

Smanga: person? Didn't he lose control of the car?

I shot a look at the Smanga guy and I don't like him. There is just something offish nje ngaye. I can't put my finger on it but he seems to know more than he should but then again, I could be imagining it

Me: I don't think it was an accident. That's all I'm saying

Smanga: you are child so what do you know? Soso works too much, maybe he fell asleep behind the wheel. I will keep him in my prayer's though. He is my only friend here in jozi.

He offered me a hug and I just looked at him. I don't want his filthy hands on me. He was just shady nje. They comforted me and then later left. Soso's parents returned with food but I wasn't hungry. I just wanted the doctor to come out and tell us the surgery was successful so I can breathe again

Me: Soso's colleagues were here while you guys were out

S's dad: that's nice of them

Me: I guess so

S's mom: what's wrong?

Me: I don't know. I just got a bad vibe from one of them. I don't know how to explain it but there is something dark about the guy

S's dad: maybe you are just tired and worried and looking for someone to blame. It was an accident sweetie. Its no one's fault

Me: yet that guy made it sound like it was Soso's fault.

5 hours later, the time was now 10pm and the doctor walked out to us

Dr: we managed to get all the glass out of his arm and stopped the internal bleeding. Its safe to say the surgery was a success.

S's mom: oh, thank you Jesus. Thank you so much doctor

Dr: but we are not out the dark just yet. He is still in a coma and we hope we will be able to operate on his brain within the next 48hrs

Me: may I please see him? I promise I won't be long

Dr: I'm sorry Miss but right now only family can see him

S's dad: this young lady traveled all the way from Bloemfontein to be by her boyfriend's side and she has been sitting out here waiting for him to come out of surgery. She deserves to see him more than we do

Dr: ok fine. Follow me

I followed the doctors to the ICU rooms and we stopped at a door

Dr: let me warn you, the person you are going to see isn't in a good condition so please prepare yourself

I nodded and he opened the door for me

Dr: only 5mins ok

I nodded and walked in. My heart was shattered. His face was swollen, he had bandages covering most of face, his arm was in a sling and his leg was broken and in a cast. He looked like a totally different person. Tears rolled down my cheeks as I sat down on the chair next to his bed.

Me: Lwandiso, baby, its Lwa. Baby please come back to me, we need you. Qhawe and Loyiso need their tata so please don't leave us. Promise me you will come back to us but what happened to you baby? I don't believe that you lost control of the car. I love you so much baby and it hurts me so bad to see you laying here in this state but I'm going to stand by you sthandwa sam. I'm not going anywhere. I promise you.

I kissed his hand and just held it. I sat there in silence, with the occasional sniffing until the doctor kicked me out.

## Season 2

### Insert 72

#### Lwa

Two days passed and the swelling on Soso brain went down so the doctors were going to operate on him. The operation was scheduled for 10am on Monday morning and despite it being a school day and me having classes, I was still in Jo'burg. I'm not going to leave until Soso wakes up and I know for a fact that he will be OK. I woke up in the hotel room, took a shower and ordered breakfast. Luckily for me the Smiths were willing to settle my hotel bills. I was just told to be comfortable. While I ate breakfast, Mrs Smith called

Me: hello

S's mom: Morning Lwandile. How are you?

Me: I'm good and yourself?

Her: I'm fine dear. Did you sleep alright?

Me: yes, I did.

Her: that's good. We are leaving for the hospital at 9

Me: alright. We shall meet at the lobby

Her: OK

We hung up then I finished my breakfast and got ready. I wore blue ripped jean, a white sweater and white Adidas sneakers. I tied my weave, grabbed my bag and headed downstairs then a while later Mr and Mrs Smith joined me. We shared hugs and drove to the hospital. We went in together to see Soso before his surgery and he was still not awake. He was still the same person I saw the other day. Mr Smith said a prayer which was so heartfelt, I almost cried

S's mom: be strong my boy. Mommy loves you so much

S's dad: keep your faith alive Lwandiso my boy. God will get you through this

Me: I love you baby and you better come back to us. Your boys have been asking about you and they truly do miss you.

The nurses wheeled him out of the room and we were led to the waiting area again. That waiting area is the most stressful place in the world and its like time moves super slow when you are sitting there.

S's dad: are schools closed for you guys?

Me: no sir.

Him: so, don't you think you should go back so you can attend classes

Me: I'm not going anywhere until Soso wakes up.

Him: I'm sure Lwandiso would want you to go to class

Me: I won't be able to focus in class while knowing that my boyfriend is in a coma

S's mom: she is right my love. She wants to be by Soso's side so let's let her be

We spent basically the whole day in hospital and Mike and Jason kept calling, to the extent that I ended up switching my phone off because I had nothing to tell them. A part of me wanted to investigate what happened to Soso but where would I even begin since I don't live in Jo'burg and I don't know his joburg life. Around 2pm I received a call from my brother uSakhile

Me: big bro

Q: yayo mama

Me: hello my love uright?

Him: ewe ndilight. Ulume uthi wena mommy uyandkhumbula

Me: lol uqinsile ulume. Ngiyakukhumbula kakhulu baby.

Soso's parents were most probably thinking I'm speaking to my side guy or something lol

Him: mna ndkhumbule utata. Ufikile ezondbona

Me: ufike nini baby?

Him: mna bendilele utata wafika

Me: wathini utata?



Him: uthe utata uyandithanda mna noYoyiso nawe mama. Wathi mna ndibe indoda ndikunakekele wena mama

I felt my chest tightening as my breathing got heavier. Why would Qhawe have such a vivid dream of Soso and still remember it so clearly? He is 2years old but what he just told me is far beyond his years. This better not mean what I think it means. Soso better not die. He can't leave me right now; my kids don't deserve this. I don't deserve this. Tears rolled down my cheeks and I didn't bother to dry them.

Me: yiba yindoda my boy uyezwa

Him: ewe mama

Me: uphi uLoyiso?

Him: uhambe noWande

Me: ok boy. Ngizokfounela later uyezwa. I love you Qhawe

Him: avu mama

I hung up and buried my head in my hands and said a prayer. I can't live without Soso. I really can't

S's mom: are you ok dear? Who was that on the phone?

I wiped my face with the back of my hand and tried calming down

Me: it was my son. He had a dream about Soso so he was telling me about it

Her: oh, was it bad?

Me: I'm not sure what to make of it. He says in the dream Soso told him he loves us and Qhawe, my son should be a man and be strong so he can take care of me

Her: yho that's a powerful dream for a toddler to have

S's dad: maybe he is just missing Lwandiso

Me: yeah maybe.

We sat there for 4 more hours then the doctor came to us. We quickly rushed to our feet

S's mom: doctor how was the surgery? Is my boy ok?

S's dad: calm down love, let the doctor speak

Dr: after 8 hrs of surgery, its safe to say we drained all the blood, stopped the bleed and your son is now out of danger

Soso's mom immediately got on her knees

S's mom: oh, thank you Jesus. Thank you, father God, almighty

Her husband helped her up and sat her on the chair

Me: were there any complications during the surgery?

Dr: yes. He crashed a few times but I can assure you that no damage was suffered

S's dad: what do you mean by crash?

Dr: I mean he flat lined. His heart stopped beating

S's mom: so, he died?

Dr: well medically speaking, a person only dies when the brain becomes inactive which is not what happened

S's mom: but in normal terms, he died

Dr: yes, you could say that.

S's mom: oh lord

Me: when do you think he will wake up?

Dr: he should be waking up in the next 2 to 3 days.

S's dad: thank you so much Dr. For everything you've done for our son

Dr: I was just doing my job sir

With that the doctor walked away and I breathed out. I didn't even realize that I was holding my breath. We then went in one by one to see him and when it was my turn, I hesitated for a bit. What if he crashes again while I'm in there with him. Eventually I built up the courage to go in. The toughest thing about all this is that Soso is my superman and to see him like this, so defeated and broken just hurts so badly. This is the person that has helped me get through so much, from everything my ex put me through, my dad's accident, my insecurities and my immaturity. Where would I be

without him and yet I feel like I still have so much more to learn from him. He is my guiding angel and my love fantasy. I sat with him, brushing his hand and trying my level best not to get emotional. I didn't want to say anything to him today but rather to enjoy being around him. The silence reminded me so much of when we are together and we sit in silence, not awkward silence but just being lost in our own world. Soon after the doctor kicked me out but I didn't mind. My man was going to be ok and that's all that mattered to me at that moment. I stopped the doctor in the passage

Me: I have a favor to ask doctor

Dr: ok if its possible and not illegal then I'm sure I can do it

Me: his co workers might come and want to see him, please don't let them in

Him: why is that?

Me: I don't trust them

Him: I'm going to need a more concrete reason Miss

Me: I have reason to believe that one of them is the one behind Lwandiso's accident and if he has knowledge of his progress, he might try to finish him off. Please doctor, Lwandiso has 2 sons that he can't afford to leave behind. They are young and still need their father

Him: ok ok fine Miss, I will tell the nurse to only let family in

Me: not just family but only myself and his parents. This co worker might just try to pose as a family member and if possible please put a security guard at this door

Him: wow you really love him hey. Most girls your age would have fled ages ago but here you are going through all sorts of measures to ensure that he is safe

Me: I know he would do that same

I smiled and walked back to the waiting area then the Smiths and I went out for dinner. We did have something to celebrate despite it being something small

S's dad: so how long have you and Lwandiso been together?

Me: it was a year yesterday

S's mom: shame what a sad way to celebrate your anniversary

Me: it is but knowing Soso, he will want to make it up to me when he gets out of hospital

S's dad: he is such a romantic. Just like his dad

S's mom: lol you are romantic?

All 3 of us shared a laugh. It felt good to have something to laugh about after such a long and tiring weekend. Truly God has not forgotten me and I will forever be grateful for my son's life and my man's life. After dinner we went back to the hotel and separated to our rooms. I took a long hot shower then got in bed then my phone rang. It was private number so I didn't answer but the person persisted so eventually I answered

Me: veza inumber

Then I hung up. My phone rang again, this time it showed Atha's number

Me: Athandwe

Atha: hey bitch

Me: I'm going to hang up

Him: yima. I have news for you that I know you will find interesting

Me: what?

Him: you are in Jo'burg right?

Me: how did you...are you spying on me?

Him: bitch please. I have far more important things to do with my life than follow a low life slut like you

Me: then how do you know where I am?

Him: it doesn't matter. How's your fiancé doing? I heard about his accident. Shame man. I also heard he might die

Me: get to the point Athandwe

Him: there isn't a point to get to. I was just checking on you and your hubby to be. Oh, by the way have you met Aviwe's brother? He is in Jo'burg too.

Me: because Jo'burg is a one-way street where everyone knows everyone neh

Him: lol I see you still have that sense of humor of yours. Aviwe's brother's name is Smanga. Ring a bell?

I gasped out loudly. No no no. This can't be happening. It can't be true. I refuse to believe it.

Him: lol you and your boyfriend didn't think I was going to let you get away with what you did, now did you? Come on Lwa, you are smarter than that

Me: you are a psycho Athandwe. A fucken psycho and you need help. Those drugs are going to drive you crazy and you will end up doing something you will regret

Him: lol you drove me to those drugs baby girl

Me: ok then hurt me. Kill me and leave Soso alone

Him: I love you Lwa so why would I kill you? Kanti if I kill Soso, you will have no choice but to come back to me then you, me, Loyiso and Qhawe can be a family again.

Me: don't you dare speak of my sons. Get their names out of your mouth right now

Him: our sons, baby. Lwa I sucked dicks because of your boyfriend, I was fucked in the ass because of him. This is war now

## Season 2

### Insert 73

#### Lwa

I literally dropped my phone on the bed. I don't know whether I hung up first or not but yona it was dropped and I was in a panicking state. I poured myself a glass of water and just sat on the carpet trying my best not to get emotional. I added sugar to the water then downed it. Ok Lwa, you need to find a way forward because crying and panicking will not help Soso in anyway. I got up and started pacing around the room then decided to call Mike. Yes, Mike might know what to do. Naye ke he took his time answering the phone

Mike: this better be important

Me: it is very important actually. Soso is in trouble Mike. Big trouble

Him: ok calm down and tell me what you are talking about. Slowly

I took in a deep breath and slowly exhaled then I told him everything Atha had told me.

Him: iyaphambana nyan lentwana. Clearly, he doesn't know who he is messing with. Listen I'm going to need you to come back this side.

Me: I'm not coming back until Soso wakes up

Him: Lwa you have school so you are going to have to come back and I need to be that side to deal with this Smanga character. I can't do that with you there, he could try hurting you in order to get to me

Me: no Mike. I'm staying here until Soso wakes up

Mike: do you want Loyiso and Qhawe to have both their parents laying in hospital? If you won't do it for yourself then do it for them

Mike had a point but I was just too stubborn to see it. I don't want Soso to wake up and think I wasn't here for him. He has made a lot of sacrifices for me in the past year and it's my turn to be there for him. I don't care what Mike says, I'm still staying here

Me: I have to sleep Mike. We will talk tomorrow

Him: I'm serious Lwa. Kufuneka ubuyile.

Yho hayike mina I hung up and got in bed. What the hell is wrong with Athandwe? Uzofunda nini ukuthi you don't mess with these Smith boys and get away it because at the rate he is going bazombulala and what will I tell the twins? What will I tell his grandmother and the rest of his family. Eventually I fell asleep with all these thoughts on my mind. Its been a long day. In the morning I was woken up by a call from Soso's dad. I rubbed my eyes, sat up on the bed then answered the phone

Me: hello

S's dad: Lwandile dear the hospital just called and Lwandiso is awake. He is asking for you

Me: me? How does he know I'm here?

Him: I don't know but get ready because we have to get to the hospital

Happiness isn't enough to describe the feeling I felt. I was relieved, overjoyed and scared all at the same time. Soso was awake but he is still weak so Smanga might still get to him. Oh gosh why won't these people just leave us alone to live our lives and be happy?? I got out of bed, took a shower, got dressed and went downstairs. I didn't even want to eat breakfast, just now I take too long and Soso goes back into a coma. Crazy right? But hey anything is possible. Soon the Smiths joined me and we drove to the hospital. The drive was quiet and intense as if everyone was in disbelief that Lwandiso was awake. When we got to the hospital, we had to wait about 30mins before his doctor came to us and the whole time I was just pacing around the room. I was filled with so much anxiety that sitting down was almost impossible. Eventually his doctor came to us

S's mom: finally. Can I go see my son now?

Dr: I'm sorry Mrs Smith but Lwandiso is strictly asking to see Lwandile alone right now

S's mom: why? I am his mother after all and not her

Dr: I'm just following my patient's wishes. When he is ready to see you, you will go in. In the meantime, Lwandile please follow me

I looked at Mrs Smith and she didn't look pleased at all but this wasn't my fault. It was all Soso's doing. I followed the doctor and when I got to the door, I took a deep breath and slowly entered. Soso was indeed awake but I was still uncomfortable with the way he looks. He didn't look like the drop dead gorgeous sexy hunk I met a year ago. I slowly walked towards the chair and sat down. I flashed him a smile and don't know if he smiled back or not. It was really difficult to tell with the way his face looked

Me: hey

I held his hand and slowly brushed it. He slowly closed his eyes then opened them again

Soso: heeeey

It looked as if speaking was causing him so much pain and the last thing I wanted to do was cause him more pain

Me: are you in pain?

He nodded. This was painful to watch but I stayed strong. I didn't want to cry in front of him because I know it will upset him

Him: wha- what happened?

Me: to you?

He nodded again

Me: you were in a car accident. Apparently, your brakes were faulty or something

He shook his head and I didn't understand what was going on or what this meant

Me: what's wrong?

Him: pen paper

Me: you want to write something down?

He nodded so I got out the room and got a pen and paper from the nurse then gave it to him. He started writing something down then gave it to me



Him: car was serviced week ago

Me: so, the brakes were fine?

He nodded again. My suspicions were correct. There was foul play involved in Soso's accident and as much as I already knew it, its good to have it confirmed. I wasn't going to tell him about what Atha told me. I don't want to stress him out. He wrote something on the paper again

Him: school?

Me: I'm going to go back. I just wanted to make sure you are ok. I couldn't leave not knowing that you are awake.

Him: don't cry baby

I didn't even realize that tears were already rolling down my cheeks. I wiped them with my hand

Him: thanks. I love you

I smiled then kissed his hand. I wish I could kiss his lips but I was afraid of hurting him

Me: I love you too

We sat for 10 more minutes before he started getting drowsy because of the medication

Me: should I call your mom to come in? She really wants to see you

He shook his head

Him: dad

I agreed, kissed his forehead and walked out. I got to the waiting area and the Smiths got up

S's mom: I'm going in

Me: he wants to see his father. Alone

She dropped to the chair, filled with so much hurt and disappointment. I sat on the chair next to her while Mr Smith went in

S's mom: why doesn't he want to see me? What did I do for this boy not to want me near him in his time of need

Me: I'm sure he just doesn't want you to worry and stuff. He loves you too much to want you to see him in that state. Please don't take it in the wrong way

Her: you think so? But, how is he?

Me: he is in a lot of pain but I'm sure that's just temporary

Her: so, he is going to be fine nyan?

Me: yes. He will be fine

I hugged her. She clearly needed a hug

\*

\*

### **Soso**

I know my mom worries too much which is why I don't want her to see me in this state. It won't be good for her blood pressure and stuff. I'm just trying to protect her and as for Lwa telling me that my accident was caused by faulty breaks, I knew that was a lie. Someone tried to kill me and I'm going to make sure I find out who it is. When my dad walked in, he seemed happy to see me awake

Dad: Lwandiso my boy. I'm so happy you are awake. We've been worried sick

I was still using the pen and paper to communicate because talking was really painful. My whole face was in pain

Me: I'm going to be fine tata. We have a serious problem

Him: what problem?

Me: cause of accident. Wasn't brakes

Him: do you know something I don't know?

I nodded

Him: what?

Me: someone tried kill me

My dad's facial expression immediately changed. My dad is quick tempered like Mike so getting him to calm down without talking is going to be difficult

Him: what? Who is that stupid? Does he not know what the Smiths are capable off?

If you think what my brothers and I did to Atha and his friend is bad, that's nothing compared to what my dad is capable of. My dad used to be a gang leader so killing a person is nothing to him but he left his gang to our uncle when Jason was born, which was 24years ago. He is still well connected through my uncle which is why it was so easy for us to execute everything we did to Atha.

Me: don't tell mom

Him: of course, but whoever is behind this needs to pay

I nodded then asked him to keep everything on the down low until I'm strong enough and we have enough evidence to go after the person who did this

Dad: Lwa is one of a kind. Hold on to her my boy

Me: will do. She is the one tata

He smiled and I knew he was pleased with my choice. After he left, I looked at my body and damn this accident messed me up. I was in pain from top to bottom but the medication was helping. I couldn't remember anything about the day of the accident which was problematic. How am I going to find out who did this to me if I can't remember anything?! The medication was really kicking in now and I was drifting off to sleep. Before I knew it, it was lights out.

## Season 2

### Insert 74

#### Lwa

I was planning on going back to bloem on Friday but when I went to see Soso the next day, he had a different plan for me.

Soso: babe you have to go back to school. I'm fine now and I'm out of danger

Me: you don't know that for sure. The person that put you in here is still out there and who knows, they might not want to stop until you are done for

Him: Lwandile sthandwa sam, ndiyakthanda and ndyabulela ukuba ufikile apha waba nami ngalexesha elibi but school requires your attention. Do it for me kalok nanaz

I couldn't help but smile when he called me that. Despite being at his weakest point, he still made me so happy and made me love him so much more

Me: ok fine. I'll leave

Him: this evening. Your ticket is already booked. Ndikudinga useclassini ngomso

He sounded so authoritative that I found myself getting turned on by just hearing him throw commands around. I agreed to leave that evening. Its not like I had much of a choice. I spent all morning with him, bonding, talking and laughing. Well I was the one that was laughing because laughing for him was painful

Him: you met my parents. How was that?

Me: honestly, I really wish I'd met them on different circumstances. This is was too painful

Him: but they like you. Well my mom liked you before she met you and as for utata, undxelele phezolo ukuba I should hold on to you and never let you go.

Me: ncoah your dad is sweet

Him: hayi baby ndim qha umuntu osweet in your life

Me: lol you are such a jealous freak

Eventually evening came and I had to leave. I didn't want to but it's what was best and it's what my man wanted. His parents drove me to the airport

S's mom: thank you sweetie for being by my son's side during this hard time

S's dad: yes, most girls would have taken one look at him and never came back.  
God bless your heart my child

Me: he is worth me being by his side. I love him and my heart wouldn't allow me to be anywhere except by his bedside. He needed me and I'd be heartless to abandon a man that has done so much for me. Especially when he needed me

S's mom: well dear I do hope this is not the last time we see you. Ndsafuna ukubona onyana bakho kalok

Me: ngizobaletha

We shared hugs and I got on the plane. I was in a different mood than the one I was in when I was on my way here. A load has been lifted off my shoulders now that Soso was awake. When I landed in Bloem, Mike and Jason were there to pick me up. I greeted but only Mike responded. Ok what's going on with Jason? I tried brushing it off as nothing

Mike: how's Soso?

Me: he is in bad shape but he is fine and out of danger

Jay: for now. We all know more danger is coming his way

Mike: nothing we can't handle

Jay: of course, because wena noSoso are immortal

Me: if Soso was immortal, he wouldn't be in a hospital right now

Jay: no if you weren't in his life, he wouldn't be in a hospital right now?

Me: excuse me? Are you implying that Soso's accident was my fault?

I was now turned around and facing him. I wanted him to look me in the eyes and say what he wants to say

Mike: come on Jason bruh. Don't do this

Jay: why not? I'm tired of tiptoeing around the truth. If Soso was still with Luminjalo ngabe akalalanga esbhedlela nangoku. Lwa is trouble and the longer we keep her in our lives, we will never be safe. Ndyakxelela

I stared at him for a while just taking in everything he was saying. He was serious, not a laugh or smile in sight. I couldn't believe that those words were coming out of his mouth.

Me: that's how you feel?

Jay: its not about feelings, its about facts. Yohlukana noLwandiso so our lives can get back to normal

Mike: Jason you are crossing the line bruh. Stop this

Jay: mxm whatever. The truth clearly hurts

I turned around and focused on the road. After that no one bothered to say anything again. There was tension and awkwardness in the car and I honestly didn't give a flying fuck. I just wanted to get to my place and away from these two.

Mike: do you want anything to eat?

Me: no

That time I was starving then my stomach growled and Mike just looked at me and burst into laughter. I don't know what he was even laughing at because I saw nothing funny with any of this. He drove to KFC and got me a box master, virgin mojito and dunked wings.

Mike: ina thatha

Me: ngithe anglambile nje

Mike: just take the food Lwa

I took the paper bag then he drove to my flat. I couldn't get out of the car fast enough. Jason's stinking attitude annoyed me shame. I thanked Mike for the ride and got in my flat. I changed into my pyjamas, ate and then texted Lwandiso before I fell asleep. Jason's words really got to me. I couldn't believe that he blames me for Soso's accident and that he brought up Luminjalo at a time like this but clearly tempers are high so I'm going to keep quiet about it. I woke up next morning and got

ready for my class. It was Thursday so I only had 2 classes and they were both in the morning. I walked out the flat and made my way to campus where I bumped into Palesa. We shared a hug

Pali: I've missed you hey

Me: we need to catch up. Let's go out tonight

Her: Now you are speaking my kind of language

Me: lol spur at 8?

Her: haaa aaah mati not even coobah?

Me: lol I'm trying to keep you away from alcohol. I'm rushing to class so I'll see you later

I made my way to class and at 12 I was done for the day so I went to study at the library. I studied for 3 hours then left because I was hungry. I bought steers burgers and while waiting for my order, X came

X: we need to stop meeting like this lol

I smiled and got up to give him a hug

Him: you good though?

Me: I'm good mahn and you?

Him: ngiyaphila Mina. Angisakwaz yaz. Ucashephi?

Me: I was out of town for a while

Him: oh, that's refreshing

If only he knew that it wasn't refreshing at all. More like hurtful to the soul. We chit chatted until my order number was called

Me: I will see you around neh

Him: hopefully

We hugged again then I walked away. I got to my place, ate and then threw myself on the couch and started texting Soso

Soso: did you go to class?

Me: of course, I did. I'm a good child

Him: lol don't lie. You don't like school. Mamela baby wam, when Mike comes this side please give him inumber ka Athandwe.

Me: ngoba?

Him: remember I don't like lying to you so don't make me do it

I took in a deep breath then slowly let it out. I guess Mike told him what I was clearly afraid to tell him. We spoke about random nonsense until I had to stop texting. I was slowly falling asleep. I took a nap since I wanted to be fresh for my dinner date with Pali later.

\*

\*

## **Soso**

The reason I wanted Atha's number is because I want to manipulate him into a situation he will never be able to get out off. I want to trick him into helping me find the idiot that did this to me since Atha has a family that is well connected. After my texting session with Lwa, Mike called me

Me: sho bro

Mike: ugrand ntwana?

Me: kuyacengeka boy. I'm getting there.

Him: good because shit is going down when you are healed

Me: talk to me

Him: yilekaka uAtha that put you there

Fuck it. I was close to seeking help from an enemy that tried to kill me. What is wrong with me vele?!

Me: ndimamele Mike. Khawuthethe into ehambayo

Him: uSmanga yicousin kaAtha. I will explain everything to you when I get there



Me: and how do you know all this?

Him: ndaxelelwa nguLwa. Akakxelelanga?

I immediately hung up. How could Lwa not tell me something this important or maybe she is working with Atha but nah. She wouldn't do that. Mike called me back

Me: sho

Mike: suba nomsindo kwedin. I'm sure she was going to tell you. She just didn't want to stress you out

Me: or she is working with her ex to get rid of me

Him: suphambana. Kanene bakuvulile enhloko yikho uphambana ngok. ULwa uyakthanda. She wouldn't do that and she is already getting enough grief from our big brother

Me: uthetha nganton?

Him: dude do you and your girlfriend talk though? She hasn't told you anything?

Me: about what?

Him: Jason is blaming her for the accident and stuff. He went off at her when we picked her up from the airport yesterday

Me: what the fuck is wrong with your brother. Can he just stay the hell out of my relationship? Now I have to be the one to fix this mess. Yeses uyadika uJason sometimes.

The nurse walked in with my medication and I had to end my call. We made small talk with the nurse then she changed my drip and wound dressings then she gave me my medication. Before I knew it, I was out.

## Season 2

### Insert 75

#### Soso

After 6 weeks, I was finally discharged from hospital but I couldn't go to my place because my mother wanted me to go home so she can take care of me. Things between Lwa and I haven't been great lately and honestly, I don't know why. We just sort of drifted apart since the day I found out about Atha and Smanga plotting to kill me. I've been so focused on getting revenge that I neglected my relationship. Worst part is that I don't even remember the last time I spoke to my sons. Now the only person I speak to is my dad and Mike, well obviously my mom forces a conversation on me every once in a while. Its like she thinks the more I talk to her, the more I'd actually want to talk to her. She walks into the lounge while I'm playing FIFA on the Xbox

Mom: Lwandiso bendingashongo ukuba yisa leplate ekitchen 5 hrs ago?

Me: it wasn't 5 hrs ago mama and ndizoyisusa ngoku xa sendiya ejimini

Her: that's all you know. You just want to go to the gym 25/7 qha

Me: lol its 24/7 mama.

I ended the game, took the plate to the kitchen and she followed me. I made sure to wash it before she starts shouting at me again

Her: when last did you talk to Lwa?

Me: yho hayike mama. Sendiyahamba ngok. Ndizakbona xa ndbuya

Her: you can't keep running away from that question forever

I took her car keys and drove to the gym. I've been so obsessed with working out lately. Its the best stress reliever and kalok my doctor recommended it for my leg that was broken and my arm. I worked out for 3hrs then took a shower and drove to steers. I was in the mood for a milkshake and steers makes the best milkshakes

Voice: I'm surprised to see you this side

I turned around and my eyes met those of Luminjalo. She was with a little boy, must be her son or something

Me: why is that? Since this is my home.

Njalo: you hardly come this side anymore. Especially since you and Mrs Smith got together

Me: igama lakhe nguLwandile Hadebe

Her: yes her. I called your office the other day bathi you are on leave. What's up?

Me: why did you call my office? Ubufuna nton?

Her: relax yourself Soso. It was work related.

Me: oh, what are you doing this side?

Her: just came to spend time with my son. He stays with my mom so I hardly see him

Me: oh, I shall see you around Njalo

Her: hopefully soon. I'm here for the rest of the week so how about we get a drink tomorrow night and just catch up. Ndiyak'khumbula mahn Soso

Me: I'll think about it.

I grabbed my shake and left. I know if I meet up with Luminjalo, something will happen between us. Its the kind of hold she has on me and as much as I think I am over her, who knows what could happen if we found ourselves alone together. I was even afraid of spending the night with her in my room the time she was stranded in jozi, so I just let her sleep in Lungi's room. When I got home, mom was dishing up so I quickly went to change and set the table

Mom: are you going to answer me now?

Me: what's the question?

Her: when last did you talk to Lwa?

Me: andsakhumbuli mama

Her: yho hayike uzaklahla lamntana xa ulele Lwandiso

Me: andilalanga mama, I'm just busy right now. Ndzamfounela

Her: uyakfounela yena?

Me: ewe kalok mna andiyphenduli iphone. Like I said, ndibussy mama

Her: ubusy nganton because you sit here all day doing nothing then you go to the gym

Me: yho ndzohamba ndiphindele ejozi mna xa ndizobuzwa everyday ngalaLwandile.

I need peace in my life. Ndiyaqonda ukuba uyamthanda uLwa mama and ucinga ukuba she is the best thing since sliced bread but khawundinike ibreak ngaye.

Please

I finished setting up the table and went to my room. I had even lost my appetite. Its not that I didn't want to talk about Lwa or that I didn't love her anymore but uyadika umama because she is asking me questions I don't have answers to.

\*

\*

## **Lwa**

Mid October means exam preparation so all my focus was on my school work. If I struggle with anything, I'd call Mike and today I was studying Macro economics and that so happens to be his area of expertise. He had agreed to come over and lend a helping hand so when I heard a knock at the door, I knew it was him. I let him in

Mike: Miss final year. How are you?

Me: lol I'm tired hey and you?

Him: I'm good man.

Me: can I get you juice?

Him: sure

I poured us glasses of juice and we got to business. I like studying with Mike because he breaks everything down for me to the point that I fully understand it. After 2 hours, we took a break. We really needed it

Mike: so

Me: so, what?

Him: uyayaz kalok ukuba ndfuna ukubuza nton

Me: haaibo angaz lutho mina

Him: what's going on ngawe noSoso?

Me: nothing. I call and he doesn't answer so I stopped calling. Now there is just silence between us

Him: but why?

Me: bruh ask your brother. He just distanced himself from me for no good reason

Him: kalok nawe awuzange wamxelela about laPhone call yakho noAtha. He deserved to know

Me: I was going to tell him when he recovers. I didn't want to stress him out but ke yena he doesn't see it that way

Him: he thinks you betrayed him

Me: mxm suka unedrama naye uLwandiso. What would I gain from betraying him? If he wants to break up with me, he must do it and not use this as an excuse

Him: you know he is coming this weekend?

Me: bengizokwazi kanjani lokho mina if he isn't talking to me. Yazin uLwandiso Shaun Smith isn't going to be in my exam so can we please go back to studying

Mike raised his hands in defeat and we continued with the studying. When I felt that I couldn't take it anymore, we stopped and agreed to continue the next day.

Mike: I have to get going ke muntu kamfowethu but what I'm going to say is that you and Soso need to fix this before you lose each other

Me: tell him that not me

We shared a hug and he left. I took a shower, made myself something to eat then sat in front of the TV. I ate my food slowly as my mind was occupied with thoughts of Soso. I am still crazy in love with him and as much as I may put up a front and

pretend like I don't care, I still miss him so much. When I was done eating, I called my brother so I could talk to my sons

KK: hey sis

Me: little one unjan?

Him: angisemdala for lento ongbiza ngayo

Me: lol you will always be little to me. Where are my angels?

Him: your kids broke the lounge window with the soccer ball so I wouldn't call them angels?

Me: what? What were they doing efront? Bazoshayiswa izimoto KK

Him: they were riding their bikes with bhut' Sakhile then uQhawe saw the ball and kicked it and it hit the window

Me: give him the phone

I waited a little while. I can't believe these kids broke a window, I'm sure my mom was mad as hell

Q: yayo

Me: Qhawe

Him: mama

Me: kwenzakaleni?

Him: kuphi mama?

Me: ngewindi

Silence. Lol heeeh this child though. 2years old and already so naughty. I was never ready

Me: Qhawe Alwakhe Siyabonga Amukelwe Dlamini

The twins still use Atha's surname and as much as I hate it, he did pay damages and introduced them to the ancestors and stuff even though he later turned his back on them. Same way Lwandiso is doing now. I wonder what is wrong with my sons and I that every man that we love turns his back on us and walks away.

Him: mama

Me: kwenzakaleni ewindini?

Him: liphukile

Me: liphulwe yini?

Him: ibhola

Me: I hope ukushayile ukuku ngoba uyaz ukuthi akmelanga udlale ibhola efront

Him: kutsho uLume nje mama

Me: unamanga. Bengeke ayisho uLume leyonto

Him: yaxelela. Mama funa uthetha notata

Me: akekho utata boy but ngizomtshela akfounele uyezwa

Him: yaxoka mama. Awumxeleli wena utata

Yho hayike so I'm to blame manje for Soso not calling them and I tell him, actually I beg him everyday to call them but clearly, he doesn't. Now I look like the bad person that doesn't pass on the message. At least when Atha left, they were still too young to know him but with Soso its a different story and abazukukhohlwa anytime soon

Me: uzofouna utata boy. I promise.

Him: ok.

Me: nika uLoyiso iphone

Him: ulele uYoyiso. Yagula

Me: nika ukuku ke

I could hear him running and calling my mom. I laughed when my mom shouted at him for running in the house

Mom: awuqede ukufunda nawe and take your kids. Bayahlupha naba abantu. Just last week they broke the TV remote because they poured juice all over it and now its the window.

Me: askies mama. Uright?

Her: yebo ngiright.

Me: uphi uLoyiso

Her: aw shame ulele. He is getting flu so the medication the doctor gave him knocked him out. I also got Qhawe vaccinated so he doesn't catch it naye

Me: aw bakithi my baby boy. Abengcono nkosi yam

Soon I hung up and tried calling Soso. I had to put my pride aside for the sake of my sons. I hate that I have to suddenly beg him to do these kinds of things whereas in the past, he would do them voluntary. What happened to the Soso that would remind me day in and day out to call my sons? The phone rang for quite sometime before he answered it but to my surprise, it wasn't him that answered

Njalo: Soso's phone hello

I took in a deep breath. A part of me wanted to hang up but I had to do this for my kids

Me: ngcela ukukhuluma noSoso

Her: lol well Soso is in the bathroom right now but I'll tell him to call you back

Me: you know you won't

\*voice in the background\*

Soso: Njalo what are you doing with my phone? Give me that. Hello

Me: Lwandiso

Him: oh, hey Lwa

Me: ngcela ufounele uQhawe. Please I'm begging you. He keeps asking about you and its like I don't pass on the message when you don't call

Him: ndcela uxolo mahn baby. Ndzamfounela

Did he just call me baby? Yho clearly, I heard incorrectly. I even went silent

Him: baby usakhona?

Me: you don't have to call me that just because you feel guilty for sleeping with Luminjalo.



Him: yima kalok Lwa. Andilalanga noNjalo mna. I'm just having drinks with her and her son since she begged me to

Me: and when I beg you to just make a simple phone call to my sons, you don't. I see

Him: hold on Lwa. Its not like that. Jonga neh baby ndizakfounela xa ndifika endlini.

Me: don't bother yourself. I do apologize for disturbing your dinner with your family.

## Season 2

### Insert 76

#### Soso

I was actually quite annoyed with Njalo answering my phone because now Lwa is going to think the worst but then again why did I even agree to these drinks with my ex? Its not like I still have feelings for her or something.

Me: I need to get going

Njalo: subanjalo mahn Soso. I'm still enjoying your company

Me: ndiyindoda yomuntu Luminjalo and it was a bad idea for me to come here

Her: uyamthanda nyan?

Me: ewe. Ndyamthanda lamntana fondin

Her: more than you loved me?

The correct answer to this question is yes. A million times yes but kalok andfun ukvisa uLuminjalo ubhlungu

Me: I don't know.

She smiled and clearly, she was pleased with the answer but I didn't care. I just wanted to get out of this restaurant, call my son and call Lwa. Honestly its about time she and I sat down and talked. Luckily ndiya eBloem ngomso so it will be perfect.

Me: funeka ndihambile Njalo. Goodnight

Her: alright. Hopefully we can do this again next time. I'll make sure to leave Mnqobi at home

Mnqobi is her son. I just smiled at that and walked away. I connected the phone to my mom's car via Bluetooth then called KK.

KK: ta LDS

Me: sho ntwana. Andsakwaz boy

Him: I'm still around. Ufuna uQhawe?

Me: ewe ntwana. Is he still awake?

Him: yeah. Nangu lana

Q: yayo mama

Me: aksiye umama boy. Ngutatakho

Him: tata wam nyan

I could hear the excitement in his voice and it made me feel so bad for distancing myself from them. I love my boys but I was just too focused on other things that made me lose sight of what's important in my life.

Me: ewe boy boy ndim nyan

Him: unqabile kalok tata. Uphi?

Me: lol yho usuthetha into ekhon mos Qhawe

Him: ewe. Akhumbula mna tata. Wena nomama

Me: umama uthe mandikufounele kalok wena umxelela ukuba uyaxoka

Him: uyaxoka umama. Akakxeleli ukuba undfounele

Me: lol undxelele kalok boy. Ndizakfounela kakuhle ngomso yeva

Him: ok. Avu tata

Me: thanda nam my boy. Kakhulu. Uphi uLoyiso?

Him: yagula. lele Yoyiso

Me: ok goodnight boy

Him: night

I hung up and just hit my head on the steering wheel. My sons miss me and I'm out here trying to get revenge on their birth father and to make matters worse, I wasn't even aware that Loyiso isn't well. Lwa didn't even bother to tell me. When I got home, I parked the car in the garage and walked in. Mom and dad were cuddling on the couch. They've been married for 25years and they still keep the spark alive which is why when I think of relationship goals, I think of them.

Me: akusemnandi apha

Mom lifted her head to look at me and just smiled as she lowered it back onto her husband's chest

Dad: ndingu Mr Romantic mna nyana

Me: lol yeah right. Let me not keep you from your romantic night. I'm going to bed

Mom: call Lwa

Me: lol I will

Her: nyan? Finally. I want all the details

Dad: khawumyeke. Lwandiso go to bed

Me: lol goodnight

Them: goodnight. Love you

Me: andisemdala. Love you too

I kissed my mom's cheek. I wasn't going to kiss my dad. We are men and men don't kiss. I got to my room, took a shower then got on the bed with just boxers on. I dialed Lwa's number and prayed she doesn't go off at me for earlier

Lwa: Lwandiso

Me: baby

My voice was calm because I was looking for forgiveness here not a fight and I know my woman knows how to fight with me

Her: umfounelile uQhawe?

Me: ewe ndimfounelile. Bendishilo kalok ukuba ndizomfounela.

Her: ok

Me: ndcela ukukbona ngomso. We need to talk

Her: talk about what?

Me: about us. Can I come over?

Her: if you want to dump me then do it now.

Me: yho hayike Lwandile. Bendithe ndifuna ukuklahla?

She went quiet. Women just love jumping to conclusions. I don't understand why they can't just wait and find out

Me: I'll see you tomorrow then. I'll call you when I've landed and you can pick me up from the airport if you don't mind

Her: alright

Me: goodnight nanazi. Ndyakthanda mamabo

Her: shap Lwandiso

Then she hung up on me. Yho I have a lot of damage control to do apha. I sent her a text telling her that I meant what I said xa ndithi ndiyamthanda but she didn't reply so eventually I slept.

\*

\*

## **Lwa**

USoso uyanghlanyela okwangempela. He thinks he can say 'baby' a few times then top it with "ndiyakthanda" and all will be well. That should make me forget ukuthi we haven't spoken in over a month, that he has ignored my calls and hasn't spoken to my sons? Ngimthanda impela but I will not be a fool for love. Not now and not ever. After I read his text, I switched off my phone and slept. I didn't want to talk to him anymore. When I woke up in the morning, I made myself cereal and orange juice then watched TV. It was around 9ish so it was pretty much still early. After eating, I cleaned around the flat then took a shower and wore black denim bum shorts with a white vest crop top and Adidas black and white flops. I chilled, waiting for his call since uthe uzofika around 12. Just then my phone rang and my heart started racing. Calm down mahn Lwandile. Its just Soso. I took in a deep breath then slowly exhaled and answered the phone

Me: hello

Soso: I've landed. Ndcela uzondilanda

Me: ok ngiyeza.

I hung up, grabbed my car keys, phone and purse then locked the flat and walked out to my car. I drove to the airport and there he was. Looking hot as ever. Its like Soso gets hotter every time we have a fight or I don't see him for a while. He had to cut his hair because of the operation but he still looked fine as hell. When he saw my car, he walked towards it, threw his bag in the backseat and got in the passenger seat.

Me: don't you want to drive?

Soso: I had a car accident a few weeks back, driving isn't my thing right now

Me: oh askies. I wasn't thinking

Him: lol ndyadlala. Kutheni userious?

I got out the driver's seat and he got out as well. Sahlangana in front of the car

Him: give me a hug

I wanted to say no but I miss his hugs. I miss everything about him actually. I wrapped my arms around his neck and he firmly held my waist. I took in his scent. Oh gosh. How I've missed that heavenly scent. He kissed my neck then my cheek and that's when I slowly let go of him

Him: umuhle

Me: thank you

We got on our seats and he drove us to my place. I don't know if he is staying here for the weekend or if we are just going to talk and he will leave. We walked into the flat, he placed his bag in my room. Ok clearly, he was staying over

Me: juice?

Him: actually ndilambile. Don't you have food here? Cooked food

Me: uhm no. We can order pizza or something

Him: nah ndfuna ukutya kwespoon. Let's cook

Me: now?

Him: ewe. We will make something simple and fast

This guy is clearly testing my patience but I told myself that its fine. I will play along to this game of his. We went to the kitchen and started making spaghetti and mince.

Me: you said we need to talk

Him: and we will. Ishushu naleflat yakho. Khawvule isliding door

I walked over to open the sliding door but when I returned, he was sitting on the kitchen counter without a shirt on. He knows this is my weakness and clearly, he is trying to soften me up but I wasn't going to budge shame. I'm standing my ground

\*

\*

### **Soso**

It may seem like I was trying to be seductive by taking the shirt off but that's not the case. I really was feeling hot. After we finished cooking, Lwa dished up and we ate on the balcony. As we ate in silence, I thought about how I was going to strategically start this so called talk I'm here for. I stole glances of her and damn I really have missed her. She looked beautiful, effortlessly beautiful. No make up on or anything like that. I was so lost in her beauty that I didn't hear her speak to me

Lwa: Lwandiso the plate

Me: oh sorry

I handed her the plate and she walked into the flat

Me: please come with my T-shirt. It's on the couch

Her: sho

She returned, gave me the T-shirt and sat down. Ok its now or never.

Me: why didn't you tell me that Atha was behind my car accident? I mean you came to the hospital, listened to me talk about wanting to find out who tried to kill me and you said nothing. You just lied to my face

Her: I didn't lie to you. I just didn't tell you because I thought you wouldn't be able to handle it. I wanted you to recover first then I tell you

Me: we don't keep secrets from each other Lwa. We agreed on that

Her: really now? You keep secrets from me all the time then hide behind not wanting to lie to me so don't you dare bring that up

Me: I keep secrets because I want to protect you

Her: and that's exactly why I didn't tell you as well. I was trying to protect you. I couldn't afford to lose you

Me: lose me? You were not going to lose me

Her: how do you know that? You didn't see how bad you looked the day of the accident and the days after. You don't know how scared I was when the Dr said you could die if they don't operate on your brain within 48hrs. I was scared OK

I could see ukuba ufuna ukukhala right now but she is trying her best not to. I wanted to reach over and hold her but I know she won't let me. Nam I've messed up ngokwam and have contributed to these tears that she is badly trying to wipe away.

Me: I felt betrayed by you. I admit I wasn't thinking straight but that doesn't mean I should have distanced myself from you. You were there for me when no one else was. You sacrificed school for me and I could never thank you enough

Her: you thanked me by bringing Njalo back into our lives

Me: I told you what happened with Njalo. That was the truth

Her: when Njalo begs, you jump to her side but I've been begging for over a month for you to call the twins. It wasn't even about us anymore, it was about them. You turned your back on them. You said you'd never be like Atha but for the past weeks, you've been worse than him because the twins are old now. They know you and obviously they will ask about you

She just said I'm worse than Atha. I'm worse than the guy that almost broke her, the guy that drugged and almost raped her and the same guy that tried to kill me. That's me right now, worse than him. That hurt me. It hit the center of my heart and broke it in half.



## Season 2

### Insert 77

#### Lwa

I wasn't trying to hurt Soso just because he had hurt me but I was just being honest. There is no use in us trying to move forward without him knowing the extent of the damage he caused. He needs to know how badly his actions affected me and the twins. After I made the comment about him being worse than Atha, I saw ukuthi it hit him hard and he was hurt by it but ke it had to be said. We sat in silence for what felt like forever then he broke the silence

Soso: if that's how you feel and if that's what it came across as, I'm sorry. I'd never intentionally hurt the twins

Me: but you'd intentionally hurt me?

Him: Lwa bewuthe this isn't about me and you. You can't jump around subjects and expect me to keep up. Either sithetha ngalewei yoQhawe sigqibe ngayo then move to talking about us or we do it vice versa

Me: ok fine. We will do it your way

Him: I love the twins, they are my sons and after I spoke to Qhawe I realized ukuba my distance affected them

Me: what did you expect?

Him: yima kalok ndigqibe uthetha then nawe uzawthetha

I didn't respond to that, I just kept quiet and waited for him to finish which was quite difficult since I was boiling with anger

Him: I got distracted for a few weeks. I had to get my life in order while still at the hospital. I needed to make plans and arrangements to ensure that my life doesn't fall apart.

Me: ok Lwandiso. They are your sons so I can't exactly kick you out of their lives just because you forgot you were a father for 6 weeks

Him: that's a low blow but fine. I'll take it. Can we talk about us ngok?

Me: khuluma Soso nglalele

Him: andzothetha ndodwa apha. This is a conversation, I'm not giving a speech

Me: ok shap khuluma ke

Him: ndiyayaz ukuba I've been a crappy boyfriend, I've pushed you away and I've neglected you but I had my reasons of which bese ndiknikile wona

Me: I'm not satisfied with your reasons and honestly you can't expect me to be. You told me that you talk your problems out so we never have to go to bed mad at each other

Him: I wasn't mad at you

Me: can I get a chance to finish?

He smiled at me then nodded

Me: thank you. My point is we went days without talking and that's not the kind of relationship we have. You didn't even give me a chance to explain why I didn't tell you. You just assumed the worse and fucked off

Him: language Lwa

Me: I'm done

Him: I'm sorry ok. I'm really really sorry. I'm sorry I assumed the worse and I'm sorry I went out with Njalo

Me: I don't want to talk about that

Honestly his history with Njalo still gets to me, the way he is willing to lie to me in order to help her and the moment our relationship hits a rocky patch, he forgets ukuthi Njalo is a problem for us and has dates with her. I'm not going to talk about it because firstly its going to seem like I hold grudges and secondly its going to look like I don't trust him so I'm just going to let it go this time because I'm tired of fighting with Lwandiso about Luminjalo and about Atha

\*

\*

## Soso

This woman is tough, she is strong and cannot be broken easily but dammit I love her and I'm not going to lose her. Not now and not ever. This is my wife

Me: ok fine. So, am I forgiven?

Lwa: I won't say you are forgiven because forgiveness is earned but I guess we are ok for now

Me: thank you baby. Give me a hug so I know for sure.

I helped her up and as she wrapped her arms around my neck, I pulled her closer to me by her waist and held her tightly. She pulled out the hug but I didn't let her go, instead I brought my head closer to hers and when our lips were millimeters apart, I slowly brushed mine against hers and she parted hers

Me: can I kiss you?

She nodded. Her eyes were closed already so I slowly kissed her. I've missed these soft pouty lips. The kiss was slow but my love was expressed clearly through it. I lifted her up and she wrapped her legs around my waist. I wanted to make love to this woman and the bedroom was clearly too far so I lowered her on to the couch. We had our make up sex on the couch and the floor then cuddled afterwards. I didn't care that it was the middle of October and it was 100°C outside. I just wanted to feel her skin against mine. She played with my fingers while planting soft kisses on my chest. I kissed her forehead and then it hit me that I didn't use a condom. I didn't even bring condoms because I wasn't anticipating any of this

Lwa: we should go take a shower. Kuyashisa for lento esiyenzayo

Me: lol ok give me a kiss then we will go

She pecked my lips, got up, wore my shirt and walked towards her room while I went straight to the bathroom and turned on the water. She joined me after a few minutes, wrapping her arms around my waist and planting kisses on my back. We had another round in the shower then got washed and got out. I wore shorts without a T-shirt while she wore a short summer dress then we watched movies on TV.

Her: I missed you

Me: nyan? I missed you too sthandwa sam but I'm back now and I'll be the amazing boyfriend that you know me to be. I promise

I kissed her forehead then my phone rang as I was reaching for her lips and we just laughed. Jason was calling

Me: Jay wassup mahn

Jay: are you in town yet?

Me: yeah but I'm still bonding with my wife. Ndizanbona later

Him: you are with Lwa? Seriously? Are you trying to get yourself killed?

Me: I'll talk to you later Jason

I hung up and threw my phone on the table and sighed loudly

Lwa: what's wrong?

Me: nothing. My brother is just being an ass as usual

Her: oh, he doesn't particularly like me right now

Me: I don't care. I love you, my parents love you and I don't care about Jason's crazy talk

Her: I just don't like awkwardness mina Lwandiso.

Me: it won't be awkward for anyone except him but I'm going to them soon so wena pack a bag

Her: I can't baby. I'm writing on Monday and I have to study this weekend

Me: are you going to study today?

Her: a bit

Me: ok after you are done studying for the day ndzaklanda then I'll bring you back ngomso after taking you out for breakfast of course

Her: lol you are planning on spoiling me neh?

Me: yep. All weekend. After exams, you and the twins are coming to PE, right?

Her: don't you have to go back to work?

Me: nah I'm done for the year

After my accident, my bosses let me take the rest of the year off so I can start at the PE office fresh. I basically work from home now since they call me almost everyday with regards to work stuff. Around 5ish I left Lwa and drove to Mike and Jason's place using her car. Mike opened for me, we fist bumped and I chilled on the couch

Me: where is our big bro?

Mike: andaz. I think uphumile or something

Me: good. Ndfuna sithetha ngaleplan yakho notata

Him: sho. Jonga neh itaima lithe wena xa uyospana eBhayi, you should take Smanga with then it will be easy access for uncle Jono and his people to deal with him. That way your hands are clean at all times

Me: yho Mike ntwana this gangsterism thing is addictive. Jonga lawei othetha ngayo. Bruh I have a girlfriend and kids, I can't get caught up in all of this

Him: that's the beauty of it, you won't get caught up in it. Uncle Jono will handle both Smanga and Atha and in order for him to find Atha and draw him to PE, he has to go through Smanga. I promise you, your hands will remain clean at all times

Me: eish ok ntwana. I get you. Masiyenze lewei. As soon as early next year. I want it out the way before I get married

Him: married?

I'm planning on starting Lobola negotiations for Lwa as soon as next month so we can get married by July. I wasn't kidding about wanting to marry her which is why I can't get caught up in this mess of killing people because knowing my uncle Jono, Atha and Smanga are dead men walking

Me: yeah boy, I'm getting married next year

Him: getting married at 24? Come on ntwana, you can't do that

Me: lol why not? I love Lwa and I see no reason to wait

Jay: how about the fact that she is the reason you almost got killed?

Mike: yho bruh you are starting to sound like a broken record with this nonsense of yours

Me: mna uyandidika bruh. Stay the hell out of my relationship

Jay: its your funeral bro but you can't stress our parents over a bitch with endless ex drama

Me: uthini Jason?

Jay: you heard me

I got up and punch him on the nose and he fell to the ground then got on him and started punching the hell out of him until Mike pulled me off him. Jay got up and wiped his bleeding nose

Jay: you are stupid Lwandiso. Its bros before hoes and you punch me over a chick. Hayi udom mahn wena san

Me: call my girlfriend a bitch or a hoe again and it will be your funeral. Nxa

Mike: what the fuck guys? Come on mahn you guys are too old for this nonsense. We are family, we shouldn't be fighting with each other. Grow the fuck up

Me: nxa tsek

I got to my room, slammed the door then threw myself on the bed. I was pissed off and I'm not going to say a word to Jason until he apologizes to me and to Lwa. The fact that he is my older brother doesn't mean he can disrespect my girlfriend. I checked my social media just to calm down and I came across a pic Lwa uploaded of my little boys with the caption "the window breakers and future soccer stars". I couldn't help but laugh when I saw that caption. Eventually I took a nap which was later disturbed by Lwa's call

Me: baby

Lwa: why are you fighting lapho?

Me: who told you I'm fighting?

Her: the person you beat up. He came here, telling me nonsense about how I've changed you and stuff. Ngiktshelile ukuthi angiyifuni idrama Lwandiso.

Me: uyakhathwa uJason. Ndizambetha futhi

Her: you were in hospital for 7 weeks; can you calm down and stop trying to be superman. Anyway wozonglanda, I'm done studying

Me: nah change of plans, I'm going to come sleepover apho kuwe. I don't want Jason around you

Her: is it that bad?

Me: its bad babe. Ndzakbona later. I'll come with Pizza

Her: ok boo. I love you and calm down please

Me: I love you more and I am calm

I hung up and just laid on the bed, staring at the ceiling.

## **Season 2**

### **Insert 78**

#### **Lwa**

Jason's visit really caught me by surprise but what came as an even bigger surprise is when he told me that Soso punched him. Soso isn't a violent person so clearly, he must have said or done something that pushed him over the edge and knowing Soso, he won't tell me what that is. I used the time before Soso got here to bath and then wore my pyjamas and sat in front of the TV. After an hour or so, there was a knock at the door and he walked in

Soso: why isn't the door locked?

Me: because I knew you were coming

Him: you have to be careful babe. Especially at night

He kissed my cheek, handed me the pizza and threw himself on the couch

Me: long day?

Him: you have no idea. Andaz ukuba ndizomenzanjani uJason. Uyandstresser lamuntu

Me: just make peace with him. He is your older brother after all

I said this while heading to the kitchen to pour juice for us. I returned and placed the juice on the coffee table and opened the pizza box

Him: I'm not going to talk to him until he apologizes to me and to you

Just then his phone rang and he let out a sigh before answering it

\*

\*

#### **Soso**

Me: mama

Mom: Lwandiso kwenzeka nton ngawe noJason?



Me: buza yena mama. Mna andenzanganto. He is the one that is busy disrespecting me here

Her: I want you both to come back home ngomso. Take Mike's car if you have to

Me: but mom, I'm still catching up with Lwa. I can't just up and leave when I've only been here a few hours

Her: uzawphindela emva naye uJason kalok. This is important. It can't wait.

I let out a sigh. I know my mom won't take no for an answer. Jason really is a dickhead. He didn't have to call mom and tell her about our fight. We are brothers, brothers fight all the time and no one has to be a snitch about it.

Me: ok mom I'll be there but I'm not getting in a car with him.

Her: I don't care if you slide on a banana peel but as long as you get here

Soon we hung up and I turned my attention back to Lwa. How was I going to get to PE tomorrow though? My mom is stressing me out ngokwakhe ngok

Me: baby

Lwa: hmmm

Me: I have good news and I have bad news and ndicela ifavor

Her: yho so many things. Ok I'm listening

Me: bad news is that I have to go home tomorrow but good news is that I'll be back on Sunday

Her: your mom wants both you and Jason to go home?

Me: ewe. That idiot snitched

Her: ok its fine. I'm not going to complain because as much as I've missed you, I have to study for Monday's exam. What's the favor?

Me: may I please borrow your car? I'm not going to be on the road for hours with Jason. We won't make it home alive and I've already been in one car accident, I don't want to be in another one

Her: lol you are crazy but its fine, you can take my car.

We ate the pizza over a light conversation then I took a shower. Andisonqeni ukuya ePE ngomso. Having to drive that distance and drive back is going to be exhausting. I showered, wrapped my body in a towel and went to the room. I found Lwa already in bed so I just moisturized my body and got in bed nam. She placed her head on my chest as I wrapped my arms around her. I don't even remember the last time we spent a night together. Dammit I've really been a screw up the past couple of weeks but I'm determined to make things right because end of this month, I'm popping the question and this time around I'm not taking no for an answer. We soon fell asleep in our cuddling position

\*

\*

Lwa

When I woke up in the morning, I was still sleeping on his chest and he still had his arm around my body. I slowly tried removing his arm from me but he pulled me closer

Soso: uyaphi?

Me: lol to make breakfast so you can get going

He rubbed his eyes then he sat while I also did the same

Him: what time is it?

I checked my phone for the time and it was still quite early

Me: its 6:45am

Him: its so early. I think I'm only going to leave at 10 and I did say I'm taking you out for breakfast so don't worry about it

He kissed my forehead, followed by my cheek and as he approached my lips, I backed away

Me: haai mahn Soso, I haven't brushed my teeth

Him: I don't care. Give me a kiss

I was uncomfortable at first but he wouldn't let me go so I allowed him to kiss me then one thing led to the other and we ended up having our morning glory. After the sex session, I took a shower while he made the bed then he went to take a shower when I was done. I wore a black shirt-dress with black gladiators, tied my braids into a bun and applied labello on my lips. He came into the room as I was getting ready and wrapped his arms around my waist and kissed my neck

Me: lol just get dressed Lwandiso hau

Him: you look beautiful

I smiled or maybe I was blushing

Me: thank you

He got dressed in black jeans, black T-shirt and black Puma sneakers then put on a black baseball cap, facing it backwards. He looked so hot in all black

Him: lol stop staring. Are you ready

Me: yep. Asambe

I packed my phone, purse and keys into my bag and we left. He took me to Euro café for breakfast

Him: I actually like this place. Its more intimate than spur

Me: its ok I guess. you will be back tomorrow?

Him: yes baby. I don't plan on staying home for long. Just going to sort out lento and come back.

Me: ok good.

We had our breakfast and straight after that he had to leave

\*

\*

**Soso**

Luckily when I got home, Jason wasn't there yet. I parked in the driveway and walked into the house. Mom was in the kitchen preparing lunch while dad was watching rugby on TV

Me: I'm home

Mom: yizapha

I walked into the kitchen, kissed her cheek and sat on the kitchen counter

Me: mommy

Her: don't mommy me. How old are you Lwandiso? 23 years old and you still fighting with your brother. Kuthen?

Me: he called Lwa a bitch and I lost it. No one disrespects my girlfriend and gets away with it.

Dad: good. You did a good thing my boy. You always have to protect your woman. Even if its from family

Mom: no Kyle. I will not have my kids fighting here and you saying its good. We will wait for Jason to get here and we hear all sides of the story

I helped mom with the lunch and 30mins later, Jason walked in. He greeted everyone except me and honestly, I didn't care. Mom made us set the table together and even while we did that, we still didn't say a word. We all sat down for lunch and I knew it's about to go down

Mom: Jason

Jay: ma

Mom: what happened?

Jay: Soso is trying to get himself killed

Mom: uthetha nganton?

Dad: yeah, I'd also like to know

Jay: Lwa's ex doesn't want to let go of her so he wants to get Soso out the way

Dad: wena pho ungenaphi?

Cwaka. Mr talks a lot was now quiet. He had no answer to give to dad

Dad: ndithetha nawe Jason

Jay: ndawo but I'm trying to protect my brother

Mom: by insulting the woman he loves? Instead of you joining forces with your brother and dealing with the person that wants him out the way, you fight with each other

Jay: but ma he was the one that hit me

Mom: I don't care who hit who first, you should have known better. You are older than him

Me: you shouldn't have called my girlfriend a bitch

Mom: and you should have respected your brother enough not to punch him. What is wrong with the both of you? Grow up please

Jason and I looked at each other but neither of us said anything.

Dad: Jason cela uxolo from your brother

Jason looked at dad then back at me.

Dad: I'm waiting

Jay: I'm sorry Soso

Me: and you still have to apologize to Lwa. Until then, you and I are not cool

Jay: uyaybona mama lanto ebendikxelela yona. He is putting his girlfriend before me

Dad: that's the way it should be. Especially if you are wrong.

Mom: your dad and Soso are right. You owe Lwa an apology. As in yesterday. Wena Lwandiso apologize to your brother for punching him

Me: but ma he deserved it

Mom: I don't care. He is still older than you and you should show him a little respect

I took in a deep breath then sighed heavily. My mom is testing my pride apha

Me: ndcela uxolo bro

We shook on it and that was that. I had to travel hundreds of kilometers for a freaken handshake. Idrama inindzi apha. After lunch, Jay and I washed dishes then watched the rest of the rugby game with dad. We were sort of cool but kalok mna ndisalinde ukuba acele uxolo kuLwa then we will be cool for real.

Me: tata nizayqala nini itraveling yenu?

Dad: end of November. We had to push it back a bit. Why?

Me: ndfuna ukuhambisa amalobolo kwaLwa next month

This took my dad by surprise and for some reason Jason was also surprised angaz why ngoba he was there when I told Mike

Dad: are you serious?

Me: ewe. Ndyamthanda uLwa and ndfuna ukumtshata mid next year

Jason: do you even have money for this?

Me: ewe. I've been saving plus that trust fund money I was supposed to receive when I turned 21 would be helpful

Dad: its a good thing you refused to take it when you turned 21

Jay: you refused your trust fund money? Wow

Our parents had trusts set up for all 3 of us and when Mike received his, he bought a car and Jason bought a house and is currently renting it out. Me on the other hand, had more than double what they received due to money left behind by my birth parents when they died. Its all invested so I'm sorted for quite a lengthy period of my life.

Dad: he knew a day like this would come. I'm proud of you my boy. I can't wait to tell your mother

Me: lol don't tell her just yet. I still have to propose to Lwa and she still has to say yes then I'll tell mom.

Dad: lol wow I can't believe this. My own son will be getting married soon. Your other parents would be proud of you too if they were here today

I smiled. I wonder if my life would have turned out the way it did if my parents were still around. Would I have met Lwa? Would I have 2 beautiful baby boys to call my own? I guess they are giving me blessings from above and they had to go so I could be so blessed in life but I still love them and I'd never forget them. No matter how old I get or what I achieve in life. I'll always be grateful to them for all of it.

## **Season 2**

### **Insert 79**

#### **Lwa**

I used the whole of Saturday to revise the work I have studied thus far and I must say it was a productive day. In the late evening, I took a shower, cooked and ate in front of the TV. It felt good, comforting and relieving to know that my relationship was back to normal. As I was watching TV, my phone rang. It was the bae himself

Me: hey babe

Soso: hey baby, usale kahle?

Me: yeah. Even got to do my revision and stuff

Him: lol is that your way of telling me that its a good thing I left?

Me: lol you said it not me

Him: lol if I wasn't crazy about you, I was going to stay here forever

Me: lol you wouldn't dare. How was the talk with Jay and your parents?

Him: all I can say is that I traveled hundreds of kilometers for a freaken handshake but I guess it worked. We are sort of cool right now

Me: I'm glad you worked things out

Him: yeah. I'm calling to say goodnight. I'm exhausted

Me: goodnight my love. I love you

Him: uthandwa yim baby

We hung up and even though it was still quite early, I understood that he was tired. Driving is tiring. I watched TV until I started feeling sleepy so I went to bed.

\*

\*

#### **Soso**



After my call with my wife, I took a shower and got ready for bed then there was a knock at the door

Me: come in

Jay walked in and sat on the table

Me: zkhiphani bro

Him: someone is here to see you

I had a confused look on my face. It was just after 9 so who could possibly want to see me right now

Me: who's that?

He opened the door and there stood Luminjalo. I know what Jason is up to and that nonsense won't work on me. Clearly this is his idea to try and change my mind about wanting to marry Lwa. I looked at Jay then at Njalo and back at Jay

Me: what's this now?

Njalo: I need to talk to you Lwandiso. It can't wait

Me: Jason is this your idea? Are you doing this to end my relationship?

Jay: no. Not everything is about your stupid relationship.

He then walked out, closing the door behind him. I still had just the towel wrapped around my waist so I sat down and Njalo sat next to me. She was silent and honestly, I didn't have the time and energy for this

Me: thetha fondin

Njalo: I miss you Lwandiso. After you broke up with me, my heart was crushed. I loved you Soso, I still love you. I made a mistake, a big mistake but its been 4years now.

Me: so, you came here at 9pm ukuzothetha lekaka? Who even told you that I'm back?

Her: I didn't know you left. I want to be straight with you. I can't get over you. You were my first, we were each others' firsts and that kind of love doesn't just go away. I

know you still feel something for me. It might not be as strong as what you feel for Lwa but I know there is something still there between us

She wasn't wrong. Yes, I love Lwa, more than I've ever loved anyone but Njalo and I go way back. We were high school sweethearts, she was my first serious relationship. She was my first everything. I lost my virginity to her so the connection does run deep

Me: please don't do this. It's not worth it. You lied to me, cheated on me and almost made me father someone else's baby. That's the worst thing that you could do to someone and you are lucky I still even talk to you after the crap you put me through. How I felt about you would never be enough to make me forgive what you put me through.

Her: I've apologized over and over again Lwandiso. Andaz ukuba ufuna ndenze nton beyond that. Tell me what to do and I'll do it. Everyone deserves a second chance Soso

Me: ufuna ukundxelela ngesecundo chances? After wamithiswe enye indoda? Ufuna mna ndixolele leyonto? Seriously?

Her: it was a mistake

Her voice was soft and I could tell ukuba uzawba emotional lomuntu but the truth is the truth and it would never change

Me: khandxelele Luminjalo, iyiphi ipart eyaba imistake? Ukundifebela nexhegu? Ukumithiswa enye indoda? Or the part where you made me believe that the baby was mine? Which part?

I was now angry and my voice was raised. I was shouting at her but luckily my parents weren't home or else they were going to kick her out

Her: Lwandiso please

Me: no. Answer me. Which part was the mistake? No one opens their legs by mistake. Jonga if mna nawe singalala ngok, I can't wake up in the morning and tell my girlfriend ukuba it was a mistake. That's bullshit. So sundenza umntana Luminjalo

Her: do you really have to be so heartless? I'm pouring my heart out to you here and you are just crushing it

Me: andikcelanga fondin ukuba uzondxelela lento ondxelela yona. You might still be in love with me but I've moved on with my life. Clearly, I made a mistake by helping you out in Jo'burg but I want nothing to do with you. You had your chance with me and you made sure to fuck it up so please don't be the reason I fuck up my relationship. Ndyakcela

She started getting all emotional, crying and weeping and I just looked at her but before I knew it, I found myself comforting her. I don't know why but I felt bad for her. I'm not the easiest of people to deal with when I'm angry.

Me: I'm sorry if I came across as mean but please don't cry

Her: you don't care about me Lwandiso. I don't know what to do without you.

Me: you have a beautiful son, a good job, you are beautiful and smart. Life is going well for you

Her: what good are all those things if I don't have love in my life?

Me: you will find love. It will come again.

Her: why can't it be with you? We were good together. We had so many good moments and we could still have that. Don't you love me Soso?

Me: I do

Those words came out without me realizing it. I didn't get a chance to think about it.

Me: but I'm not in love with you. I'm in love with Lwa. I'm with her now.

Jay: you sound confused bro.

I don't even know when he got to my door or how long he had been standing there

Me: mjita come on now. Ufuna nton?

Jay: ubungxola kalok so I had to make sure you were not killing her

Me: well as you can see everyone is alive so fuck off

He left and now I needed Njalo to leave.

Me: Njalo

Njalo: its fine I'll leave but I was really hoping to spend one more night in your arms. I miss that the most

Me: I can't do that and you know I can't do that

Her: we won't sleep together. I just want to cuddle. Even if its for a few minutes then I'll leave. Please Soso. I just want to feel loved by you for a little while.

I felt bad for her. She sounded depressed and desperate. She looked and sounded like she needed this more than I thought

Me: ok come.

I removed the towel and wore a short over the briefs and we got on the bed. I was going to regret this because if Lwa finds out, I'm going to be a dead man. I quickly locked the door and got back on the bed as she placed her head on my chest and I held her. Gently rubbing her back. She was so vulnerable at that moment and I honestly felt sorry for her. After 30mins of laying in that position, I had to stop this before it got out of hand.

Me: Njalo you have to get going. I don't want my parents to find you here

She had fallen asleep so she lifted her head up and rubbed her eyes. I flashed her a smile and she smiled back. A crooked smile but a smile nonetheless

Njalo: thank you for this. It meant a lot to me

Me: and please don't be texting my girlfriend and telling her about this.

Her: i won't. And Soso I really wish Mnqobi is yours. I really wanted him to be yours

Me: its ok. Come let me walk you out.

We walked out and Jason was in the lounge watching TV. I don't know why because he has a TV in his room

Njalo: bye Jay

Jay: bye Njalo. It was good to see you and hopefully we will be seeing more of you around here

I shot him a death stare. Like what the fuck dude?! As I opened the main door, I was greeted by my parents. Great. Just great. Now I'm never going to hear the end of this

Mom: Luminjalo

Njalo: hello Mr and Mrs Smith

Dad: hello Njalo

My parents walked in as I walked her out. She lives about 2 streets away so I walked her to her gate, we shared a hug and I walked back home. As I walked through the door, I sighed a little as I saw my mom and dad waiting for me in the lounge. I walked in the lounge and sat on the couch opposite them.

Mom: uphambene? Ufunani lomntana apha?

Me: she wanted us to talk

Mom: in the middle of the night? Don't act like you don't know what she wanted

Me: middle of the night? Mom its only 11pm right now

Dad: sugeza Lwandiso. I hope you didn't sleep with that girl.

Me: no. Of course not.

Jay: but he still loves her

Me: dude stop doing that. You just appear out of nowhere and talk nonsense all the time

Dad: you still love her?

Me: I'm not in love with her but I do have a soft spot for her

Mom: well you better make that spot turns hard as in right now. I don't want that loose girl anywhere near you. She broke your heart so badly and you can't have forgotten about it

Me: I haven't forgotten ma. I'm over her.

Jay: but uyamthanda

Me: fokof mahn Jason

Dad: yey Lwandiso

Me: uxolo tata

Dad: figure out what you want before next month. I will not let you embarrass us

Mom: what's happening next month?

Dad: yizinto zamadoda love

Mom: I don't want that girl in my house ever again. Uyandiva?

Me: ewe mama

I got up and went to my room. I threw myself on the bed. I'm not in love with Luminjalo. I'm over her but I need to stop letting her get to me. She just has a way of making me weak and forget to think reasonably.

\*

\*

### **Lwa**

On Sunday I woke up in a good mood, my man is coming back and I feel like spoiling him especially because he didn't sound ok when I spoke to him earlier today. I decided to cook Sunday lunch for him, all the colors of the rainbow in one plate and around 3pm he walked in.

Me: hey babe you are back

Soso: yeah, I'm back love

He kissed my cheek and threw himself on the couch

Me: hungry?

Him: not at the moment. Yizapha.

I sat next to him and he held me tightly then we shared a long slow kiss. I was the one to break it and just stared at him

Me: baby, are you ok?

Him: I'm fine my love. I just missed you. That's all

Me: it was just a day baby lol.

Him: a day too long.

## **Season 2**

### **Insert 80**

#### **Lwa**

Something was seriously wrong with Lwandiso but I wasn't going to push him to tell me what it is. I want to be there for him but at the same time give him his space. Later I dished up for us and we ate and even then, he was still a little offish. His phone rang and I managed to catch a glimpse and it was Luminjalo. I felt my heart crush but I tried my best not to show it. He rejected the call and she kept calling. This took me back to when Atha slept with Snothile and she kept calling him and he kept rejecting her calls

Me: please answer it. It will give me peace of mind

Soso: andfuni uthetha noLuminjalo mna baby

Me: Soso answer the phone

He sighed then answered it and I could tell ukuthi he was uncomfortable.

\*

\*

#### **Soso**

Me: hello

Njalo: hey Soso, can you talk?

Me: not exactly but thetha fondin.

Her: I kind of forgot my earphones at your place last night and I was wondering if I could come fetch them

Me: earphones? Seriously Njalo? Come on bruh

Her: yikho ndibuzile kalok ukuba you can talk or nah.

Me: I left fondin. NdiseBloem nangok

Her: eish and is Jason still around?



Me: nah. Listen I have to go neh

Her: shap

Lwa had her eyes glued to me throughout the whole time. It was like she was trying to follow the conversation word for word. I made sure not to shift my focus from the TV after I dropped the call but Lwa wasn't going to let me have it that easily

Lwa: Lwandiso

Me: baby

Her: are you sleeping with Luminjalo? And don't lie to me because that phone call says it all.

Me: one phone call says ndiyakjolela? Seriously Lwa?

Her: then why didn't you want to answer it in the first place?

Me: out of respect for you. I know you don't like me talking to her and I can't do anything about her calling but I can do something about the answering part

She stared at me for a long time as if she knew I was lying then she turned to the TV. We sat in silence for a while then she broke it

Lwa: if you are not sleeping with her then what was she doing at your parent's house last night?

How the hell does she know that? Yabona if Jason snitched on me, I will kill him. For real this time

Me: how do you know about that?

Her: seriously? Fuck it Lwandiso Kanti when will you let go of this girl huh? Yini do you want to be with her? Is that's what this is about? You want to hurt me so much that I leave you and you go to her without feeling guilty?

I turned to face her and turned her to face me. I hate it when she is like this because she doesn't hear a single thing that is being said. All she sees are red flames nje

Me: baby andilalanga noLuminjalo. I swear to you. She came to the house because she was upset and stuff.

Her: and let me guess, you comforted her? Wena, her superman.

Me: come on babe don't say it like that. I couldn't exactly kick out a crying woman Lwandile. I have a heart

Her: then take that heart and give it to Luminjalo because I want nothing to do with it.

Me: baby come on. Calm down please

Her: no. I'm tired Soso. I'm tired of wena noLuminjalo. I'm tired of fighting over the same thing over and over again. If you love her then leave me and go be with her but I'm not willing to share you or your heart with your ex.

I pulled her towards me and just held her. Lord knows how much I love this woman. I don't think my life would go on without her in it but why do I keep hurting her with my ex? Why do I not think of her feelings when Njalo is involved? I don't like seeing her cry but dammit, I always mess up with her

Me: I choose you. You are the one I love. I promise you sthandwa sam. I choose you. I'm sorry for everything just please don't leave me. I will block her number if you want me to. I'll do anything

I found myself getting emotional, that's how much I hated what I was doing to her. I held her in that position until she tried to escape and I wouldn't let her

Lwa: let me go please

Me: I'd never let you go. I love you

Her: lol ok point taken but I want to go pee so let me go

Me: give me a kiss first

Her: no. I don't know where those lips have been

Me: lol haw baby, they were on you. Only you

I pecked her lips then let her go to the bathroom. As promised, I blocked and deleted Njalo's number. It was about time anyway because no good could come out of her and I keeping contact. Next thing there was a knock on the door, I got up and walked towards it and opened it. It was Jason

Me: Jay bruh wassup

I let him in, we fist bumped and he sat on the couch

Jay: I'm actually here to see Lwa. Her and I need to talk about something

Lwa came out of the bathroom and joined us in the lounge

Jay: alone please

Me: I'm not going anywhere

Jay: but this has nothing to do with you so you really don't need to be here

Lwa: babe

I got up and went the room and closed the door

\*

\*

Lwa

This was a bit uncomfortable but I guess he has a plan in motion here so I just have to sit back and relax

Jay: uhm firstly I owe you an apology for what I said to you when we picked you up from the airport. It was insensitive of me considering what you went through with your ex and with Soso's accident

Me: can I ask you something?

Him: sure

Me: were you going to apologize if you were not forced to? Do you see yourself as being wrong or are you doing this just because your parents and your brother said you should do it?

He remained silent for quite some time. I really wanted to know because if he is doing this because he is forced to, it serves no purpose. It won't change anything between us

Him: to be honest with you, I'm doing it because I want to be cool with you and my brother again. My views on the situation haven't changed but I will keep them to myself

Me: so, you are still sticking to Luminjalo being the better and safer option for your brother?

Him: ok that part I take back. I seriously shouldn't have said it. I'm sorry

Me: its fine Jason mahn. I had no hard feelings towards you and I still don't

Him: thanks

We shared a hug and then I went to go get Soso

Soso: senigrand ngok?

Jay: yeah, we sorted everything out

Soso: that's good. We are cool too now

Jay: sho. I need to get going

Me: thanks for coming through

Soso: I will see you guys later tonight. Bae has to study so I don't want to distract her too much

Jay: lol OK shap

He walked out then Soso wrapped his arms around me and kissed my neck

Me: lol would you just keep your hands to yourself though?

Him: lol I like the way you handled that. You showed maturity. I thought you were going to curse him out and stuff

Me: lol I'm too grown for that now

Him: all thanks to me.

Me: lol whatever.

Him: I love you

Me: I know

Him: lol haw baby

Me: no, I'm not going to tell you something you already know

Him: what if I forgot it?

Me: lol then that's your own problem. Don't involve me in your amnesia

Him: lol Lwa

Me: I love you too Soso

## Season 2

### Insert 81

#### Lwa

Two weeks passed and my exams have been going quite well. I can't believe I'm one exam away from finishing this degree then I will be graduating next year. Its been a long and difficult journey but I took it head on and it looks like I might just succeed after all. Soso has been around during this whole time but we wouldn't see much of each other because of my exams and he was staying at his brothers' place most of the time. Our relationship has been going quite well, Luminjalo hasn't come up since the night she was busy calling him and he ended up blocking and deleting her number but then again Luminjalo doesn't give up so I'm sure usazobuya into our lives. It was a Friday afternoon when I had just finished writing my second last exam and luckily, I have 10 days before the last one so I have a bit of time to spend with my bae. As I got to the flat, my phone rang. Speak of the devil

Me: I was just thinking about you

Soso: I hope you were not thinking too much about me that you wrote my name in the answers of your exam

Me: lol nope. I started thinking about you after my paper

Him: and how was your paper?

Me: it was good actually. I'm sure I passed

Him: ok good. Get some rest my love because I want to take you out for dinner tonight. I miss you

Me: I miss you too babe. Where are you taking me and at what time should I be ready?

Him: be ready at 7pm. Its a surprise

Me: lol ok fine. I will see you then.

Him: tell me

Me: I love you babe

Him: I love you more baby

I hung up, threw myself on the bed then soon feel asleep

\*

\*

### **Soso**

After I dropped the call with Lwa, I went to chill in the lounge with Mike. Big brother Jason was on campus or something.

Mike: tonight, is the night?

Me: yep. I'm nervous though bro. She has turned me down twice before

Him: they say 3rd time is a charm

Me: I really hope so because the way what I've planned for tonight is so big, I'd be heartbroken if she says no again

Him: just relax ntwana yam. Uyakthanda lamntana nawe kalok uyamthanda so you've got this covered and I hope you've called her brothers to get their blessings and stuff

Me: wait, I'm supposed to do that before and not after?

Him: brothers are before, its the parents that are after and with the parents you have to write a letter I think but you will have to ask dad

Me: dad? Dude our parents are colored, I doubt they had to do this so I don't think dad knows much about it

Mike: ok ask Lwa's brother. The one that's married

So yes, its the last weekend of the month of October and like I had said earlier in the month, I'm going to pop the question tonight. I'm going to ask Lwa to marry me. I am a bit nervous though, not just because I'm scared she might say no but because this is a huge step in my life. A step in the right direction though. After talking to Mike, I decided to call Onami since he is the older brother. The phone rang for a while and I was nervous as hell. I hardly talk to him, I'm actually quite scared of him but in a respectful kind of way

Nami: hello

Me: heita ta Nami, uthetha noLwandiso

Him: Lwandiso? Utata kaLoyiso?

We both let out a chuckle. The whole family calls me utata kaLoyiso because of the way Loy used to talk about me a lot when he was still younger.

Me: lol ewe. Ugrand bruh?

Him: yeah ngigrand, ninjani lapho? I heard about iaccident yakho, are you good now?

Me: haai ndiright ngok. It's been a tough road to recovery but I'm good now

Him: ok kuhle uma kunjalo. Ngingaksiza ngani?

Me: eish ta Nami, ndifuna ukukcela ifavor or rather get your blessings on something

Him: don't tell me ukuthi umithi uLwa futhi

Me: no no. Its nothing like that. I want to propose to her tonight so I'm asking for your blessings for that

Him: wow. That's great mjita. My sister deserves that kind of happiness in her life. You definitely have my blessing

Pweh that's a relief. This is going a lot easier than I thought it would. I thought he would grill me about why I think I deserve to be the one to marry his sister

Me: enkosi ta Nami. I really appreciate it. This is where the favor comes in, with regards to lobola negotiations, how does it work?

Him: well you and your family have to first write a letter stating why you want to come to our home, when you'd like to come. I could email you a sample of how the letter should look

Me: that would be much appreciated but hopefully I'll be able to come see you before the time then you can explain everything to me



Him: alright. All the best for tonight ntwana. You make my sister happy and that's how I always want to see her so if you break her heart, just know that she has 3 brothers and I have 3 friends that consider her as a little sister so we will fuck you up

Ok that scared me a little, I'm not even going to lie but I don't plan on breaking Lwa's heart

Me: I won't break her heart. That's my promise to you. Thanks again ta Nami

We hung up and I let out a sigh of relief. This is going to be a long process of which step one starts tonight. I checked my drawer just to see if the ring is still there and it is. I opened the small black box and looked at it. I bought this ring 5 months ago because that's when I knew that Lwa is the one I want to spend the rest of my life with. I took a quick nap just to calm my nerves. My heart was racing and honestly as much as I was scared and nervous, I was happy. I woke up at half past 5 and called Lwa to ensure she was up and she was. Our reservation is for 8pm which is why I told her to be ready at 7pm because women always want to be late. I took a shower then wore black chinos, white formal shirt with a skinny black tie and a black blazer. I also wore black Nike sneakers. Semi formal is the look I was going for

\*

\*

## **Lwa**

When I was done showering, I didn't know what to wear. This guy says its a surprise so I don't know if I should dress up or not but my gut says I should. We hardly go out for dinner anyway so I might as well make an effort this one time. I wore a black and navy tight fitting dress with lace detail, curled my weave, applied my make up with plum lipstick and wore nude heels. I checked myself out in the mirror and I was gorgeous. Soso will really be blown away tonight. By the time I was done, it was 7:15pm and I know he is going to kill me but a person doesn't look this good in a short space of time. These things require time. He walked in at 7:25pm, looking dashing as ever. There is just something about my man that drives me crazy when he is in formal wear.

Me: you are late

Soso: wow you look gorgeous baby wam. Dammit

I blushed because of the way he was looking at me. He looked at me like he was seeing me for the first time. We shared a hug then he kissed my cheek and pecked my lips

Him: let's take a picture. You look too beautiful for this not to be documented

We took a few pictures then he led me to the car and we drove off. Even on the way, he still refused to tell me where we were going until we arrived at some restaurant that I've never been too. It's one of those restaurants that you pass by because you know it is way to expensive. The restaurant wasn't packed, there were 4 other couples there so he confirmed our reservation and we were led to our table. This place was really fancy to the extent that I felt I didn't fit in at all

Me: this place is beautiful babe

Soso: yeah it is. I have to take you to beautiful places every now and then. So how are the exams?

Me: they are going quite well. I just can't wait to finish

Him: and what's happening next year?

Me: I want to do honors. Its not like I can get a job with just a degree

Him: well there is a new firm opening in PE next year that is looking for people with just degrees. You should apply then do your honors through Unisa or something

What Soso was saying sounded like a good idea and it would be good for us to be working in the same city which will mean no more long distance for us

Me: I will look into it as in tomorrow. What's the company called?

Him: ASPE...Anderson and sons PE division

Me: but baby that's the company you work for. Won't it be nepotism?

Him: well not really. I don't handle interviews and selections of interns. HR does so if you get the job, it will be because you earned it. Just don't mention ukuba you know me and stuff

Me: OK thank you babe. I will apply on Monday

The waiter came to take our orders then Soso went to the bathroom. I was still taking in the beauty of this place. We had dinner, which was amazing by the way. Then the other 4 couples that were here started leaving and we were left alone.

Him: I think we should get champagne, to celebrate you almost being done with school

Me: lol you are going all out here neh. I'm game for champagne

He called the waiter over, ordered the champagne and then he just stared at me

Me: what?

Him: can't a man just look at his woman without there being a reason?

Me: lol you are a weirdo but fine.

The waiter returned with our champagne, poured it and left the bottle.

Him: let's toast to you babe. I love you and thank you for being the best girlfriend any man could ever ask for but I don't want you to be my girlfriend anymore. I appreciate everything you've ever done for me, thank you for my beautiful baby boys and thank you for you just being you. I never thought I'd love someone ever again until you walked into my life and gave me a reason to believe in love again.

I was now confused. Did Soso bring me to a fancy restaurant to break up with me? I didn't understand what was going on here but we toasted and I took a sip of the champagne and nervously placed the glass on the table

\*

\*

### **Soso**

It was now or never. I had asked the waiter to place the ring in her champagne glass. I know its cheesy but I still found it romantic and the best way to propose. She took sips of her champagne while I just stared at her with a smile on my face. When the glass was almost empty, I got up from my chair and got on one knee in front of her. She had a confused look on her face.

Me: Lwandile Hadebe

Her: Soso

## **Season 2**

### **Insert 82**

#### **Soso**

I was getting nervous by the second and Lwa wasn't making it any easier because her facial expression was telling me that she isn't too sure about what's going on here

Me: check in your glass babe

She looked in her glass and fished out the ring then looked at me then at the ring then back at me

Me: give it to me

She handed it to me and I held it in front of her

Me: I wanted to do this during our anniversary weekend but as you know, life got in the way. I love you baby and I want to spend the rest of my life with you. I know we are still young but I don't want to wait anymore, I want to make you mine. Will you please do me the honor of being my wife?

\*

\*

#### **Lwa**

I was so overwhelmed. The ring was gorgeous, the venue was perfect and he is amazing. Listening to him made my heart race because I could see that he meant every single word of it. I love him, more than words could ever express and I wouldn't want to be with anyone in the world apart from him.

Me: baby, are you asking me to marry you? But you said you don't want me to be your girlfriend anymore

Soso: because I want you to be my wife. I want to marry you

Me: yes! I'll marry you baby. Of course, I'll marry you

Him: what? Are you saying yes? Are you really saying yes?

I nodded then he slipped the ring on to my finger and it looked absolutely gorgeous. He got up and held out his hand for me, I took it and stood up. He picked me up and spun me around. I was so happy. I can't believe its finally happening. Finally, I feel ready to take the next step in our relationship. I love him so much and he makes me happy. He is my happy ending

Soso: she said yes. This gorgeous woman wants to marry me. I'm the happiest and luckiest man in the world right now

The waiters clapped for us and I just had a permanent smile tattooed on my face. I kept staring at the gorgeous rock on my finger. It was a diamond ring with a rose gold band. It was just perfect.

Soso: my guy, please play the Lauryn Hill song; can't take my eyes off you. I want to dance with my fiancé.

I liked the sound of that. I'm Lwandiso Smith's fiancé. The waiter played the song and my bae and I started dancing. Slow dancing with my head resting on his chest and his arm on my waist. The moment was just so perfect and when the song ended, we shared a long kiss and sat down again while the waiter brought us desert which had "congratulations" written with chocolate sauce on the plate. This man though. He is mine. All mine and I'm more than happy.

Soso: I love you future Mrs Smith

Me: I love you too. You've made me the happiest woman on earth.

Him: mission accomplished.

We had our desert, he settled the bill and we left. He drove us to Mike's place and the moment Mike saw us, he started making noise.

Soso: lol sugxola bruh. Kutheni?

Mike: tell me she said yes bro. Lwa did you say yes?

I flashed my hand in his face so he can see the ring then he made even more noise

Mike: you are a man now ntwana yam. Congrats guys

Jay: Mike what's with the noise?

Mike: our brother is engaged

Jay looked at Soso, then at me and back at Soso

Jay: congrats guys. I'm happy for you

Then he left to his room again. I didn't take him to heart, I'm too happy to let Jason mess it up for me.

Soso: my fiancé and I are going to get ready for bed.

Mike: awww fiancé. Must be nice

Soso led me to the bedroom and started taking off his clothes.

Soso: I'm going to shower...want to join me?

Me: yes. Give me a minute

Him: you will find me there

He wrapped his towel around his waist while I got out of the dress I was wearing. I couldn't stop looking at my ring. I took it off then placed it on the table, wrapped my body with a towel then joined Soso in the shower. We played under the water, making out and having fun then eventually saphuma and dried ourselves in the room. I got in bed first then he followed after switching the lights off. We were both naked then he pulled me towards him so our skins would be against each other which was a total turn on for me. He started touching me in places that drove me crazy then he got on top of me, kissing my neck and sending a trail of kisses to my boobs then gently sucked them. I let out soft moans. I wanted him. As he positioned himself on top of me, i remembered the condom

Me: Soso condom

He opened the drawer and found one, put it on and had his way with me. I was moaning and screaming like crazy as my fiancé made sweet love to me. After round 2, he still wanted more but he was out of condoms

Soso: I'll pull out babe

Me: you promise?

Him: ewe

I agreed and we continued with our love making. Afterwards he got us both cleaned up and we cuddled. I was exhausted and all I wanted to do was sleep

Him: goodnight sthandwa sam

Me: goodnight my love

He kissed my shoulder and we fell asleep

\*

\*

### **Soso**

In the morning, I woke up before Lwa so I gently released myself from her grasp, wore my boxers then headed for the bathroom. I washed my face and brushed my teeth then went to the kitchen. Everyone was still asleep so I started on breakfast. I made Lwa's favorite; pancakes, bacon, strawberries and eggs. I put it on a tray with a glass of orange juice then took it to her. She was still asleep so I placed it on the table then kissed her nose, then her lips

Me: wake up baby

She rubbed her eyes then slowly opened them. She looks beautiful even seconds after waking up. She sat up, yawned and I pecked her lips.

Lwa: haai mahn Soso.

Me: lol breakfast is ready my love

I gave her the tray

Her: let me go to the bathroom first.

I gave her my gown and she walked out. She came back soon after and we ate her breakfast together

Her: thank you for this baby.

Me: my pleasure. Come thank me properly

We shared a long kiss and one thing led to the other. Again, I had to pull out because I hadn't bought condoms yet. We cuddled in bed together, getting lost in our



own world. Words can't even begin to describe how I felt when she said yes to my proposal. I wanted to get on a roof top, shout it from there for the whole world to hear that the love of my life has agreed to marry me. I can't wait until she says I do and I can officially call her my wife. My phone rang while I was still cuddling with her. I checked the caller ID and it was work

Me: Lwandiso hello

Mr A: Mr Smith, how are you?

Me: I'm good sir and yourself?

Him: I'm good too. The reason I'm calling is that everything has been sorted with regards to the PE office. The designers have completed their job and so have the electricians but I can't go down there to see for myself if they've done a satisfactory job or not.

Me: do you need me to go there?

Him: yes, but on Monday.

Me: no problem sir.

Him: you shall keep me posted with what you find there. Good day Mr Smith

Me: good day sir

I hung up and placed the phone on the table. I wanted to spend the day with my fiancé in bed. No interruptions whatsoever but bae on the other hand had different plans.

Lwa: I have to call my friends and tell them. Starting with Enzo of course

Me: babe you can tell them tomorrow. Can we just enjoy the moment together for now?

Her: ok fine. But tomorrow I'll be with my friends.

Me: its fine. I have to go to PE tomorrow anyway but I'll be back midweek

Her: why?

Me: I have to check out the new offices.

She looked disappointed that I have to leave. My wife though, always wants me around her

Me: ndzobuya baby. I promise

Her: ok

We cuddled until we soon fell asleep. When I woke up, I was hungry and Lwa wasn't next to me. I got out of bed, put shorts and a vest on then went the lounge. I found her cooking in the kitchen with Jason. Even though I could tell that Jay wasn't particularly happy for us, he wasn't showing it which is a good thing. I don't want my woman to stress about Jason of all people

Me: it smells nice in here

Jay: it always does

Lwa: go shower babe so that when we eat, you are clean.

Me: you showered?

She nodded

Me: without me?

Lwa: lol you were sleeping

Jay: you guys need to get a house together. Niyadika

Me: lol you still love us though.

Jay: whatever

I went to take a shower then wore a black denim short with a white vest and black Nike flip flops. I wanted to go to spar for a few things while these people are cooking. I walked out the room and Lwa turned around

Lwa: where are you off to?

Me: Spar. I want a few things. I'll be back. Do you need anything?

Lwa: uhm please get me a big packet of doritos. The blue ones

Me: alright. Come give daddy some sugar before I go. She walked towards me, wrapped her arms around my neck and we shared a kiss

Mike: eeuwww get a room you two

Pali: yes, get a room

Lwa screamed and let go of me to go hug her friend. I left and drove to spar. As I was pushing the trolley, I bumped into Enzo and Tumi. I wasn't expecting them to still be together.

Me: hey guys

Them: hey Soso

Me: Enzo bruh wam, I haven't seen you in ages. Ugrand?

Enzo: yeah its been a while but I'm good bruh. I heard about your accident but I'm glad you are back on your feet again

Me: eish mfethu its been rough but I'm good now

Enzo: where are you hiding my friend?

Me: Lwa is around hey. She wants to have lunch with you guys as her friends but she said she will call you. She has news to tell you

Enzo: lol did you score?

Me: lol not yet my guy.

Soon after we went our separate ways. I didn't want to talk much to Tumi, considering our history. I got everything I needed then went back to the house. I found people dishing up. My timing is perfect, I must say. I threw myself on the couch and channel hopped. Mike was also there with Jason while Palesa and Lwa dished up

Mike: When are you going to Lwa's?

Me: I have to see her brother first before the official negotiations. He needs to explain to me how these things work

Mike: good move. Have you told the rents yet?

Me: nope. Not yet. I'm only going to start telling people tomorrow. I'm still taking it all in right now

Jay: its overwhelming neh

Me: too much

Lwa and Palesa gave us our food

Me: thanks babe

Then they sat down to join us

## Season 2

### Insert 83

#### Lwa

The following day Lwandiso had to leave for PE so as he took a shower, I packed for him. There wasn't much to pack anyway since he was only going for 3days. As I was finishing up the packing, Jason walked in or rather just stood by the door.

Jay: already practicing for life after marriage?

Me: I'm just helping him since he asked me to

Him: I see. I am happy for you guys, even though it looks like I'm not, just know that I am

Me: I told you that I understand your concerns and its only fair that you feel the way you do. You are his older brother so you just want to protect him

My phone rang and I had no idea where it was. I moved the clothes around until I found it and it was Nami calling

Me: uhm Jay I have to get this

He nodded and walked out

Me: hey big brother

Nami: how is my favorite sister doing?

Me: lol dude I'm your only sister. I'm great hey, life is great

I looked at my engagement ring and smiled, life really is great for me

Him: I take it you said yes?

Me: lol how did you know he was going to ask?

Him: come on Lwa, anyone that wants to marry you would have to get my permission and if I didn't approve, there wouldn't be an engagement right now

My brother has to be the most overprotective person to ever exist. I feel sorry for his daughter because clearly no boy will be allowed to even breath in her presence but I'm glad he likes Soso.

Me: lol sometimes I forget how crazy you can be. How's everyone that side? I actually miss you guys

Him: we miss you too but I'm guessing its still going to be a while before we spend proper time with you

Me: just because I'm engaged, it does mean that I'm already married. I'm still going to chill with you guys for a long time

Him: I hope so. You are my little sister so you shouldn't be in a rush to grow up

Ncoah my brother though, he is going to get me feeling all emotional now

Me: I'm not. I love you Onami

Him: love you too sis

We hung up then I tossed my phone on the bed again. This growing up thing is happening way too fast, I was in high school just the other day and now I'm one exam away from completing my degree, I'm engaged to the most amazing guy in the world and I've been blessed with 2 beautiful baby boys. All at the age of 21. I found myself smiling at how fortunate I've been, despite it having been a bumpy ride

Soso: I wonder who has got you smiling like that

Me: yini? are you jealous?

Him: should I be?

He kissed my neck then got dressed. I don't understand why he was in such a rush to get dressed because I wanted a goodbye treat. I looked at him with puppy dog eyes

Him: lol kuthen ngok? Awufuni ndihambe?

Me: I don't but that's not the reason I'm sad right now

He came closer to me, held my waist and just stared into my eyes

Him: ufunani ke baby?

I smiled as I pointed at him then he started smiling too.

Him: lol ufuna mna? I have to go nje mna baby

Oh well there goes my idea of having a little fun before he leaves. I'm not going to lie, I really was sad that he is going to leave without me getting any but it was getting late since his flight was at 12:30pm and the time was already 11:30am.

Him: I'll make it up to you when I come back uyeva?

I nodded, he kissed my forehead and left me to wrap up the rest of the packing. I was driving him to the airport anyway so we are still going to have a little time alone together. After I finished packing, I took the bag to the lounge so we can leave

Soso: are we leaving?

Me: yeah, we need to get going

Soso: alright guys ndzonbona Wednesday

Mike: tell mommy I miss her

Soso: you have a phone, call her

They fist bumped then we left. Soso was driving so I was just texting my friends about the lunch. Enzo is hosting us so I'm going to pick Sedi and Pali up after I drop bae off at the airport. When we got to the airport we still had a bit of time to chill and I was still focused on my phone.

\*

\*

### **Soso**

Me: why are you so quiet?

Lwa: I'm busy texting people here

Me: these people better be more important than me

Her: askies my love. I'll text them later. I'm going to miss you yaz

Me: lol wena you miss me even when I'm with you so I'm starting not to believe these "I miss you's" of yours

Her: lol it's called planning ahead.

Me: lol if you say so. Memela sthandwa sam, I will call you when I get home. I have to get going now.

She looked so sad after I said that. Lwa likes sulking when I have to leave though, she is worse than Loyiso but I love it. She looks kinda cute when she does. I kissed the tip of her nose then pecked her lips

Me: iyakthanda indoda yakho uyeva

Her: nami ngyakthanda

We shared a hug then I got out the car and she drove off. When I got on the plane, I put on headsets and zoned out. I'm still a bit overwhelmed by the engagement, yes, I've wanted it for months and now that it has finally happened, I can't wait for us to start our lives together. Every time I close my eyes, I see the happiness that was all over her face when she said yes to my proposal. That's the kind of happiness I hope to come home to every day from work someday, obviously with my little boys running around. I actually miss those rascals and how they drive their mother crazy. Maybe I should see them before I head back to Lwa or I will head back with them.

When I got to PE, I called my dad to come pick me up so while I waited, I called Lwa

\*

\*

### **Lwa**

I've been spending the rest of my afternoon with my friends and obviously Tumi is here since its her man's place. While we were waiting for the food, my phone rang

Me: excuse me guys. I have to get this

I stepped out on to the balcony so I won't be interrupted then I answered

Me: Lwandiso

Soso: baby uright?

Me: yeah ngright. Are you home now?

Him: not yet. I'm still waiting for dad to pick me up. Have you told your friends yet?



Me: nah, not yet. But I will.

Him: alright. I was just checking up on you, akukhonto etheni. We will talk later

Me: alright. I will call you when I get to my place

Him: have fun

I hung up then went back indoors and Tumi was already giving us our food then we all sat down and everyone looked at me

Me: and now?

Enzo: we want the news. You can't just make us wait forever. Khuluma sisi

Me: lol can we just finish eating first?

Pali: no. I don't think so. Start talking

Me: lol ok fine.

I waved my left hand around, showing them the gorgeous ring on my finger

Sedi: wait...friendship you finally said yes?

I smiled while nodding.

Enzo: took you long enough. Congrats buddy

Tumi: long enough? We've been dating longer than them

Enzo: relax, this isn't about us

Pali: lol were you hinting something Tumi?

Me: Palesa don't do this. I know if you start, you won't stop

Tumi: congrats Lwa. You guys belong together plus you make a beautiful couple

Before I got a chance to respond, Palesa interjected and I knew shit is about to go down

Pali: lol are you expecting us to believe that? You've been after Lwandiso since Nami's wedding, you've had a problem with their relationship for months and please don't get me started on what you did during the weekend of the twins' birthday. I honestly don't know why Enzo took you back.

I could see Tumi was fuming and as always, her boyfriend uphollile without any stress in life

Me: haah aaah Palesa stop it haw. This isn't the time for this. You can't just attack someone while you are a guest in her space. Come on now

Tumi: nah Lwa let her have her moment. Akere yena monna wahaye operfect. Le yena operfect girlfriend so its fine let her be

Pali: that's your problem, orata banna babatho. Why are talking about my man now? Wamo batla leyena?

Tumi: arg whatever Palesa. I don't have time for your childish behavior. Grow up and stay out of my business

Palesa has no filter. She doesn't have time to sugarcoat things or nurse a person's feelings. She is as straightforward as they come and I love that about her.

Me: guys I'm engaged. Can we shift our focus back to that?

Sedi: I agree with Lwa. Friend tell us the truth; did he propose because you are pregnant?

Enzo: you are pregnant?

Me: lol no. I'm not pregnant guys. Sedi you need help. I'm over your madness

We had the rest of the lunch over a light conversation, Pali and Tumi were still throwing shade at each other and honestly, I was over them. If people don't want to act like adults, I won't force them shame. I already have 2 kids, I don't need to mother another 2 that I didn't give birth to. Around 6ish we left and I dropped Pali and Sedi before going to my place

\*

\*

## **Soso**

The nicest thing about being home is my mother's cooking. That woman has gifted hands when it comes to food. When I got home, she was preparing Sunday lunch so

I placed my bags in my room then sat on the kitchen counter while watching her do her thing

Mom: lol you will never outgrow the kitchen counter neh? You used to sit there since you were 3years old and watch me cook then claim you helped me.

Me: lol I'm the greatest son anyone could ever ask for

Her: lol wow Lwandiso, you are so humble

Dad: lol and you are just full of sarcasm. My family is a big mess

Me: lol I blame you dad. I have news

Mom: I hope that news involves your brothers coming home at some point

Me: nope. I asked Lwa to marry me

My mom immediately stopped what she was doing and basically pulled me off the counter and dragged me to the lounge

Mom: oh my gosh. That's amazing my baby. She did say yes right? Was she happy? Was it a romantic proposal?

Dad: love calm down and breathe. Which question is he supposed to answer first?

My mom shot dad the death stare then headed for the kitchen. Clearly to finish up with the cooking.

Dad: so, you are engaged?

Me: ewe. She finally said yes.

Him: I'm proud of you boy. You are manning up

Me: its about time tata. Ngok kunyanzelekile ukuba ndiye kokwabo ndiyothetha nebrother yakhe about how the procedures work

Mom called me into the kitchen and ordered me to set the table then we sat down for lunch.

Mom: don't keep me hanging. Tell me about the proposal



## Season 2

### Insert 84

#### Soso

My mom was really excited about the engagement, to the extent that she even offered to help with the wedding. I did tell her though that its all up to Lwa, I'm just going to the paying guy and not the deciding guy. I woke up early the next day since I had to check out the new offices. After showering and getting dressed, I got ready to leave. As I passed the kitchen, mom was also getting ready to leave

Me: morning mommy. Bye mommy

Mom: haa aah Lwandiso, eat your breakfast

Me: I'm already running late mom. I will grab something on the way to the office.

Love you

I kissed her cheek, grabbed an apple from the fruit rake and walked out. I was going to be taking one of her cars and I felt bad because I haven't even thought of getting my own car but I'm going to be spending money on so many other things. I drove past McDonald's, got breakfast then drove to the offices. I was meeting up with the interior designer since she was going to be showing me around the offices and as I parked outside, a metallic blue X6 parked right next to me. Clearly the person was lost because these offices aren't open for business as yet. I got out the car and the lady in the X6 got out as well. She was beautiful, gorgeous in fact. Tall, slender with curves in the right places, hour glass figure and ass. Lots of ass.

Me: oh my God

I said this to myself softly as she approached me, dressed in a white and gold jumpsuit, nude heels and a caramel blazer.

Her: good morning. Mr Smith?

Me: uhm yes that's me. Lwandiso Smith

She pulled out her hand for me to shake it and I gently did

Her: its a pleasure to finally meet you. I'm Ziyamthanda Phakathi but feel free to call me Ziya. I'm the person behind the gorgeous masterpiece I'm about to show you

Even the way she spoke sounded elegant and sophisticated, I could listen to her speak all day. She opened the doors and I followed her in. She wasn't kidding about this office being a masterpiece, it really was. She showed me around, I won't lie, I did check her out. She was just beautiful.

Her: like what you see?

Me: excuse me?

Her: I'm talking about the office. Do you like what you see?

Me: uhm yes. Its beautiful. I'm going to enjoy working here

Her: I'm glad you like it. I always aim to please

Then she winked at me. Yho the Gods are testing me here, I will not be led into temptation. No matter how beautiful temptation is. After the tour, she locked the doors and it was time to go our separated ways.

Me: it was a pleasure meeting you Miss Phakathi

She handed me the keys, while gently brushing her hand against mine. I tried my best to down play that as nothing and just took the keys

Her: the pleasure was all mine Mr Smith. Mind if I treat you to a cup of coffee in my hotel room? Just as a way to get to know each other and discuss any possible changes you might have for the offices

Coffee in a hotel room with this lady will just spell trouble for me. I will lose my fiancé before I even take my first sip. Mhle uZiya nyan and I'm tempted but its not going to be worth it an hour from now when I feel guilty for hurting my fiancé

Me: I wish I could but I've got a busy day ahead of me

Her: that's such a pity. I know I would have made it worth your while but maybe next time.

She handed me her card, flashed me a smile and walked away, making sure to shake her ass with every step. I smiled, shook my head and got into the car. I wasn't regretting my decision but the curiosity was getting the better of me but I fought it off. Its not worth it. I repeated those words to myself as I drove home. I got home, took

my bag and drove off. I was going to see Lwa's older brother. I called Mike as I was driving.

Mike: hello

Me: where are you?

Him: the house. Why?

Me: with who?

Him: I'm alone. Zkhiphani ntwana?

Me: bruh I saw the most beautiful woman today. I'm talking about a 10/10 goddess  
bruh

Him: lol what? Where?

Me: espani. She was flirting with me boy, she even gave me her card with her  
personal number on it. Bruh I've never seen such in my life before. The ass ntwana.  
Izass I tell you

Mike: lol lol so uzomfounela?

Me: hell no. You want Lwa to kill me?

Him: lol what she doesn't know won't hurt her boy. Just smash once and drop her.

Me: lol nix ntwana. She is sexy though. Yho

Him: lol forget her then ngoba awumfuni

Me: lol sho ntwana

\*

\*

## **Lwa**

Last paper syndrome was killing me. I was so lazy to study that I was even napping most of the day. When I woke up from my second nap, I made myself a sandwich then ate in front of the TV. I checked my phone for missed calls or smses from Soso but I found nothing. Even his last seen stated that he was last active on Whatsapp in the early hours of the morning. I wonder why he is so quiet but then again maybe he

is busy handling work stuff. As I was walking to put my plate in the sink, there was a knock on the door. I went to open and it was the last person I thought I'd see at my door

Me: Tumi

Tumi: hey Lwa, may I come in?

I moved out the doorway then led her to the lounge and I sat down. I wonder what she wants

Tumi: I'm sure you must be surprised to see me here

Me: I won't say I'm not

Her: the day of Soso's accident, I called him earlier that day.

I gave her the "bitch do you have a death wish" look and she looked away

Her: I called him to apologize for what I did the last time we were all together. I've been meaning to call you to do the same but no time ever felt right until yesterday. I would like to apologize for trying to seduce your man. It was tacky and wrong of me to do it. I'm sorry

I wonder what she was expecting me say. I already beat the shit out of her so according to me, her actions were in the past

Me: thanks, I guess but I put that whole scandal behind me ages ago.

Her: but you never forgave me and the bad vibe between us affects Enzo the most. I've hurt him enough, I love him too much to hurt him anymore

Me: you want me to forgive you?

Her: yes. Not for me but for Enzo. Please

I thought about it for a second and then Enzo crossed my mind. Maybe she has a point. I should forgive her for Enzo's sake. I'd never want to hurt my buddy bae

Me: can I get back to you?

Her: yeah take your time. I just needed you to know that I truly am sorry for everything.



With that she got up and walked out. Wow, I really didn't see any of this coming but maybe she has grown up a bit. I guess Palesa did me a favor by putting her in her place yesterday. When she left, I locked the door and forced myself to study. I studied for 2hrs until I was disturbed by an incoming call. I don't know how I forgot to put this phone on silent. I checked the caller ID and it was Soso

Me: hello

Soso: andsiye uHello mna

Me: ngithini ke?

Him: thani baby

Me: what did Qhawe say about me calling you baby?

Him: yithi tata kalok

Me: woah shame I won't do that. Where have you been all day?

Him: hold on, someone wants to talk to you

Loy: yayo mama

My heart jumped up and down. When last did I hear my angels' voices though. These exams are not kind

Me: hello my baby boy. Unjani baby?

Loy: aphila. Buyile utata

Me: nami ngizobuya uyezwa

Loy: haaa aah mama thani uyeva hayi uyezwa

Me: lol uphi uQhawe

Soso: he is at your parents' house. I'm here at your brother's house and Loyiso was here with Alwande and Phiwe

Me: oh ok. So that's why you were silent all day?

Him: ewe sthandwa sam. Its been a long day. Ubucinga ukuba ndenza ntoni Kanti?

Me: nothing. I wasn't thinking anything.

Ok that's a lie. A part of me was thinking maybe he is with Luminjalo and its that same part of me that's curious to know if he has seen her but I'm not going to tell him that.

Him: are you sure? I know how you feel about me going home so you don't have to lie to me. I already know

Me: well you are wrong. I wasn't thinking anything. Anyway, I'm kind of in the middle of something here so I will call you when I'm done

Him: yintoni le oyenzayo engenagama?

Me: studying Soso. That's what I'm doing.

Him: oh. We will talk later then.

I hung up then threw my phone on the bed. I found myself feeling frustrated and agitated nje out of the blue. Yho talk about a mood switch from zero to a hundred real quick. I continued with my studying then slept. I was supposed to call Soso back but honestly, I really wasn't in the mood for some odd reason so I slept

## Season 2

### Insert 85

#### Soso

That was the strangest phone call Lwa and I have ever had. She sounded irritated and annoyed for some reason and knowing her, she won't tell me. We've spoken a lot about how communication is important especially for our relationship but its still difficult for her especially when it comes to her insecurities but I blame myself for that. I was a bit hard on her when I told her to start trusting me.

Phiwe: how's engagement life? I'm sure you guys are just all lovey dovey every chance you get

Me: lol yep. Its like we've started our relationship all over again. Honeymoon phase again

Her: that's good. That's how it should be and you better not cheat on her and hurt her. Tie all your loose ends before you guys get married

I nodded as Nami walked in carrying Alwande and Loyiso. He greeted us then placed the kids on the ground and obviously Loy came to me. Nami returned and sat with me in the lounge

Nami: sbali wam

Me: lol unjani?

Him: exhausted. Its Monday but I'm already feeling like its been a long week.

Me: I can imagine. I'm just grateful that I'm on leave until January. Its been a crazy and long year for me

Him: but you have made the most of it. How long are you in town for?

Me: just today. I have to leave tomorrow

Him: alright

We talked about how the lobola negotiations process works, and the 3 other ceremonies that happen before the actual wedding. I was writing everything down

just to make sure I don't miss anything. I'm seriously going to be broke after this wedding, ok not broke but my account will have a dent.

Phiwe: Soso you are staying for dinner, right?

Nami: of course, babe. He is sleeping over even. We are family now so this guest house business must stop

Me: thank you for your hospitality. I'll have to take Loyiso home before dinner though. I don't want his grandma to shout at me

Nami: lol and she will shout at you for real

We laughed then I played with my son for a little while before I took him home. I knocked on the door and KK opened for me

KK: ta LDS

Me: sho ntwana

We walked in, I greeted everyone and the moment Qhawe heard my voice, he ran to me and I picked him up. These kids grow taller every month and they get smarter by the day

Q: tata

Me: ya boy

Q: uhamba nomama

Me: hayi boy. Umama uzoza ngomso uyeva

Q: ok. Uphathe nton?

Me: lol uzobona ngomsa xa sesiya eskolweni.

Q: sohamba nawe?

Me: ewe boy

L's mom: wozogeza Qhawe

Q: hlambwa utata mna

L's mom: lol you heard for yourself Lwandiso. You can handle it right?

Me: lol ewe mama

I took my boys, undressed them then put them in the water. I took pictures of them then let them play in the water for a while.

Loy: Wawe hayi yalimaza

Q: yaxoka Yoyiso. Yadlala nawe mna

Loy: yalimaza.

Me: ok masihlambeni kalok before nibethane

I bathed them, wrapped them in their towels then took them to their grandmother

L's mom: please tell KK to wash the bathtub

Me: alright mna funeka ndihambile. I will come pick them up for school tomorrow morning

Her: Sakhile will appreciate the day off

I hugged my little men, we fist bumped and I left. When I got to Nami's place, we had dinner and I took a shower and headed to bed. It's been a long day and tomorrow will be longer so I need to rest. Lwa said she will call and she still hasn't but I'm not going to call her. I don't want to irritate her further so I just slept

\*

\*

### **Lwa**

When I woke up, I was just tired, exhausted even and I had a headache from hell. I stayed in bed for an hour until my stomach started growling. I made cereal and ate in bed while on WhatsApp. I saw a text from Soso and he was online

Soso: morning beautiful. I hope you are feeling better today. I love you.

Me: feeling better? I wasn't sick

Him: you were pissed and agitated for no reason

Me: no reason? Ok Lwandiso

Him: ok was there a reason? If there was, tell me what it is

Me: there is a reason. I just don't know what it is

Him: you do know that doesn't make sense, right? Actually, let me just call you

Within a minute my phone started ringing. That irritated feeling resurfaced the moment I saw his name on the caller ID but I answered anyway

Me: Lwandiso

Him: ok talk to me

Me: there is nothing to talk about

Him: are you on your periods again? Because that's how you act when you PMS

Me: no. I'm not on my periods. That's only happening next week

Him: clearly the PMS is early. I'm about to leave your brother's house so we will talk when I get home

Me: shap.

Him: yho hayi ke

He hung up, I finished my cereal then took a nap. I was really exhausted, clearly, I didn't get enough sleep last night. I slept for 3hrs then woke up, took a shower then started studying. I couldn't focus so I decided to go study on campus. I got to the library and it was nice and cool so focusing was easy then out of nowhere Atha appeared and sat in front of me. I decided to ignore him but obviously he had something to say

Atha: ya Lwandile

Me: I don't talk to abafana bewoonga mina so leave me alone

Him: sundqhela fondin. Ndbhema iwoonga mna?

Me: ufunani?

Him: how's your boyfriend? I hope the accident ayimkhawathanga kakhulu. I guess you didn't tell him I was behind it

Me: he knows

Him: and he is quiet about it? I guess he finally knows not to mess with me

Me: whatever Athandwe. Please leave

Him: on a more serious note, I'm getting my life together. I'm trying to get clean now and when I've completed rehab, I'm coming for my sons.

Me: don't you ever get tired of saying that? You don't have sons

Him: I'm taking you to court Lwa and I promise you, you will lose

Me: bring it on. I'm not scared of you and your little threats.

I packed my books and walked out. Leaving him there. He made me sick, literally because I had to rush to the bathroom to throw up after I spoke to him. I rinsed my mouth then left to go buy food and went back to my place. I ate while watching series. I had 2 king steer burgers, a strawberry milkshake and a slice of cake then the itis started creeping in. I must have fallen asleep because I was woken up by a bang at the door

\*

\*

## **Soso**

When I got home, I told my mom about my girlfriend being all annoyed and irritated by me and she said maybe Lwa is just missing me and I should go back to her since I was done with what I was in town for. I managed to find a plane ticket for this afternoon and when I landed, I called her but she didn't answer so I called Mike and he picked me up

Mike: didn't you say you are coming back tomorrow or are you running away from the sexy mammy you met yesterday

Me: lol suphambana kwedin. Lwa is acting weird so mom said I should come back

Him: weird how?

Me: she is just mad at me but she doesn't know why

Him: you came back early because your girlfriend is PMSing? Uyakhatywa wena. Seriously

Me: lol voetsek. Just drive me to her place and stop talking nonsense

We arrived at her building and luckily the gate was opened, I got out the car and Mike left. I had to knock 15 thousand times but she still didn't respond and she wasn't answering her phone so I started banging the door and after a few bangs she opened the door. She looked like she had just woken up

Me: ulele?

She nodded as I walked in. I put the bag in her room then went back to the lounge to chill with her

Me: why are you even sleeping during the day? Its 4pm

Lwa: I'm tired and I was studying on campus

Me: and how's the studying?

Her: ok I guess

She put her head on my chest and her forehead was hot

Me: are you ok?

Her: I'm just tired. I think I'm getting flu or something

Me: yiza kalok uzolala ebhedini

I put a wet cloth on her forehead and let her sleep. While she slept, I cooked so she doesn't have to worry about it then just watched rugby highlights. My phone rang, I checked the caller ID and it was Ziya. I thought about ignoring the call but I just couldn't do it

Me: Miss Phakathi

Ziya: Lwandiso, hey.

Me: uright?

Her: not really. You kinda blew me off yesterday.

Me: lol I was rushing somewhere. Askies

Her: I didn't see a ring on your finger so I guess you can just make it up to me



Me: I'm actually engaged and I'm not even in PE anymore.

Her: well she is a lucky lady. When you come back in town, give me a call. I'm sure there are a few things you'd wanna get out of your system before tying the knot

Me: lol I'll keep that in mind. I might just give you that call. Ube nemini egrand neh

Her: you too

I hung up then placed my phone on the table. This woman is on a mission and she won't back down but my love for Lwa is stronger than any temptation that could come my way. For some reason, I couldn't get her out of my mind. Her body, her smile, the way she spoke, everything about her was just lingering in my mind despite me trying very hard not to think about her. After a couple of hours Lwa woke up, she sat in the couch next to mine then changed the channel

Me: how are you feeling?

Lwa: better. I think. Why are you back today? Didn't you say you are coming back tomorrow and why didn't you tell me uyabuya?

Me: I was missing you so I came back early. Didn't you want me to come back?

Her: I didn't say that. I'm just asking nje

Me: and I did call you, multiple times actually but you didn't answer

Her: I was sleeping nje. You saw that

Me: babe relax, I'm not fighting with you here. Calm down

Her: mxm

She folded her arms and looked the other direction. Yho Kanti what's going on with this woman?

Me: come here

Her: why?

Me: just come here

She got up and sat on the seat right next to me

Me: I cooked neh so when you are ready, you can dish up

Her: ok

Me: give me a kiss

Her: no Lwandiso

Me: just give me a kiss

I turned to face her and we shared a kiss. Halfway through it, she pulled out and ran to the bathroom, I followed but stood by the door since she slammed it shut. It sounded like she was vomiting in there. I soon heard the toilet flush and she opened the door

Me: are you ok?

She shook her head. Yho this flu/fever is hitting her hard shame. She even looked weak.

Me: I'm going to dish up neh. Wena just sit there on the couch

She nodded and went to sit

## Season 2

### Insert 86

#### Lwa

Studying for my last exam was difficult because I was sick almost every second day. I was tired all the time, I didn't have any appetite so I didn't have a lot of energy either. If I didn't get my period 2 days before I wrote my exam, I would think I'm pregnant and the period pains I went through were excruciating. The worst I've ever had but I soldiered on. After I finished writing my paper, I slowly walked to my flat and just threw myself on the couch. Its finally over. My exams are finally over and as much as I had to go through hell while studying for this exam, it wasn't too bad. I must have fallen asleep on the couch because when I woke up, I was on bed with Soso next to me. He was just sitting there looking at me

Me: hey

Soso: hey. How did you write?

Me: it wasn't bad. When did you get here?

Him: 2hrs ago.

I was feeling cold but it was hot outside. I was shivering but sweating at the same time. I was even breathing heavily

Him: I'm taking you to the doctor

Me: I don't need a doctor. Just get me med-lemon and panado. I will be fine.

Him: you've been saying that all week and you are not getting any better

Me: I just need to sleep.

Him: fine but if you are not fine by tomorrow, you are going to the doctor. I'll get you that med-lemon

He disappeared into the kitchen then returned a few minutes later with a cup of med-lemon. I drank it then covered my body with the blanket. I soon fell asleep again. I really wish I knew what's wrong with me. Some days I'm fine and then sick again the next day then fine again the day after. When I think I'm fine, this thing comes back

and I'm sweating in bed again. I think I was asleep for a long time because when I woke up, it was dark outside. I got out of bed, made myself cereal then ate in front of the TV. I didn't see Soso anywhere around the flat so I just watched cartoons. The med-lemon does help a bit so I was feeling a bit better. My mom called while I was watching TV

Me: mommy

Mom: iheeeh uyafihla yaz

Me: lol ngfihle ini manje?

Her: well we just received a letter from the Smith's. The are coming for lobola negotiations next weekend

Me: already? Soso hasn't said anything to me yet so this is a surprise to me.

Her: I'm happy for you mntanam and this means that you have to come home this weekend. A lot needs to be done

Me: ok mama

We soon hung up and I was surprised. Why didn't Soso tell me? Is he even supposed to tell me? Does he even know or is it something handled by uncles and he just finds out afterwards? He popped the question 10 days ago and 10days from now, its lobola negotiations. This guy isn't wasting time. Since I was feeling better, I decided to cook. Nothing too hectic of course then Soso walked in while I was still busy

Soso: you are up and you are cooking. Are you feeling better?

Me: yes, I am

He walked towards me, held my waist then pulled me closer to him. Not breaking the eye contact

Him: you scared me.

He kissed my forehead then wrapped his arms around me and held me tightly. After a while I had to pull out and attend to my pots. He sat on the kitchen counter and just watched me

Me: so why didn't you tell me about the lobola negotiations?

Him: you were sick babe. It wasn't the right time but apparently it's happening next weekend

Me: yeah. Won't you be there?

Him: I will be but I'm not allowed to be there. I will be parked outside. I have to see you on that day

I finished cooking, dished up for us and we ate in the kitchen while sitting on the counter

\*

\*

### **Soso**

The relief I felt when I walked into the flat and found Lwa up and about. The way she has been lately was starting to freak me out but this doesn't mean she is better forever. After eating, we watched a movie while cuddling on the couch. It was a Monday so there isn't much we could do and she was still taking it easy

Lwa: mom says I have to go home this weekend

Me: why so soon? The lobola thing is only next weekend.

Her: angaz babe but that's what she said.

Me: oh, it's cool then. I want to ask you something. Don't freak out neh

She turned to face me

Me: what if you are pregnant?

Her: at first, I thought I was, with all the vomiting but I'm on my periods now so clearly, I'm not and when I was pregnant with oQhawe, there were certain foods that would make me vomit which is not the case now. This vomiting was due to the fever

Me: kalok baby pregnancies are not the same but you know your body so you'd know before me

Her: exactly. We will have our own baby someday soon babe. I promise

Me: hopefully after we are married

After the movie ended, Lwa went to shower while I washed the dishes then I showered after her and we got in bed and slept.

The days that followed were just ok. She wasn't sick anymore apart from the usual tiredness but she still refused to go to the doctor. The day she left to go home, I had to fly to Jo'burg. There are a few work things I have to sort out there. My flight was at 11am and Mike was going to be driving me to the airport.

Mike: how's Lwa?

Me: she is a lot better now. That fever almost had me losing my mind.

Him: bro, are you sure you didn't score?

Me: she says she is sure I didn't so I guess I didn't

Him: your soldiers are weak lol.

Me: lol sundgezela Mike. When are you going home because I'm flying home tomorrow morning

Him: the first of December

Me: with Jay?

Him: yep. Jay and Palesa. I think it's about time she met mom and dad

Me: I agree. You are growing up baby bro.

Him: lol whatever

When we arrived at the airport, I said my goodbyes and went to check in

\*

\*

## **Lwa**

When I arrived home, there was only KK and Sakhile in the house. The driving drained the little energy I have so I need to nap before my boys come back

Sakhi: you get engaged and we don't get a heads up

Me: lol askies guys, I thought since Nami knew, you guys also know

KK: and uTa LDS ebelana the other day but he didn't say anything

Me: well surprise

Sakhi: you know mom is planning on putting you in wife boot camp this coming week

Me: what? Please tell me you are joking. Let me go nap before she gets here.

I texted Soso that I'm going to nap and he didn't respond so I just got in bed and slept. I was woken up a few hours later by Qhawe and Loyiso

Q: vuka mama

They had climbed on my bed, pulled back the covers and started poking me. I opened my eyes while they were still busy

Me: nenzani?

Loy: vusa wena

Me: ngoba

Q: haayi vuka mama

Me: ok ke suka

I moved them off me, got in my bathroom to wash my face and rinse my teeth and of course they followed me

Q: funa uhlamba nami mama

Me: hayi Qhawe

Q: heeh ena mama hlambisa

Me: woza asphumeni ngoba ufuna ukuganga

We went downstairs, I left them with their uncles while I made myself noodles. I'm still taking it easy on the types of food I'm eating and so far, noodles actually stay in my stomach. Sadly, I've never been a fan of noodles so I have to just soldier on when I'm eating them. My mom walked in while I was eating in the kitchen

Mom: ukudlelani ukudla kweyngane?

Me: ngiyingane nje nami mama

Her: ingane kuphi khona? Umfazi oseyoshada wonke lo

I burst into laughter. My mom has zero chill shame.

Her: when you are finished with your noodles, come to my room

Me: alright.

I ate while busy on my phone. Bae was busy posting pictures of us and some pictures of me sleeping. I didn't even know he takes pictures of me while I sleep. Soso is such a stalker yaz, I don't know if its stalking if we are dating. I placed my bowl in the sink then made my way to mom's room. I sat down on her bed

Me: I'm here

She took my hand and looked at my ring then smiled

Her: you are really engaged

Me: well unofficially. Its only going to be official after next weekend.

Her: ok good. You do realize that marriage isn't just about wena noLwandiso. Its a unity between families so the way I raised you will be reflected when you get to the Smith's so, the reason I want you here this week is so we can polish those lessons I have installed in you. As of tomorrow, you will make up at 5am, make us all breakfast, clean the house, bath your kids, get them ready for school and make their lunches. Sakhile will still be driving them to school so you don't have to worry about that. Also, you will be cooking supper everyday and washing the dishes, in the sink not the dishwasher.

I gave mom that "are you serious" look. I'm barely back on my feet and she is already doing this but ke to her defense, she doesn't know that I was sick

Me: mama cooking and washing dishes haai ngeke

Her: I should have added laundry to all of this. Marriage is hard work, physically and emotionally but okwamanje we will deal with the physical part of it.

Me: fine but if I collapse due to exhaustion, its your fault.

She just laughed and stared at my ring again.



Me: its gorgeous right?

Her: it is. He went all out I see

After the little conversation, I went to my room to enjoy the last of my freedom. I called Soso

Soso: baby

Me: hey my muntu

Him: how are you feeling?

Me: I'm good. I just spoke to my mom and I'm also scared

Him: scared of?

Me: mom has put me in wife boot camp. I have to do so many things everyday

Him: haai baby you should be taking it easy. You should have told her that you are still recovering. Kalok mna I don't want to lose you before we get married

Me: I'll be fine my love. I'm a super woman.

Him: you say this now until you are dying in bed again. Anyway, I'm going home tomorrow

Me: I like you better when you are in Jo'burg

Him: i know my love. Clearly PE has more beautiful women than Jo'burg

Me: haai yabonake Lwandiso. How am I supposed to trust you when you say that?

Him: lol relax baby. I only have eyes for you. Trust me because you know I love you and I would never hurt you

I smiled to myself because he was telling the truth. He does love me and where we are in our relationship is proof of that. We continued our conversation until he wanted to speak to his sons so I gave them the phone then took a shower. As I was showering, I found myself getting dizzy.

## Season 2

### Insert 87

#### Lwa

At first, I ignored the dizzy spell but it got so bad that I had to sit down. I sat on the floor of the shower booth with my head between my legs. I sat in the position for what felt like forever and when I was feeling better I wrapped my body in a towel, walked out the bathroom and just laid on my bed facing the ceiling. When I got up, I was doing everything in slow motion but eventually I was dressed in PJs and I went down stairs. Its the middle of November and here I am dressed in my winter PJs, if I had it my way I'd be wrapped in a fleece blanket as well because I was still cold

Sakhi: are you ok?

Me: I'll be fine. Its this stupid flu that I have

Him: you were fine this afternoon so when did it start?

Me: it comes and goes. Most probably tomorrow I'll be fine

Mom: guys come, dinner is ready

My brothers and I got up to go sit by the table, mom said grace and we all dug in. I wasn't that hungry but I ate a bit, slowly obviously.

Mom: haibo Lwandile wadlala ngokudla kutheni?

Me: anglambile kakhulu mama

Her: I see

She kept looking at me and I'm sure I looked suspicious nami, winter PJs, sweating, shivering and barely eating.

Dad: are you sure you are ok?

Me: yes dad. Ngright

After supper the boys did the dishes and I watched TV with my sons who were more concerned with each other than me. Then out of nowhere Qhawe started crying so I looked at Loyiso

Loy: ayenzanganto mna

Me: pho ukhalelani?

Loy: ayaz

Me: Qhawe

He looked at me and he was still crying yet not telling me ukuthi ukhalelani

Me: woza kim

Q: haayi

Me: yeka ukubanga umsindo ke

Yho its like I aggravated him even more because he started screaming and throwing a tantrum to the extent that mom came rushing down the stairs

Mom: what's going on?

Me: ayi angaz mina. He just started doing this and he doesn't want to come to me

Mom: woza Ku kuku wena boy ungtshele ukuthi ukhalelani

My mom picked him up and he allowed her to. Heeh this child though

Mom: ukhalelani boy?

Q: uneNana umama

Me: uwena nje inana yam noLoyiso

Q: heeeh eeeeh enye

I was now confused because I honestly didn't know what he was talking about

Mom: iphi inana kamama?

He pointed at my tummy and I could help but burst into laughter. This child is crazy but judging by the look on my mom's face, she was believing his nonsense

Mom: Lwandile

Me: ma

Mom: you know what I'm going to ask you so you better start speaking

Me: I'm not pregnant mama. I was still on my period just 3 days ago. Uyahlanya uQhawe

Mom: you know babies can sense these things

I gave her a look that made sure that she understands how absurd what she just said is. No baby senses pregnancy, if they did then why would people need pregnancy tests

Me: yho hayike ngiyolala Mina. Asambe guys

Q: haayi. Lala noKuku. Wena lala neNana yakho

Yabona this child needs his head to be analyzed. Something is really wrong

Me: fine. Nana yam Loyiso asambe so lala

Loy: lala noLummy mna. Indoda mna ayi inana

Me: yho you know what I don't have energy for all this, I'm going to bed.

Mom: I hope you haven't forgotten that when uLwandiso almost died at the hospital, Qhawe had a dream about him so you shouldn't take this lightly. I suggest you get a pregnancy test tomorrow then you will know for sure

Me: fine. Can I go to bed now?

I walked past her and her grandkids and went to my room where I threw myself on the bed but after a while I got under the covers and slept. I made sure that I set my alarm for 5am so that I'm up and about for boot camp.

\*

\*

## **Soso**

Saturday morning, I had to wake up early because of my breakfast meeting with Mr A. I took a shower, wore blue jeans, white golf T-shirt and white sneakers then got ready to leave. I found Lungi watching TV with one of her many girlfriends

Me: morning guys

Them: morning

Me: roomza please lend me your car, I have a meeting with Mr A. I will come back here straight after

Lungi: alright

She tossed me the keys, I said my goodbyes then drove to the restaurant and luckily for me, Mr A was already there

Me: morning Sir

Mr A: morning Mr Smith

A waitress came to take our orders then left soon after.

Him: I hear congratulations are in order. The news of your engagement is all over the office

Me: lol thank you sir

Him: we must meet this young lady of yours at some point. Anyway, getting back to business, have you made the selection of people to go with you to the PE office?

Me: yes. I'll be taking Smanga, Yolanda and Zama.

Him: I'm surprised you are not taking Mzamo and Phumza

Me: I don't want to take the company's best. I want to take the mediocre staff and turn them into the best.

Him: you think like a true leader Mr Smith. You shall brief them when you get the chance and as for the interns, how's that going?

Me: applications have been coming in but it will be finalized early next year since the closing date for the applications is late December

We covered other business-related things then our meeting was over and I had to leave. I seriously need to get myself a car or rather the insurance needs to speed up my claim. I drove back to the flat then called Lwa. I haven't spoken to her today and it was day 1 of wife duties boot camp

Lwa: hey

She was breathing heavily like she just ran a marathon

Me: are you ok?

Her: yeah I'm fine. I just finished cleaning this house. I had to lock your kids out because they think I'm playing here and they want to run all over the place

Me: lol I have a favor to ask with regards to them

Her: ok I'm listening.

Me: can I have them for the week. I'll bring them back the day of the lobola negotiations. I miss them

Her: I'll talk to my mom then get back to you but I'm sure she won't have a problem

Me: ok babe. How's the flu? Is it completely gone?

Her: its completely back. I can't keep anything down today

Me: Lwa come on. We agreed that if it comes back, you are going to the doctor.

Her: mom and Qhawe think I'm pregnant so I had to buy pregnancy tests

I don't know why but my heart was jumping for joy. I really hope she is pregnant, it will be good for us if she is but I also don't want to get my hopes high only to have then come crashing down because of a negative pregnancy test

Me: when are you taking the tests. I'd love to be there for it

Her: when are you fetching the twins?

Me: this evening

Her: then I'll take it then

Me: alright. Get better and take it easy that side

We hung up and I couldn't stop smiling. I have a strong feeling that the tests will be positive and Smith Jr is on the way. My flight was in an hour so I packed my bag, asked Lungi to drop me off at the airport then I was off to PE. This time around it was mom that picked me up from the airport and she saw my smile from a mile away

Mom: why are you so happy? Didn't you say Lwa isn't well?

Me: yep she isn't well but it might be a good thing

Her: I don't understand

Me: lol its ok I'll tell you later tonight or and I need a favor. I'm fetching my sons later today so please stock the house with things kids like.

Her: ok I think I can do that. Should I also prepare a room for them?

Me: nah, my bed is big enough for the 3 of us. I want us to bond without their mother around

Her: look at you all grown up. What happened to my little Soso? You grew up so fast

Me: lol it had to happen mom

When we got home, I took a nap for an hour then drove to Lwa's house and I arrived at around 4pm. Her parents weren't around so it was just her, the twins and Sakhile. I shook hands with Sakhile, hugged Lwa then fist bumped my boys but Qhawe didn't want to come to me

Me: and then what's going on with him?

Lwa: ai your son is crazy and I'm at a point whereby I'm over his madness. I told you that he thinks I'm pregnant, it was him that planted the idea in my mom's head

Me: lol I still don't understand why he doesn't want to come to me

Her: he doesn't want to come to me either. Last night he told me to go sleep with my baby, yena he is going to sleep with my mom

Me: lol so he is mad at us for having another baby? Yho

I took out a lollypop from my pocket and tried bribing Q with it but he just took it and walked away. Its going to be a long 9months here. We left the boys in the lounge then I followed Lwa to her room, she got in the bathroom while I chilled on her bed waiting for her to finish taking the tests. She came out a few minutes later and I stood up

Me: and?

Her: the results don't show up immediately, we have to wait a bit.

She sat next to me and I held her hand

Me: are you scared?

Her: nah not really. I know the test is going to be negative.

Me: and if its not?

Her: Soso, baby please don't get your hopes up. Its going to be negative

The allocated time elapsed and she went to check the tests. She had taken 2. She came back with both of them and showed them to me

Her: I told you

I looked at the tests and they were both negative. O well

Her: askies ba-

She rushed to the bathroom, slammed the door and started vomiting again. She was in there for a while so I knocked but there was no response

Me: baby, are you ok in there?

Again, no response. I opened the door and found her passed out on the floor. I tried waking her up but she wouldn't wake up. I shook her but nothing happened

Me: Lwa wake up. Baby please wake up

I picked her up then gently placed her on the bed then ran out to call Sakhile and he came racing up.

Sakhi: what's going on?

Me: this person just passed out. We have to get her to the hospital

I picked her up and he helped me with all the doors, including the car doors.

Me: please stay with the boys. I will call you when I have news

Him: alright

I drove to the hospital like a crazy man and when I got there, I was shouting and screaming like crazy. The nurses stretched her away then they gave me forms to fill in.

Me: hey lady do I look like I'm in the right state of mind to fill forms in? Come on now



Nurse: we need her information before we admit her

Me: her name is Lwandile Hadebe. She is 21. What more do you want?

I was in panic mode. I told her to go to the doctor days ago though

## Season 2

### Insert 88

#### Soso

I sat in the hospital waiting area for over an hour before anyone told me anything. My mind was filled with crazy thoughts, I didn't even care anymore that we are not having a baby, I just wanted my Lwa to be ok. Losing her isn't something I'd want to experience, not now and not ever. A while later a doctor approached me

Doc: are you Lwandiso?

Me: yes, I am

Him: she is asking for you

Me: how is she?

Him: she asked that I brief you guys together

I followed the doctor into the room Lwa was in and she was awake. She looked weak but she was awake. I rushed to her side, kissed her forehead and squeezed her hand. She smiled faintly then we just stared at the doctor

Me: doctor what's wrong with her?

Doc: she passed out due to dehydration, her iron levels are low which is not good for the baby. Especially in the trimester that she is in

Us: baby?

Him: yes. Miss Hadebe you are 4months pregnant

I looked at this doctor like he has lost his mind. 4months can't be correct. I know we had sex a month ago and I didn't use a condom so a month should be correct not 4 months ago

Me: are you sure its 4 months? Shouldn't she be showing by now if that's the case?

Doc: 4 months is definitely correct but your baby's growth was slowed down by something. Miss Hadebe I'm going to need you to be honest with me. Are you on drugs?

Lwa: no. I don't take drugs. I do drink but that's as far as it goes.

Doc: ok that's strange because what usually slows down the growth of a foetus is drugs.

Me: uhm doc if she is 4 months pregnant now, when was the baby conceived?

Doc: around mid-july

I turned to Lwa and the kidnapping crossed my mind. That's the only possible time she was exposed to drugs, when Atha and his clown friend drugged her

Lwa: I was drugged sometime in August

Doc: do you know what drug was used

She shook her head and I saw tears streaming down her cheeks. I squeezed her hand while rubbing her shoulders.

Me: the drug numbed her body for almost a week, she was hospitalized for 2 weeks. That's all we know

Doc: we have to monitor her closely; your baby is at great risk. She could be born deformed, with limbs missing or with brain damage. We have to keep you in the hospital for at least 6 more weeks. Your baby needs all the medical attention right now

Me: she? So, its a girl?

Doc: yes, its a girl

I felt my heart doing cartwheels. My own little princess. I'm going to be a dad to the most beautiful princess the world had ever scene. I was beyond happy but what the doctor said worried me but I didn't let it overshadow my happiness. Wow. I'm going to be a dad again

Lwa: but doc I still don't understand, there were no signs, I was still having my periods and I took a test earlier and it was negative

Doc: your body isn't producing enough hormones to disturb your everyday functions which is why your cycle was still regular and everything looked ok. That's the main

reason why we have to keep you here for the next 6weeks. Hopefully by the time you are discharged, you will be showing

Me: is it possible for you to do a scan right now?

Doc: you want to see her and hear her heartbeat?

Me: yes

The doc got all the machinery, put the gel thing on Lwa's tummy then moved the scanner around. Within minutes I could hear her heartbeat and I fell in love with her. That's the sound of my baby's heart. My strong baby girl. I also got to see her and by looking at the scan, she really was tiny.

Me: may I please have a picture

Doc: sure

Soon after the doctor left us and I sat down next to Lwa's bed. She didn't look happy at all and that sort of worried me.

Me: baby

She turned to face me, I was still holding her hand and the moment I squeezed it, she started crying

Me: shhh baby, what's wrong?

I got on the bed with her and held her tightly while brushing her back

Me: talk to me please

Her: my baby might not be normal and its all my fault. I shouldn't have taken the drink from Atha that night. Its all my fault

Me: shhh don't cry. Its Atha's fault but our baby will be fine. The doctors are going to make sure of that so please don't cry.

Her: what if she isn't. I'm scared Lwandiso. I really am. I didn't even feel her, at 4months Qhawe and Loyiso were already kicking and she isn't. I should have sensed something at least but I didn't. I don't have a connection with her

Me: ndikxelele ukuba pregnancies are not the same. Now that you know about our little princess, you will connect with her. Don't be so hard on yourself. If not for me, do it for her. Please.

I managed to calm her down but by the look of things, she is going to go into a deep depression and I don't want that. When she fell asleep, I kissed her forehead then walked out

\*

\*

### **Lwa**

When I woke up, I just wished it was all a dream but judging by my surroundings, it wasn't. I was going to be in hospital for 6 weeks. 6 freaken weeks which means no lobola negotiations next week and no December fun. I hated every minute I spent here and worst part is that I hated this pregnancy. I don't want a deformed baby and this baby has no chance of survival in the world. I don't connect with her and honestly, I don't want her. I'm sick now in hospital because of her and I will miss out on my entire holiday because of her. I punched my stomach a couple of times, making every punch harder than the previous one. I hate this baby. When I couldn't take the pain anymore, I stopped. Even hearing her heartbeat didn't change the way I felt, when Soso looked at her on the screen, I just looked away. I can't be a mother to this child especially because if she is deformed, I will blame myself everyday when I look at her knowing very well that I'm to blame for the way she looks. When I felt myself getting hungry, I called Soso

Soso: Lwandile

Me: please bring me food, I'm hungry

Him: your parents are already on their way there and I'm heading to PE with the twins but I'll be back to check on you later in the week

Me: you are leaving?

Him: I have to but ndzobuya kalok

Me: wow this baby isn't even born yet and you are already running away.

Him: ngubani othe ndyabaleka? Ndyakxelela ukuba ndzobuya. Suba nedrama fondin.

Me: so, this is why you wanted a baby? So you can run away? Or are you running away because the doctor said the baby might be deformed? You want me to raise a deformed baby alone? Do you still even want to marry me or are you running away from that too? Wait that's a stupid question to ask Lwa, of cou-

Him: ai fokof mahn Lwa. Yeses uzandcabukisa ngale kaka oythethayo. This is not the time to be playing victim. Grow up mahn nxa.

With that he hung up and I didn't care. I know he was running away, heck if I could runaway from this baby, I would as well so I can't really blame him. Next thing my parents, my brothers and Phiwe walked in. I really wasn't in the mood for these people

Dad: how are you feeling?

Me: pregnant

Mom: Soso told us and about all the complications involved. I'm sorry baby

Me: thanks.

Nami: at least you are having a girl now so you can balance things out

Me: that's if she will live long enough to see the ninth month

Mom: musa ukukhuluma kanjalo Lwandile.

Me: why not? Its the truth mama. If this 6-week treatment doesn't help it grow then it will die before I give birth or at birth so I suggest you guys don't get attached

My mom kicked everyone out then she slammed the door shut and sat next to me. I knew a lecture was coming my way.

Mom: lalela la I'm not going to let you do this to yourself, Lwandiso or this baby. She didn't ask to be conceived, wena noLwandiso made that choice for her so don't you dare speak of her as if she is some animal or object. Ngumtanakho loLwandile and no matter how she is when she is born, she will be your child and you will love her the same way you love uQhawe noLoyiso because that's what it means to be a mother.

Me: angiyifuni lengane Mina mama

Her: manje uzothini? Uzoyikhipha? Heeeeh sisi izokzonda indoda yakho uyangizwa?  
You will regret that decision for the rest of your life

Me: I'll just say I miscarried or something. He doesn't have to know

Her: you want to start your marriage off on a lie? Seriously? That's not how I raised you. A child is a gift from God and if you throw away God's gift, uthi uzobusiswa ubani?

I didn't have an answer to that question so ngavela ngathula. I wasn't getting any of the stuff my mom was saying. Bottom line is that I still don't want this baby. I don't care if Lwandiso will hate me or if I will have regrets, I just don't care. My mom left after that. I ate, I was given the different injections then slept afterwards

\*

\*

Soso

When I arrived back in PE with my boys, my mom was so happy to finally meet them but they were so confused by the unfamiliar surroundings so I placed them on the kitchen counter since my mom was still cooking

Me: mommy

I kissed her cheek

Mom: so, these are the famous minions. Molweni

Them: molo

Me: boys ngumakhulu wenu omunye lo. Ngumama wami

Q: unomama nawe tata

Me: lol ewe kalok nam ndinomama

Loy: khulu Yoyiso mna

Mom: ncoah ok boy. Ubani lo

Loy: Wawe lo

Q: yawaz uthethela Yoyiso. Wawe mna

Me: lol they fight all the time so nawe mama uzawbaqhela

Mom: niyayfuna ijuice

Loy: ewe khulu

Q: Nam khulu

My mom gave them purity juices then poured me a glass of juice too. My mind kept drifting to everything I've been through today. Especially that conversation I had with Lwa over the phone. I can't believe she thinks I'd want a baby for so long and then when I have one, I run away.

Loy: bakhona opopayi apha tata?

Me: ewe. Uyabafuna?

They both nodded so I put them on the carpet in front of the TV, switched on Disney junior then went back to the kitchen. I sat on the counter

Mom: talk to me

Me: hayi akhonto mama

Her: sundxokisela Lwandiso. I raised you so ndyaz xa ungekho right

Me: Lwa is pregnant

Her: but that's great news so why are you so gloomy?

Me: there are complications with the pregnancy and because I came back here, ucinga ukuba ndyabaleka because of those complications



## Season 2

### Insert 89

#### Soso

Mom: she has a point. You shouldn't be here, you should be by her side right now.  
She needs you

Me: haayi mama sinabanye abantwana kalok. Bazawjongwa ngubani bona?

Her: ndkhona mna Lwandiso, bakhona nabazali bakhe uLwa. These kids are used to not seeing you guys together so what difference will this make?

Me: ndzohamba mama when the boys are used to you and dad.

Her: just hold on my boy and trust in God. Whatever complications your baby has, God will solve them

Me: ndidiniwe mna ngok mama. When will I have peace in my life? Everything has to be a struggle for me. I have to fight for everything that I want and even when I have it, its such a struggle to keep it. My parents left me, I barely got through high school, Luminjalo hurt me to a point of no return, I had to fight to get Lwa, car accidents left right and center and now my wedding will be delayed and my baby has so many complications. Kanti what did I do to God for him to make me go through hell all the time. Ndidiniwe mna nyan. I can't take this anymore.

My mom wrapped her arms around me and hugged me tightly then my dad walked in.

Dad: Lwandiso yizapha sithethe.

I got out of my mom's embrace and followed my dad to the garage where we stood in silence for a while.

Dad: kutheni walapha umfazi wakho esebhedlela?

Me: ndlethe the twins

Him: ngena emotweni yakho uyiqhube uyibhekise esebhedlela ngok. Uyakdinga uLwandile. Mna nomamakho sobajonga kakhle abantwana bakho. Baright aba but your unborn child and your wife are not and they need you more. Ndyaqonda ukuba

this is tough on you as well but you don't have the luxury of breaking down. You need to be strong for your wife so she knows she can lean on you

I know not to argue with my dad so I just nodded. My parents mean well but this is a lot harder than it looks. How will I be there for Lwa when I'm barely surviving on my own? I know trials and tribulations are meant to make us strong but damn it, when will they stop? I got in the house and went straight to my boys who were still sitting on the carpet.

Me: boys

Them: tata

Me: funeka ndhambile but ndzobuya. Ndsayobona umama

Loy: uzawbuya? Nyan?

Me: ewe ndzobuya. Ukhulu noTakhulu bazawsala nani

Q: ndfunu uhamba nami

Me: haayi boy. Sala noLoy mna ndyabuya

Q: uyakwinana yakho?

Me: uyinana yam nawe boy but enye inana iyagula

Mom: they don't need to know all of that

I hugged my boys then we fist bumped and I left. I drove for 3hrs until I got to the hospital. The visiting hours were over but I managed to sweet talk the nurses into letting me go in. When I walked in Lwa was still awake but she was surprised to see me. Its like she thought I had abandoned them or something. I sat down with my head hanging low. I didn't know what to say so we sat in silence for a while before she broke it

Lwa: I don't want this baby Lwandiso

My head immediately lifted up. Maybe I didn't hear her properly so I just looked at her with questioning eyes hoping, praying that a different thing will come out of her mouth this time around

Me: baby you can't say that. I know it all looks bad right now but things will start looking up. I promise. Our baby will be fine

Her: you don't know that. You don't know how painful it is to know that I did all this to our baby

Me: honestly Lwa iyadika lewei yakho. This baby needs you to believe in her, she needs you to be strong for her and not play the victim here. I get it, it hurts, you feel guilty but how will killing her make you feel better? I'm here with you, every step of the way.

Her: every step of the way

She let out a chuckle

Her: you left Lwandiso

Me: did I not come back?

Her: that's not the point.

Me: then what is?

Her: actually, leave it.

Me: ok do me a favor. After she starts kicking and you still feel the way you feel now, we will abort. Just give her time to get stronger and then judge her then. Cast your judgment and play God with her life then.

She stared at me and I stared right back at her. I'm not going to get angry at her and shout because I know Lwa would never want to kill my baby. Its just the depression talking. The nurse came to kick me out and I had no choice but to leave

Me: I'll be here first thing in the morning. I love you Lwandile

I kissed her forehead then kissed her stomach

Me: and I love you too princess Lwandiso

She didn't respond so I just left. I hadn't planned coming back here so I didn't know where I was going to sleep. I called Onami

Nami: sbali

Me: heita Ta Nami, I know its late but I have a favor to ask

Him: anything

Me: I'm back in town so I need a place to sleep

Him: I told you my house is always open to you so you don't even have to ask

Me: thanks. I'm on my way

As I drove to Nami, tears rolled down my eyes. I really can't go through this anymore. My happiness is always a struggle and I'm sick of it now. Eventually I got to Nami's house, I settled in and got to sleep.

\*

\*

### **Lwa**

\*6 weeks later\*

The stay in the hospital was the worst thing to ever go through and not because of anything hospital related but because of all the injections I was getting everyday. I have so many holes on my arms that I can't take it anymore but I'm grateful for those injections because now I do have a baby bump. It's visible since I'm almost 6months but this baby is still not kicking. Lwandiso has been my pillar of strength, he has been here everyday for 6 weeks but I still miss my sons. Haven't seen them since I've been admitted because they are still in PE. Today is Christmas Eve and I'm getting the last of these injections then I'm going home. Lwandiso walked in with the doctor

Doc: how's my favorite patient doing today?

Me: I'm ready to go home hey

Doc: lol let's see if baby wants you to go home

He applied gel on my stomach then moved the scanner around and we listened to her heart beat which was quite strong and louder than it was the first time we heard it. She was moving around but just not kicking

Me: is she ok?

Doc: yes she is perfectly fine. Have you had your cycle since you've been here?

Me: no, I haven't.

Doc: ok good

The whole time Lwandiso is just staring at the screen and listening to the heartbeat

Me: baby

Soso: hmmmm

Me: do you have any questions for the doc

Soso: hmmmm

Me: Lwandiso mahn

He turned to face me with the biggest smile on his face

Soso: when will she start kicking?

Doc: if by the end of this month, she hasn't kicked, you have to come back and we can check on her but otherwise she has 2 arms, 2 hands, 2 legs and 2 feet.

Soso: she must just use those feet and kick mommy really hard

Doc: lol you can sign the discharge papers at the front desk and you guys can be on your way but you still have to come for check ups for every 2 weeks

Me: as long as I don't have to sleep here

The doctor left us, I looked at Soso and he had this permanent smile on his face. I changed into sweatpants and a vest then we left. He held my hand until we got to the car, he opened the door for me and he got in.

Me: yaz ingane yakho ingphethe. I'm still throwing up at random times and I'm not even going to start with the dizziness

Soso: lol that's my princess. So, do you still want to abort?

I looked down in shame. I can't believe that thought once crossed my mind. I was so ashamed for not having faith in my own daughter. I rubbed my stomach and I really was getting attached to her shame

Me: I'm sorry I ever said that

Him: I understand. You really were depressed the first couple of weeks. So where to?

Me: there is no one at home so if you don't mind, I can just get my stuff then we can go to PE. I miss my sons

Him: they miss you too but I think Qhawe is mad at us.

Me: lol we should get them Christmas presents just to make up for it

Him: are you sure you are up for it? Because I know how princess Lwandiso is treating you

Me: actually, I'll stay in the car. All those people will just make me nauseous

We got to my parents' house and it really was empty. I packed clothes for myself and a few clothes for the twins and their toys then we went to the mall. Soso went in and as he left my phone rang. It was Noma. Her and Lolo have been by my side as well through the 6 weeks. Even Pali and Mike came to see me a couple of times

Me: chomi yam

Nomz: I come to see you at the hospital and they tell me you've been discharged

Me: askies mngani. I thought I told you yaz

Her: so ukuphi?

Me: the mall. Well I'm chilling in the car, uSoso is inside

Her: ok ngyeza

We hung up and within 10mins she arrived. She was driving her mom's car so she parked next to our car and opened her door

Nomz: where are you guys off to?

Me: PE. I need to see my babies. I miss them so badly

Her: and how's this one doing?

Me: still not kicking but uyakhula yena. She is moving around but that's it

Her: she will be a lazy baby shame. Wooh mngan you are on baby number 2 and getting married. Wow

Me: lol this is my last one. Yho I can't do this again. This baby drains everything out of me. I've been eating noodles and soup for 6 weeks because everything else iyabuya. Angphathi ke the dizzy spells. Yho

Her: but you had an easy pregnancy with oQhawe and it was 2 of them. Ubaby lo is a drama queen

After almost an hour, Soso came out, greeted Noma then placed the toys and other things in the backseat

Nomz: tata wedrama queen

Soso: lol yiPrincess le. She has to show mommy flames

Me: I wish it was April already guys. She is draining me so badly. Mngani I will see you after Christmas, I love you and thank you for everything

Nomz: anytime chomi

We shared a hug then bae and I drove off. I couldn't stop rubbing my belly. I don't know if I was motivating her to kick or something but she needs to get to it naye haw.

Soso: what are you doing?

Me: leave us alone. We are bonding

Him: look at you. Making me fall in love with you by the day

Me: lol what ever

We eventually got to his home and I started panicking. Phela when I met his parents, it was at the hospital and Soso was in a coma now he is fine so intros will be made

Soso: what's wrong?





## Season 2

### Insert 90

#### Lwa

Me: nothing. I'm just a little nervous.

Soso: nervous about meeting my parents again. They already love you anyway

Me: but its different now. I'm sort of pregnant

Him: and we are engaged. What's the problem? Just relax babe.

He took my hand and led me towards the house but before he opened the door, I took in a deep breath then we walked in. The minions were on the kitchen counter eating biscuits while Soso's mom and Jason were in the kitchen cooking.

Me: molweni

Everyone turned around and judging by the looks on their faces, they were happy to see me.

S's mom: yizapha ndikubone kakhle

I slowly walked towards her but before I could even get to her, I felt my stomach turning

Me: Soso bathroom

He rushed me to the bathroom and I was on my knees with my head facing the toilet bowl. Oh my gosh, this child has horrible timing kodwa nkosi yam. What will Soso's mother think of me now? After princess Lwandiso was done making me sick, I rinsed my mouth then went back to the kitchen

Me: sorry about that mama, this child is making my life a living hell

We shared a hug then she looked at my baby bump and rubbed it a little.

Her: its ok sweetie I understand but besides the vomiting, how are you feeling

Me: ngiright mama. Just a few dizzy spells every now and then

Her: and how far along are you?

Me: the doctor says 6months

Lwandiso had already taken the twins outside to play with Mike and him

Me: can I help you with anything mama?

Her: no no no just sit down and relax. Your feet are already swollen.

I looked down at my feet and ngempela they were swollen but I didn't want to sit down. I'm marrying into this family so I can't just sit around and do nothing but then again being in the kitchen with all these different aromas could upset my stomach so I just decided to go to Soso's room then I sent him a text from there. After a while he walked in

Soso: what's wrong?

He sat on the bed next to me

Me: I feel bad Lwandiso. I want to be helpful around the kitchen but look at my feet and this baby of yours just wants me to sit in the bathroom with my head facing the toilet bowl. What if your mom starts thinking I'll make a lazy wife?

Him: baby you just got out of hospital today, no one will think you are lazy for taking it easy. My parents understand and I know for a fact that you won't make a lazy wife, its just this princess over here that doesn't want you to do anything

He rubbed my belly then kissed it. We haven't really bonded over the fact that we are having a baby. We found out in hospital then I was admitted and everything has been busy ever since.

Me: I'm actually sleepy yaz but I want to see my boys kahle before I nap

Him: ok I'll fetch them. Try not to stress about helping out and being a wife, you are not one yet and you are pregnant. Just focus on yourself and the baby.

Me: I'll try

Him: don't try. Do. I'll fetch the twins for you

He walked out and came back with the boys a while later and they were so dirty kodwa bakithi

Loy: ungcono mama?

Me: yebo baby. Sengingcono manje

Loy: yini le?

He pointed at my belly. I didn't know what to tell him because one question will be followed by the another

Q: indlu le

Soso: indlu? Indlu yani?

Q: indlu yenana

I really don't understand Qhawe sometimes. He is way too smart for his age but in a scary way. He knows things that make you question if this is a baby or an old man trapped in a baby's body

Loy: xoka Wawe. Hluthi umama

Me: yebo wena boy ngsuthi mina

Qhawe placed his hand on my belly then moved it around.

Soso: wenzani boy?

Q: thinta inana

Then out of nowhere I felt a kick. I don't know if it was in my mind or what but it felt like a kick. I held my stomach next to where Qhawe's hand was place and she kicked again. A bit harder this time

Soso: are you ok?

Me: I think she is kicking

Soso put his hand on my belly as well and he felt it to. The smile that appeared on his faces was one of a kind. He was happy, not just normal happy but truly happy. He repeatedly kissed me, obviously not removing his hand

Q: tata iyadlala inana

We all broke into laughter until Loyiso started crying. Loy loves attention bakithi and right now he wasn't getting it. I wanted to pick him up but he was too dirty so Soso picked him up

Soso: what's wrong boy?

Loy: funa ukhulu mna

Soso: awumfuni umama? Notatakho?

Loy: tata waWawe wena

Soso: lol ndingutatakho nawe kalok

He shook his head and I just watched them. I'm not getting involved in this because when they are in good terms, they forget me. I felt myself getting sleepy so I needed these boys to leave

Me: I need a nap Soso so hamba nabo

Soso: woza Qhawe. Ufuna uklala umama

Q: hayi dlala nenana mna

Me: uzodlala nenana later Qhawe

He straight up refused so I just told Soso to leave him then he left with Loyiso and I slept. I'd wake up every now and then when she kicks since I wasn't used to her kicks yet. Now I'm in love with her, she is a part of me and she is my baby with my fiancé. A result of our love for each other, fused into a little precious soul. I can't wait to meet her.

\*

\*

## **Soso**

I got downstairs, put Loyiso on the carpet then got him juice

Mom: and now?

Me: he says he wants to sit with you.

Mom: akasemdaka lomntana Lwandiso

Me: lol we were playing soccer outside.

Her: uphi uLwandile

Me: she is napping. My princess is driving her crazy

Her: aw shame bakithi.

I walked out to where my dad and my brothers were sitting and by the look of things, this conversation they were having was serious. I grabbed a beer from the cooler box then sat down next to my dad without interrupting them

Mike: tata into endiyitshoyo is that we can't let him get away with it. Clearly, he thinks he is man enough to take us on

Jay: and then he retaliates then we do the same. Its going to go on in circles until when?

Me: nithetha ngantoni?

The curiosity got the better of me because this seemed like a good conversation

Mike: sithetha ngoAtha

Dad: kalok nguye oresponsible for the complications with Lwa and the baby?

I nodded. I haven't thought about him during the past couple of weeks, I was just too focused on getting Lwa out of that depressed state she was in but now that she is fine, I'm down for discussing it

Me: so wena Jay uthini?

Jay: I say let's just let him be. He is a kid that likes playing around

Me: if he likes playing around with cars and toys then shap, I'd agree with you but he played around with my girl's life and my daughter's life. Until you know what its like to have a child that's sick because of someone else's doing then you will understand

Mike: so, we are going after him?

Me: of course. I don't want him to be on the same planet with my baby girl

Dad: you want us to take him out? For good

Me: yes. I'll do it myself. I want to look into his eyes as he takes his last breath.

Some cleared their throat and as I turned around, my eyes were met by those of Lwa. Dammit.

Lwa: mama says I should tell you guys that dinner is ready.

We had been sitting outside for a while. Even lost track of time

Dad: enkosi ntombi

I got up first and followed her into the house

Me: can we talk?

Lwa: no

Mom: I've put your soup and buns in Lwandiso's room.

Lwa: thank you ma

Me: baby please

I was whispering because I didn't want mom to hear this but Lwa wasn't budging

Mom: stop whispering sweet nothings in her ear and go wash your hands

As Lwa walked up the stairs, I stared at her. I don't know how much of the conversation she heard but whatever she heard didn't make her happy at all. I made sure to eat quickly so I can go talk to her

Mom: what's the rush?

Me: I'm just really hungry

Mike: that's what happens when you get someone pregnant

Dad: and how would you know?

We all looked at him and he quickly looked down at his food. Mike is always the trouble maker

Me: may I be excused?

My dad nodded, I got up, placed my plate in the dishwasher then rushed upstairs where I found Lwa still eating. The moment she saw me, she looked up, shook her head then looked down again

Me: are you going to give me a chance to explain?

Lwa: no because all you are going to do is lie to me.

Me: I'm not going to lie to you. I'd never do that

Her: ok

She continued with her food as if I wasn't in the room. As if I'm not trying to have a serious conversation with her

Me: Lwa ndithetha nawe fondin

Her: you were downstairs eating and no one was bothering you and then when I'm eating, you are here bothering me. Kahle Lwandiso mfethu

I looked at her glass and the juice was almost finished so I went to get her more juice and also got myself a glass of water then went back upstairs. I gave her the glass and she just stared at me with glassy eyes. She better not start crying, I don't know how to handle a crying pregnant woman

Me: ina baby

She took the glass, blinked and tears streamed down her face. Why is she crying now? I led her to the bed then sat next to her

Me: what's wrong?

Her: I'm angry Lwandiso ok. I'm angry

Me: so why are you crying then?

Her: its this stupid baby of yours angithi she is messing with me

Me: haayi don't call my baby stupid.

Her: mxm whatever. I asked you a few months back if you guys are gangsters and you and Mike said no but now here you are on Christmas Eve, plotting someone's murder. What's wrong with you?

Me: baby I'm not a gangster, I didn't lie to you.

Her: then what are you?

Me: I'm a broken man. I'm a man who is out for revenge because I love my family, I love you, I love our sons and I love our princess. That's what I am. Everything I do, I do it for the 4 of you in order to protect you guys.

Her: protect us from what? We are not in danger

Me: that's what you think. I'm going to do everything in my power to make sure that I eliminate any threat to my family.

Her: and if you get yourself killed in the process? Then what? I'm supposed to be a widow before we are even married? I'm supposed to raise 3 kids on my own? Stop being selfish and using me and my kids as an excuse. I didn't sign up for dating a gangster

Me: I'M NOT A GANGSTER LWANDILE!!



## Season 2

### Insert 91

#### Lwa

Me: manje why are you shouting at me? You want your whole family to hear us fighting? I haven't even had one night here and you are already shouting? Yini Lwandiso awungfuni kini? Is that it?

By now the tears were flowing like a river down my cheeks and I wasn't going to wipe them. That would be pointless because if Princess Lwandiso still wants me to cry, I will cry

Soso: did I say that? I'm shouting because clearly you are not hearing me. How many times must I tell you that I'm not a gangster? How many? I'm going to get tired of answering the same question over and over again

Me: who were you plotting to kill? And don't lie to me

Him: I can't tell you that. Especially right now, you might just try and warn him

Me: so, its someone I know? Lwandiso you can't do that. You are not killer, but then again, I don't know you. This person standing before me isn't my fiancé because my fiancé is kind, caring and wouldn't hurt a fly.

Soso: when you saw Atha and his friend covered in dry blood, where did you think that blood came from? I'm ruthless towards people who hurt the people I love because I fight hard everyday to keep my loved ones happy and safe. I'm not a perfect man Lwa, heck I'm far from it. You are my weakness, you make me the man that aspires to keep a smile on your face and be a better man. That's your doing.

My emotions were all over the place, I'm angry, I'm hurt, I'm scared and I'm annoyed, especially by these tears that won't stop streaming down.

Him: and I need you to be ok with every side of me, before we get married, before we have this baby and before we move in together. I need to know that I can trust in you to support me.

This is too much to take in. He says he isn't a gangster but he does everything gangsters do and I'm expected to support him through it all despite the fact that I'm against it

Me: give me time. This is a lot to take in.

Him: I understand but know that I love you. With all my heart but even if you were to ask me to back down, I can't do it this time around. What I need to do, needs to be done but I promise you, it will be the last thing

I nodded then he wrapped his hands around my waist and kissed my neck then he moved to me lips and we had a long kiss. I could feel his boner poking me so I broke the kiss

Him: jonga baby

He pointed at the tent that had formed in his pants and I just laughed. I'm not going to have sex with him while his parents are under the same roof. No way.

Me: lol shame. Uzobaright yaz

Him: come on babe, its been a long time and you know this. Don't you want me anymore?

Me: Soso your parents are here

Him: they are downstairs and it will only be one round.

Me: no Lwandiso. They will he-

Before I could finish my sentence, his lips were on mine again and his hand was rubbing my breasts which led to a soft moan escaping my lips

Me: Lwandiso

I don't even know why I was calling out his name because he had done nothing to me yet. He took my sweatpants off then started rubbing my queen over my panties which led me to feeling some type of way. I wanted him and he knew this but he is going to make me beg for it. I helped him out of his T-shirt then ran my fingers up and down his abs. When his hands entered my panties, I couldn't contain it anymore. My moans were getting louder and my grinding against his hand was getting faster. I took off his shorts and briefs with my toes and his king sprung into action. He was

now completely naked and I was still wearing my vest, bra and panties. Lwandiso likes torturing me. Eventually all my clothes came off then he lowered his head between my legs and started licking my queen. Slowly at first with an occasionally suck which would make my moans escape loudly.

Soso: baby shhhh

Me: I ca-

He went back to what he was doing and he was doing it all to well. Licking all the corners, sucking all the relevant places and the moment he stuck his tongue as deep as he could and swirled it around, I lost it. My legs tensed up as I felt the electrifying rush from my toes all the way to my queen as I had my orgasm. I was breathing heavily, trying so hard to catch my breath but before I had recovered, he got on his back

Him: come ride me

I got on top of him, lowered my body slowly on to his king. I was really wet but because its been a while, he had a tough time going in but eventually he fully entered me and I sat on it for a while just taking in the amazing feeling. I started riding him back and forth and I could hear his groans and moans from under me. I bounced on his king and that drove the both of us crazy because he was moving as well under me.

Him: shit babe you going to make me cum

I bounced even harder, moving back and forth every now and then and when I had my second orgasm, he came as well and we collapsed next to each other. The way my moans were so loud, I'm sure his parents heard us.

Him: I missed you.

Me: lol you mean you missed this

I pointed at my queen and he just laughed

Him: same thing. I need to take a shower, wanna join me?

Me: of course

We got into the bathroom, took a shower, with a make out session of course then we got out. After we got dressed, I got in bed and he went downstairs

\*

\*

### **Soso**

Lord only knows how much I needed that. I don't even remember the last time I released. I got downstairs and everyone just looked at me and burst into laughter. I poured myself a glass of juice and sat with everyone in the lounge

Mom: when are you moving to your house Lwandiso?

Me: lol haw mama you don't want me here anymore?

Jay: I told you guys that these people are loud

Mom: that's why you must move to your house. There are kids here

Me: these kids don't know anything but I do apologize for the noise

Dad: lol its no use apologizing now since its still going to happen again

Me: lol haw tata

Mom: don't encourage him

Dad: I'm not. But that baby needs nutrients and that's all Soso was doing

Me: lol exactly. Dad understands this

Mom: because you and your father are doctors

Mike: lol this is why you have a baby on the way. You guys can't keep your hands off each other

Mom: but I don't understand how its 6months. Weren't you in Jo'burg in July and wasn't Lwa at home?

Me: I was and she was but the day before she went back to school, we were together but my princess escaped the morning after pill

Mom: ok now this is too much information. As long as you are sure that the baby is yours

Me: I'm 200% sure she is mine.

Mom: I just don't want another Luminjalo situation here

Me: mama Lwa isn't Luminjalo. You know this, you've met her and you love her. She wouldn't do that

Mom: don't get me wrong, I love Lwa but I love you more and your happiness is my first priority. You will understand when your baby arrives

Me: I already have kids and I do understand that already. Which is why I'm not fighting with you.

The twins were falling asleep so I picked them up and took them to bed. I tucked them in then kissed their foreheads

Q: uzolala nenana yakho?

Me: hayi boy ndzolala nomama

Loy: nami funa ulala nomama

Me: uzolala nomama ngomso uyeva

Loy: ok

Me: love you boys

Them: avu tata

I switched the lights off but kept the door open so some light can come in. They are afraid of the dark if they sleep alone. Well Loyiso is and Qhawe claims that he isn't. I didn't go back to the lounge but instead went to my room. I took the shorts off and got in bed, Lwa was still awake so I wrapped my arms around her

Lwa: ayi Lwandiso its too hot for lento oyenzayo. Susa

Me: lol yho andithandwa apha

Her: you only realizing that now?

Me: ishuu. You are hurting my feelings. So, babe I was thinking we do the lobola thing on the 29th

Her: 5 days from now? Is it not short notice?

Me: no. I mean my parents already arranged with your parents and they only need our go ahead now.

Her: oh, ok then. I don't mind the 29th

Me: good because my parents are leaving that night and I'm bringing you back here afterwards.

Her: are you even allowed to do that?

Me: I don't know but I want to. I don't want to miss out on anything with regards to this pregnancy. I want to be involved every step of the way

She smiled and I knew I was touching the right buttons. I don't know if I'm more in love with her laugh or her smile. I just like it when she is happy because she has the most beautiful smile I've ever seen. As we were just chilling in bed, my phone rang. I looked at the caller ID and it was Ziya. I silenced the ring and left it there

Lwa: and now?

Me: its no one important

My phone rang again but I declined the call then a few minutes later, a text came in but I didn't check it

Her: you know I hate that yaz. People that don't answer their phones are people who have secrets

Me: or its people that don't want to talk to the person calling. I thought you trust me

Her: I do

Me: doesn't look like it but its fine. This is how you are and I'm used to you now

Her: Lwandiso why are you so mean to me?

Yho hayike I don't know what's going on here anymore. When was I mean now? Because that wasn't mean

Me: I'm not.

Her: you are. You don't understand how difficult it is to be your girlfriend. You look like this and obviously all the girls in the universe are going to want you and I'm not even the most beautiful one. Why would you want to stay with me when all the Beyonces of the world want you?

Then the water works started. She was now seriously crying and I'm sitting here confused as to what just happened here.

Me: baby I don't even like Beyonce, you know I love Ciara.

She hit me on my chest and I just laughed

Her: that's not the point. I'm going to get fat and ugly because of your baby then all these girls will take you away from me

Me: no one is going to take me away from you. Andithi uzobabetha ngeFlying kick wena baby. Just like the one you gave Tumi.

I wiped her tears then kissed her cheek. One thing I've learnt about pregnant woman is that they cry for no reason. They cry because you are breathing and alive next to them. Ok I think I get it now

Me: maslale sthandwa sam.

## **Season 2**

### **Insert 92**

#### **Lwa**

Morning sickness has become my alarm these days. I rushed to the bathroom while Soso slept and when I was done, I decided to shower, it was still quite early though because the sun was barely up. I showered, wore a long floral dress, put my bandana on then wore my slippers. I wanted to make breakfast for the family so I called Jason so he can help me but shame he was still sleeping

Jay: hmmm

Me: Jay please wake up, I need a favor

Him: eish ok.

Me: let's meet in the kitchen neh

Him: sho

I hung up then had my eyes glued on Soso. But my man is handsome though. Even when he is sleeping, he is still eye candy. I kissed his slightly parted lips then made my way to the kitchen. I found Jay in there with a glass of water in his hand

Jay: who is dying?

Me: lol no one. I want to make breakfast for everyone so please help. Your niece becomes problematic around different smells.

Him: lol she is too much. Just like her parents

I hit him playfully and we laughed

Him: ok you want something simple or do you want to go all out

Me: I want to make everyone's favorites

Him: yho ok let's get to work kalok. Dad likes sausages, fried tomatoes, chips, 4 slices of toasted brown bread and eggs. Sunnyside up.

Me: ok got it

I boiled water for porridge since that's all I can eat and the twins also like porridge.

Him: mom is a lot simpler. She likes an omelet with bacon, cheese, ham, cucumber and tomato. You already know my favorite, your guy's favorite and Mike's favorite

Me: yep. You will handle you and Mike and I'll handle everyone else

Him: yho I get woken up and I still have to make my own breakfast. This makoti is something else though

Me: I'll make it up to you. I promise

We played music softly while we got to work. I was focusing on getting my in laws' breakfast to perfection and I must say I was going a great job. By the time everyone was awake, the food was ready. Soso's mom woke up first

S's mom: what's that heavenly smell? Is that my favorite omelet I'm smelling?

Me: lol morning ma



Her: morning baby. You made breakfast? You should be relaxing and taking it easy while I spoil you.

Me: its nothing ma. I'm just showing my appreciation for you welcoming me and my sons with open and warm arms

She gave me a hug then kissed my cheek

Her: you are family now sweetie. This does smell amazing. Jason set the table please.

I dished up the porridge for myself and the twins so that it cools down in the mean time

Her: I'll take over from here, you can go wake your little boys up so we can eat and get ready for church

Me: alright ma

I walked upstairs, started with my big baby first who was still fast asleep as well. I shook him a little

Soso: hmmm

Me: vuka Lwandiso. Breakfast is ready

He opened his eyes, stretched then sat up on the bed. He rubbed his eyes then smiled which also made me smile

Me: wake up, I'm going to wake the twins up

I tried walking away, he pulled me towards him and I fell on the bed

Him: not before you give me a kiss

Me: hayi mahn Lwandiso. Go wash your face

He just smiled again and pecked my lips then started tickling me. I was laughing so hard and so loud that I'm sure his parents think we were doing it again

Him: merry Christmas my love

Me: merry Christmas baba ka princess

He rubbed my belly then kissed me again. Full on kiss this time but I had to break it and I left him to wash his face and I went to wake the twins up but to my surprise, they were already up

Me: morning babies

Them: molo mama

Me: ninjani?

I led them to the bathroom, wiped their faces with their face cloths and made them rinse their mouths since they hate brushing their teeth before eating.

Loy: ambile mna mama

Me: asambe sodla ke

I held their hands as we walked down the stairs. Everyone else was already seated at the table

Me: morning and merry Christmas

Them: merry Christmas

S's dad: this food is delicious. Thank you makoti

Me: my pleasure tata

Soso: you made all of this? When? You are supposed to be taking it easy not slaving away in the kitchen

Me: relax. Jason helped me

Soso: but still

S's mom: leave Lwa alone and eat your food Lwandiso.

I sat the twins down by their little table and fed them their porridge and when they were done eating, I placed them in front of the TV so I could get a chance to eat as well. I ate in the kitchen since 90% of the food they were eating in the dining room was going to make me vomit. Soso walked in as I was eating and sat on the counter

Me: you should be showering

Soso: what time did you wake up?

Me: around 5ish. Your daughter woke me up actually

Him: but you should be taking it easy baby

Me: I am but I'm not going to sit around and do nothing the whole day. That's not taking it easy that's being lazy

After eating I rinsed my bowl but he stopped me. He actually jumped from the counter just to stop me

Him: hayi Mike will wash the dishes. Let's go. You've done enough for one day

Me: but Lwand-

Him: no buts. Come

He pulled me by my arm and as we walked past the dining room, everyone laughed. I took Qhawe while he took Loyiso then we went upstairs

Me: I'll bath them, you go shower

Him: are you sure?

Me: I can handle them. Go

I got the boys ready for bath time then put them in the water with all the bubbles that they like so much. I let them play around a bit then bathed them and got them out. They were wrapped in their hooded towels as we walked to their room. I moisturized their bodies and dressed Qhawe in navy chinos, a light blue golf T-shirt and white allstars then dressed Loyiso in beige chinos, a black and white golf T-shirt and black allstars then took them downstairs to watch TV

Me: don't move from here.

Them: ok

I went back upstairs to rest a bit because I could feel that my feet were swollen and I was tired. I found this man that I love wrapped in a towel. Clearly, he had just gotten out the shower

Me: what are going to wear? I want to iron it for you

Soso: firstly, you look exhausted and secondly just look at your feet. I'll iron it myself

Me: I need to iron my dress as well so you might as well just give me your clothes

Him: I forget how stubborn and frustrating you can be.

He took out black chinos, white formal shirt and a vest

Me: ufuna ngi ayine ivest Soso

Him: lol fine ilethe, ndzayinxiba inje

Me: good. Directions to the laundry room

He gave me the directions and luckily, I found his mom there already ironing

Me: can I help you with that?

S's mom: what you can help me with is giving me those clothes and you go watch cartoons with your sons. Make sure to recline the couch so your feet are up

I let out a soft chuckle because I was hoping she is kidding but nope. She wasn't.

She took the clothes from my hands and I walked out and went to go watch TV. With my feet up of course. When everyone was ready, we all drove off to church and the service was uplifting, despite the twins wanting to run around all over the church.

When we walked out, Soso held my hand and I smiled. At the parking lot, Luminjalo approached us. Not the whole family but just Soso and I

Njalo: Mr and Mrs Smith

She reached in to hug Soso and he just looked at her

Njalo: haw Lwandiso its just a hug

Soso: you can't just want to hug me in front of my wife. That's just disrespectful

Njalo: yho watshintsha Soso. Mrs Smith, my I please hug your husband?

Me: my name is Lwandile not Mrs Smith and you've never required my permission to do anything with Soso before so go ahead

Soso gave me a look as if to ask for my go ahead and I just smiled and let go of his hand. Their hug was brief and honestly, I didn't care about it. I have a big rock on my finger so Luminjalo can go swim with the sharks

Njalo: am I invited to the Smith Christmas lunch this year?

Soso: you always invite yourself so I wouldn't know but just know that if you rock up, my mom might just kick you out

I was getting annoyed by this conversation and the heat wasn't making it any easier nor was this baby I'm carrying

Me: you will find me in the car

Soso: nah I'm coming with you

He took my hand again as we walked to the car

\*

\*

### **Soso**

I don't know what's up with Luminjalo. Its like every time she sees me, she sees the need to cause drama in my life. I just wish she could move on and leave me alone. I deleted and blocked her number but now she is asking for hugs in front of Lwa which was totally unnecessary. When we got to the car, I started the engine and drove out of church. My family had left already anyway

Me: babe do you need anything before we go home?

Her: I'm craving amasi. Can we get it before we go?

Me: amasi? You don't even like amasi

Her: well clearly your daughter does

Me: lol my princess has you by the boobs neh? I'd say balls but you are a woman

Her: I've accepted that she is just trying to ruin my life but I still love her nonetheless

Me: good

I drove us to town then we walked to Woolworths and I bought the best Maas they have, adding other things as well then, she made me buy a mug because she wants to start drinking it in the car. The moment she got in the car, she poured it in the mug, took one sip then opened the door and spat it out

Me: and now?

Her: this tastes like crap. Ngfunu Inkomazi Mina

I put my hands at the back of my head, that's how defeated I was. What's the difference? Amasi amasi

Me: I must go back ndyothenga amanye?

Her: yes, but I'm not going with you and don't take too long, it's hot in this car.

I walked back into the mall, I mean what choice did I have? I walked into pick n pay ndayithathe lenkomazi ayifunayo and went to stand in the queue

Voice: so, you ignore my calls now

I turned around and there stood Ziya. She was wearing bum shorts, bikini top and a long shirt like thing. She makes it so hard not to stare

Me: your timing was bad

Her: I wanted to invite you to the beach. A couple of friends and I are having a chillax there

Me: oh, I wish I could but Christmas is a family day for me. I have to spend time with my fiancée and my kids

Her: oh, that's a bummer. I was looking forward to seeing you without a shirt on.

## **Season 2**

### **Insert 93**

#### **Soso**

I don't know if I was hearing correctly or if my imagination was playing games on me but did this very sexy woman just say she wants to see me without my shirt on?

Me: I actually liked you until you said that

She looked a bit confused and I just laughed to myself. I hate woman that are forward. Yes, as men we do need a hint to know that you like us but don't chase us. Its tacky and I personally just lose interest in you

Ziya: what do you mean?

Me: its ok don't worry yourself about.

Soon it was my time to pay then I walked away

Me: see you around Miss Phakathi

She smiled faintly then I walked off to my car where I found my impatient yet so very beautiful fiancé

Lwa: and what took you so long?

Me: I think the words you are looking for are thank you my love

She ignored me, poured the maas into the mug and started drinking

Her: your mom has been calling

Me: saying what?

Her: that we should hurry up

I drove us home and the house was buzzing with Christmas cheer. Its the first time my parents have been home for Christmas in 3 years and its all because of me and my little family. Mom was in the kitchen with Jason as always and Mike, my dad and my boys were outside

Me: we are back

Mom: took you long enough. Lwandiso a word please

Me: ok ma I'm coming.

I turned to face Lwa, kissed her cheek and she smile

Me: please just go rest upstairs. Ndyeza ngok

Lwa: I want to help in the kitchen. Even if its just chopping then I'll go rest.

I gave her a look and she pulled the puppy dog eyes thing and I melted

Me: ok fine. Just chopping and that's it.

She went upstairs, I'm assuming to change and I went into the kitchen and sat on the counter

Mom: I saw you talking to Luminjalo after church. I just hope she isn't going to invite herself into my house for Christmas lunch again

Me: I doubt it. Ndimxelele ukuba uzamgxotha if she does that

Mom: good. Andimfuni tu lamntana

Me: I know mommy

Lwa walked into the kitchen and went straight to Jason.

Me: mama please make sure that she doesn't over do it please. Just chopping then she goes to rest

Lwa: you are so dramatic kodwa Lwandiso. Yho uyophela nini u4months

Mom: lol ok Lwandiso get out of my kitchen

I left the kitchen with pleasure. I don't understand how Jason likes cooking so much, that's a woman's thing but anyway I got outside and found my dad playing with my sons but Mike wasn't in sight. I joined in as well and we had fun shame. Running around, them falling and just bonding with my dad and my boys. When the boys got tired, we all just sat under the tree

Dad: its a noble thing that you are doing by these boys and I'm sure it hasn't been easy but I do hope you will continue loving them the way you do even when your daughter arrives



Me: of course, I will. I was raised right. It is because of you and mom that I didn't find it difficult to treat them as my own. Their sister will be treated as they are treated obviously I'll be overprotective of my daughter but that's as far as it goes.

Dad: the first girl in our family. She sure will be spoiled. Especially by your mother. She is already spoiling these 2 like crazy

Me: lol you guys make great parents and even greater grandparents

Q: takhulu

Dad: ya ndoda

Q: phi uncle?

Dad: andmazi. Mkhangele endlini

Me: ungayi endlini Qhawe. Uzakbetha umakhulu.

Q: haw tata

He said that with a shocked look and sat down again then kept looking at me. These boys fear getting a hiding and I don't know why since they've never gotten on before. When Mike walked in through the gate, Luminjalo was holding on to his arm for dear life. I gave Mike the "what the fuck" look and he just shrugged his shoulders. She was with her son so the moment the twins saw another child, they got excited

Loy: uba lo tata?

Me: mbuze igama lakhe

Njalo: molweni

Tata: molo

I kept quiet because firstly, Mike knows how my whole family and Lwa feel about this woman and yet he still brought her here and secondly, I warned Luminjalo not to come here but as always, she doesn't listen and here she is

Mike: asithethe ngqawa

I got up and followed him into the garage then just stood against the wall looking at him while shaking my head

Me: I'd expect such behavior from Jason bruh not you. I thought you are in my corner

Him: I am. Always have and always will be and andimlandanga lomntana. A friend of mine just dropped me off at the gate and she was already coming up the street. I'd never do you like that bruh.

Me: we have to get rid of her before Lwa and mom see her and lose their minds and we end up being Christmas lunch

"LWANDISO"

That was the sound of my mom's voice and she was not happy. Great. Just freaken great. I walked into the house through the front door then went to the kitchen. Lwa wasn't there anymore so at least that's better

Me: ma

Mom: nditheni ngalomntana?

Me: uzfikele lomntana apha mama. Andimbizanga

Jay: then get rid of her

Me: mna? Yho hayike andfune drama mna Jason

Mom: your fiancé already saw her so there's drama for you

Me: what? Dammit

I rushed upstairs, tried opening the door to my room but it was locked. I hit my head hard because I was frustrated. Is it so hard just to have one day where my girl and I are not at each other's throats? Its never my fault but every day is a fight. I knocked a few times on the door then she let me in. Her face was red, her eyes were swollen and my pillows were wet. I tried reaching in for a hug but she just hit my chest

Me: baby talk to me

Lwa: and say what to you? I want to slap you so badly right now but out of respect for your family and you, I won't do it but just know that I want to leave

Me: leave? And go where?

Her: and go home Lwandiso. I'm sick of you and loLuminjalo wakho. You are stressing me out and its unnecessary stress.

Me: babe let's just talk

Her: I'm done talking about all of this. I've been talking about it for almost a year now but nothing changes. Clearly having Luminjalo in your life means more to you than having me, the twins and this baby

She pulled out a bag from my closet and started packing her clothes. I walked towards her, tried wrapping my arms around her but she was not having it. She removed my arms and pushed me out the way.

Me: can you just stop with the crap you are doing and listen to me?

Her: no. You have nothing new to say to me. I'm done with you Lwandiso. I really am.

\*

\*

### **Lwa**

When I saw Luminjalo with her arm in Mike's arm, I just saw flames. What is wrong with this family, do they like Luminjalo more than they like me or is she better than me? I've actually gotten to the point whereby I'm throwing in the towel and giving up. I can't fight a losing battle for almost a year and still have the courage to fight. Clearly there is something deep between Soso and Luminjalo that will never go away. I love my man but I did say from the get go that I don't want to share his love with anyone, especially not his ex. As I was packing and trying very hard not to hear a thing Soso is saying, he quickly took the bag from me and threw all the clothes on the floor. I felt my blood boiling, Jesus is testing me la and I'm going to fail this test because I'm going to lose my patience with this man.

Soso: yizapha. I'm not doing this with you under my parents' roof and with my sons around. Come.

Me: I'm not going anywhere with you unless you are taking me home

Him: I don't remember this being a request. Either come with me voluntarily or I'm throwing you on my shoulder and we are walking out of here

Lwandiso is crazy but he wouldn't do that and I don't want to go anywhere with him. The sight of him right now disgusts me to be honest. I folded my arms on my chest and looked at him. Next thing he picked me up and put me on his shoulder. I hit his back hard but I didn't want to scream out of respect for his parents

Me: Lwandiso put me down

Him: you will cooperate?

Me: I'm not going anywhere with you. Just put me down

He walked out the door with me still on his shoulder then he stopped at the passage

Him: still don't want to cooperate?

Me: fine. Just put me down

He put me down then we walked downstairs, passing the kitchen of course since he had to tell his mom ukuthi we are leaving. I was angry, my face still looked like crap because I didn't get a chance to wash it before I was ambushed into leaving

S's mom: just be back for lunch

Soso: please just call me when its almost ready

Her: alright. Lwa yizapha.

I slowly walked towards her and she gave me a tight hug. This woman though, she reminds me so much of my own mother. Here I am fighting with her son but instead of being on his side, here she is comforting me

Her: when you guys are here, I'm your mother too and I know why you are upset but sweetie you have to hear him out. Soon this man will be your husband and you won't be able to run home if you guys fight because fights are still going to happen but just be a little bit more patient with him. He needs that from you.

Tears were already streaming down my eyes and I couldn't talk so I just nodded then got out of her embrace and followed Lwandiso to the car. I didn't even wait for him to

open the door for me, I did it myself, fastened the safety belt then folded my arms.  
He also got into the car, looked at me, chuckled and drove off

Me: siyaphi?

Soso: you will see

He drove for 30mins until he arrived at another suburb with huge beautiful houses.  
He parked in front of one of them and I just wonder who lives here. I checked my face in the mirror and I looked like I just jumped out of a horror movie and its nothing that could be fixed in the car.

Him: let's go

Me: who lives here?

Him: let's go so you can find out.

Me: look at my face Soso. I can't me-

Him: you still look beautiful to me and I think I'm the only one that should matter

He reached out for my hand and I just folded my arms. I'm still mad at him so I don't want to hold his hand. He made a call then the gate opened and we walked in. He unlocked the doors and the house was gorgeous, almost as beautiful as his parents' house.

## Season 2

### Insert 94

#### Lwa

He walked in and went straight for the couch then sat down. All this time, I'm still standing by the door, just taking in the beauty of this house, the decor, the furniture. Everything was just beautiful

Soso: come join me this side

Me: who's house is this?

Him: do you like it?

Me: yes. I mean look at it. Who wouldn't like it?

Him: would you say its your dream house?

I was still standing and just looking around the lounge. This house was even bigger than my parents' house.

Him: Lwa yizapha and sit down.

Me: wow. Lwandiso I know how you look from head to toe; can I just have a moment to look at this gorgeous house without you trying to stop me

He let out a chuckle then raised his hands in the air in defeat. I wanted a tour but what if the owners are here and I'm just going through their house like a stalker

Me: are the owners here?

Him: lol sort of

Me: well do you think they will mind if we took a tour?

Him: I brought you here so we can talk not for you to take a tour

Me: mxm the talk isn't going anywhere but we are not going to be here all day

Him: I'm not having this talk at my parents' house so we should talk then I'll give you a tour

Yho akangidini uSoso sometimes. I sat down on the seat next to him. Same couch then I looked at him

Soso: let's talk

Me: talk Lwandiso. I already said what I want to say

Him: which is what?

Me: ngifuna ukuya ekhaya. I'm done

Him: so uyandilahla? Wohlukana nami ngoku ngoba Njalo came to the house?

I kept quiet and looked the other direction. He is making it sound like I'm overreacting but I'm seriously sick and tired of this Njalo girl. Uyangicika nje straight. Ngathi ichappies stuck under my shoe on a hot day, akasuki kimi

Him: what do you want from me Lwandile? I don't think I understand what these fights are about anymore.

Me: you don't understand? These fights are about you and your ex. They are about how you let her do whatever she wants and you are not man enough to tell her to fuck off

Him: Lwandile.

Me: yini?

Him: don't talk to me like uthetha noLoyiso. Ubusy uyagxola apha and I asked you calmly so don't shout at me

I took in a deep breath then slowly exhaled. This man is forever challenging me. How am I supposed to be angry and calm at the same time? Is that even possible?

Him: there are women out there that are in love with a man that cheats on them, doesn't respect them or even beats them but you are not one of those women but you always have something to complain about. I asked you to marry me because I want you and only you but the moment Luminjalo walks in, you forget all of that and start behaving like you are unsure of your position in my life. So, I ask again, what do you want from me?

Clearly when I speak this guy doesn't hear me. I've told him countless times that I want Njalo out of our lives but he always allows her to worm her way in. I'm not going to repeat myself. I'm tired of doing that

Him: ndithetha ndodwa apha?

Me: are you in love with her?

He looked at me for a while then shook his head and stood up

Me: are you going to answer me?

Him: I think we are done here. Do you still want a tour of the house?

I nodded then I followed him but my mind was not at ease. Why wouldn't he answer me? It should be a simple question to answer right? When we got to the master bedroom, which was the last stop of our tour, I couldn't hold it in anymore. I needed to know

Me: Lwandiso

Him: Lwandile

Me: are you still in love with her?

He turned to face me then walked towards me, while I took steps back. I don't want him to touch me or else I'll lose all logic in my life. I stepped back until I hit the wall and he still came closer

Him: look at your finger

I ignored him

Him: Lwandile look at your finger, more especially your ring

I lifted my hand up and looked at it then he placed his hand on my belly

Him: I'm going to ask you this again, for the last time now. What do you want from me?

He was centimeters away from me, his lips were right there, his muscular arms were inches away. Right now, I wanted him. This conversation can wait. I looked up at him and our eyes met, I went on my toes to reach for a kiss then he met me half way.



The kiss was fast and heated, before I knew it my legs were around his waist and he was carrying me to the bed. Within minutes our clothes were on the floor and we were doing the nasty. What made it worse is that, this was someone's house, someone's bedroom. After round 2, he got us both cleaned up and I rushed to get dressed. I don't want the owners to find us here

Him: what's the rush?

Me: can you just get dressed please?

Him: come here first

I was in my panties and bra, trying to put my dress on when he pulled me to the bed and cuddled me

Him: the only woman I love is you. I will get rid of Njalo

Me: you always say that and she always comes back and you let her

Him: what should I do ke?

Me: make her understand that she has to leave you alone

Him: don't you think I've tried that? Nothing works on that girl

Me: mxm clearly you negotiate with her. You are not firm enough with her.

\*

\*

### **Soso**

I sat up on the bed without letting go of Lwa which forced her to sit up as well. I've done everything she has asked me to do but somehow it's not enough for her and mna and funi ukuba iheartbreaker and break Njalo's heart. I've told her to stay away but I can't force her to

Me: can we just focus on us, our family and our wedding and leave people that won't get us anywhere

Lwa: its easy for you to say that. Its not you that has to deal with her partner's ex everywhere you go. Actually, you know what, I will deal with Luminjalo since clearly you can't

Me: are you crazy? You are pregnant for goodness sake. Do you purposely want to lose this baby?

Her: of course not. How could you ask me that?

Me: then leave Njalo to me.

Her: mxm

She wiggled her way out of my arms and got dressed. I don't even know when I'm going to find the perfect moment to tell her that this is our house especially since she is always mad at me for something. I also got dressed then followed her downstairs and judging by the way she was acting, she is still angry at me

Me: we are not leaving this house until we come to a conclusion

Her: tell her to get out of your life and try to mean it this time

Me: what's that supposed to mean? I always mean it

Her: you don't love her?

If I say yes, I'll be lying and if I say no, I'll end up in trouble. I don't even know what answer to give that will get me out of this mess

Her: Lwandiso

Me: Lwa sthandwa sam, maHadebe I love you. Kanti what more do you want from me

Her: that's not what I asked you

Me: I don't love her

Her: trying looking at me and saying that

Me: tchin what difference does it make? I answered your question, that's what you wanted andithi? Can we drop this whole thing now and move on with our lives?

She stared at me for a long time then shook her head and clapped once

Me: do you still want to go home?

Her: are you going to let me?

Me: its not like I have a choice and if you decide to leave, don't be calling me asking me nonsense about Njalo

Her eyes started getting watery and I knew what was going to happen next. The moment she blinked, tears rolled down her eyes and she started crying.

Me: and now? Why are you crying?

Her: that's what you want angithi? You want me to leave so you can have all the time to be with her. You want her angithi Lwandiso. You want to sleep with her because I'm fat and pregnant now so I don't turn you on anymore

This woman is crazy, didn't we just have sex a few minutes ago? And she isn't even fat, she has barely gained weight but already I supposedly don't want to have sex with her anymore more. Yeeer I'm never making a woman pregnant again, I don't have the strength to deal with this. I walked towards her, wiped her tears with my thumbs then lifted her face so she can face me

Me: baby do you understand how crazy what you just said sounds?

My voice was calm, I wasn't shouting or anything like that

Her: so sengiyahlanya mina manje Lwandiso?

Me: no baby. What you just said is crazy. You are not crazy.

My phone rang as I was holding her and she was the first one that reached for it to check who is calling then she gave it back to me

Her: its your mother

I smiled at her then answered it

Me: ma

Mom: you should come back now. We can't start without you guys

Me: ok we are coming

Her: is she calm?

Me: I don't think so. You will see for yourself

Her: yho alright

We hung up then I focused my attention back on my wife-to-be

Me: we should get going but we can't get here with you crying and leave with you still crying. Something has got to give MaHadebe

She smiled through her sniffles then met me half way for a peck

Lwa: I'll go wash my face

Me: don't forget to put your smile on

I let her go but before she walked away, I smacked her ass and she giggled. I let out a sigh. At least she has stopped crying. These hormones that women go through are enough to make any man go crazy and I'm almost at that point. I waited for her in the kitchen while sitting on the counter playing with my phone then I received a text from Ziya

***From: Miss Phakathi>***

***I'm still thinking about what you said at Pick n Pay earlier. I really want to know what you meant***

I smiled, shook my head then responded

***To: Ziya>***

***Meet me for breakfast on the 28th, I'll tell you everything. For now, just don't text me until then. I don't want my wife getting uncomfortable***

After I pressed send, I deleted the conversation then Lwa returned and we left. The ride home was a lot calmer than the ride to our house

Me: you like that house?

Lwa: I love it. Well I don't like the decor in some rooms

Me: which rooms?

Her: the main bedroom and those 2 plain rooms

Me: oh, alright nanazi

Her: and I didn't get to see the outside

Me: that's because you wanted this

I pointed at my pants and she giggled like a 3year old then I took her hand and placed it on my lap

Me: the house is ours. Its the house I got with my promotion. That's our home babe

## Season 2

### Insert 95

#### Lwa

I was in disbelief. Maybe he is just saying this to make me forget about the fight we had. There is no way Soso can afford that house. No way whatsoever

Me: askies?

Soso: that's our home. We are moving in there next month before I start work at the new offices

Me: what? How?

Him: Mr Anderson said I deserved it. It was one of his many properties so he decided to give it to me

Me: just like that?

Him: well not exactly. I insisted on paying him something for it when I can and he agreed

Me: wow. Its an amazing house

Him: except for the rooms you don't like

Me: yes, but they can still be changed right?

Him: of course. I've set up an appointment with an interior decorator for the 28th. Breakfast meeting before I drive you guys back home.

Me: wow. How did you...? Wow. I don't know what to say

Him: just say you will stop fighting me on everything please and stop doubting my love for you

Me: I'll do that after you put Luminjalo in her place

He sighed deeply then focused on the road. Wow. I still can't believe that regular old me will be living in that mansion with my amazing husband and my kids. When we got to his parents' house, everyone was already indoors. We walked in then headed straight for the table and sat down. The minions and Luminjalo's son were seated by

the little plastic table and Njalo was sitting comfortably between Mike and Jason. Soso's mom said grace then before we could eat, his father had something to say. At that moment Princess and I were starving and just wanted to dig in

S's dad: family, you guys know the family tradition before we eat our Christmas lunch but for the new members, what happens is that we each take turns to say our peak and our pit for this year and what we are grateful for.

This was a great way to celebrate Christmas, just reflecting on the year and showing appreciation where its required. Soso's dad started

S's dad: my peak of this year is watching the extension of this family. I have a daughter now and grandchildren and the pit had to be almost losing my unborn granddaughter. I'm grateful for my family and that I'm here today with you guys to experience it all together

Soso: ncoah dad. That's touching

Mike: my turn. My pit was having to watch my brothers fight over stupid things

We all laughed because Jason and Soso did fight over nonsense shame

Mike: my peak was introducing my family, well my parents to my girl and them loving her and I'm grateful that I've finally completed varsity.

Everyone clapped for him, even the minions and Njalo's son. I doubt they even know why they were clapping. Jason and Soso's mother had their turn. Luminjalo was skipped. She tried protesting but Soso's mom told her she isn't family so she must stay in her lane. Next it was Soso's turn

Soso: I have so many peaks guys.

He turned to face me and I think I blushed a little when he smiled at me

Soso: getting promoted was a peak and so was when this beautiful woman next to me agreed to be my wife

Njalo: where is this beautiful woman?

Mike: uzawhamba apha xa uzogeza nxa

She sunk back in her seat and dropped her head

Soso: as I was saying before I was rudely interrupted. My pit has to be my accident. That was the roughest time in my life. Ok I'm lying, second roughest time

Me: what was the roughest time?

Soso: almost losing my daughter

Njalo: kanti where is this daughter you guys keep talking about?

S's mom: if only you could just shut up. Gosh you are annoying.

Soso: Lol anyway I'm grateful for my life, my love and my family. I love you guys and I love you guys

He turned to face me then faced the twins

Twins: avu tata

My baby boys though. So grown up. I didn't think I was going to speak since I'm not family yet but I guess I was wrong

S's dad: Lwa

I lifted my head and looked at him

S's dad: your turn

Me: oh, I just thought that... Ok. My pit was almost losing Soso and almost losing our princess. This year hasn't been easy on us as a couple but we made it through

I saw Luminjalo roll her eyes and I had had it with her crap

Me: especially when there are women, I use the word women because there are children and elders here but yes, there are women that have absolutely no respect for other people's relationships. My peak was when he asked me to marry him, when I found out I passed all my modules and I'm graduating next year. I'm grateful for my life and everything and everyone in it

Njalo: arg so boring. I can't believe I wasn't allowed to speak and she was. My peaks and pits would have been far more interesting



No one responded to her, everyone just started eating. There was silence through out the whole time. I didn't eat much since Princess still dictates what I should and shouldn't eat. When I was done, I moved on to feeding the twins

Loy: dlisa uQobi mama

Me: uzomfunza umam'wakhe

Njalo: you are already there so you might as well do it

I looked at her then continued feeding my sons

Soso: Njalo why are you here?

Jay: don't do this right now Soso

Soso: if not now then when?

\*

\*

### **Soso**

I was sick of the way Njalo was just blurting things out as if this is her house and we are all just visiting. She was being disrespectful to my parents and that didn't sit well with me

Njalo: for Christmas lunch

Me: who invited you?

Her: haw Soso, you know I always come for Christmas lunch

Me: who invited you?

Her: I didn't know I needed an invite

Me: you didn't know you needed an invitation?...uyaphambana? Or unxilile maybe?

Her: suthetha nam ngalohlobo Lwandiso

Me: ndfuna undmamele kakuhle uyeva...I don't ever want to see you in this house. My parents despise you and so do my brothers

Her: but you don't and that's who I'm here for

Mom: this is not Lwandiso's house. This is my house and I don't want you here

Njalo: Soso wathi uyandthanda and now you are embarrassing me like this in front of your family

Mike: uhm bitch you are embarrassing yourself

Dad: Michael

Mike: uxolo tata. It slipped out

I crossed my fingers hoping she doesn't bring up ukuba ndathi ndaymthanda when she was in my room the other day. If she spills that, there will be no wedding between mna noLwa

Njalo: it's fine Lwandiso, I'll leave. I knew you were lying anyway when you said you love me because that's what you do wena Lwandiso. Uyaxoka

She got up, took her son and walked out. Yho that was a lot easier than I thought it would be but ndyamaz uNjalo, this isn't over. She is going to come back and cause havoc in my life again. After everyone was done eating, Lwa rested in my room while the twins watched TV with my parents and my brothers and I washed the dishes. Well it was just popping them in the dishwasher and waiting for them.

Jay: your ex is crazy bruh

Me: ndyaz mfethu and she just won't leave me alone

Jay: you are to blame though. You shouldn't have told her ukuba uyamthanda

Mike: what? Uyamthanda uNjalo? Mjita come on

Me: I meant it as in I have a soft spot for her not that I want to sail off into the sun set with her. Relax haw

Mike: I hope so because you'd be an idiot to go back there.

My brothers and I usually go out on Christmas night so I went to take a shower. I found Lwa fast asleep on my bed. I took a few pictures of her then got in the bathroom. When I got out the shower, I wore faded blue jeans, my Miami heat jersey and red Jordan's. Lwa woke up as I was putting in the final touches

Lwa: wamuhle bo, kazi uyaphi?

Me: lol andsoKazi mna

Her: lol musa ukuphapha.

I sat on the bed next to her and she brought her head to my chest and I wrapped my arm around her then kissed her forehead

Me: the guys and I are going out

She lifted her head up and looked at me

Her: and you were just going to sneak out and not tell me. You are going out without me

Me: you were sleeping and I don't think you'd want to go

Her: you could have asked

Me: I'm sorry babe. Do you want to go with us?

Her: no. I'm tired

What the fuck? Then why make a big deal over something you don't want to do? Yho

Me: I understand my love. I won't be long evha?

She nodded her head then I got up and headed for the door

Her: when people go out, I'm not loved?

I rolled my eyes while my back was to her then I turned around

Me: I love you MaHadebe wam

She smiled then I walked out. This pregnancy needs to speed through so I can get my girlfriend back. I got downstairs and my boys were ready to go. They wanted to go to the beach so we stocked up on booze then we left for the beach. It wasn't packed but it was buzzing, we set up our camp chairs then waiting for our other friends from high school to join us and when they arrived, we got down to having fun. We drank, danced and just let loose

Luke: ndiva bethi uzoba litaima Soso

Me: ewe bruh yam. Taima for the 3rd time

Marcus: 3rd time? Mjita awuyaz irubber?

Me: lol simnandi iskoon bruh

Ntando: they all have the same mother or nah?

Me: lol what do you take me for? Same mother ndoda

Then Njalo and her friends walked past, dressed in just bikinis. My whole squad turned with them as they walked past. I didn't even want to look, especially after what happened this afternoon

Mike: she is everywhere we go

Marc: it's a free country guys. Are you seriously done with her?

Me: yintoni? You want to go try your luck?

Marc: no bruh, I respect the bro code so I wouldn't do that especially because I saw how much you guys were into each other in high school

Me: well that's the past. She means nothing to me now

I took a gulp of my beer then stood up. I needed a breather

Me: I'm going to take a walk. Ndyabuya

I made sure to walk the opposite direction that Njalo had walked. Kanti I'm walking into more trouble. Trouble in the name of Ziyamthanda Phakathi. She was just sitting alone which I found to be very weird

Me: you know it's not safe out here, especially for a beautiful lady like you

"Luckily she isn't alone"

I turned around and saw some oldish looking guy standing behind me. I put two and two together and decided to leave

Me: I'll see you around

Ziya: Lwandiso yima kalok

Guy: sundiqhela wena Ziya. Ubizana namadoda ndikhona

## Season 2

### Insert 96

#### Soso

I wasn't going to turn around, I've had enough drama in my life and this right here just spelled drama but then I heard a slapping sound and a scream so I rushed back. Its one thing not to want drama but I can't walk away from a woman getting beaten up. I got there, punched the madala and he fought back so now were ended up rolling on the sad while Ziya screamed

Ziya: heeeelp they are going to kill each other. Somebody help

This madala was actually fit for his age which made it difficult to stop him. Eventually my boys arrived, they pulled me off the old man while the others held him back

Ntando: mjita zkhaphani apha?

I dusted the sand off my body then wiped the blood from my nose and lip with my T-shirt

Guy: ndizakukhaba unye wena nkwenkwe

Me: yiza madala andikoyiki.

Ziya: Lwandiso I'm so sorry. Are you ok?

Guy: yey wena sfebe. I buy you and your friends booze and now you are concerned about this boy's health. Awubazi abantu, ndzokfundisa abantu

He pulled her by her hair and she screamed. I couldn't do anything because Mike and Jason were holding me so Marcus just punched him and when he landed on the sand he pulled Ziya by her arm and we went back to where we were seated

Ntando: dude bringing this chick here is going to cause trouble for us.

Marc: did you want me to leave her there? With that guy? Come on bruh. That old fuck won't come here

Ziya kept looking at me and I was pissed off. I have a bleeding nose and a busted lip, how am I going to explain that to Lwa. Yeses Lwandiso why couldn't you just mind your own business?

Ziya: Lwandiso can we talk?

Me: no. Guys I have a wife waiting for me at home. I'll see you guys around

Jay: bruh we just got here, I don't want to leave

Me: you guys can stay. I'll call a cab

Ziya: I can drop you off, I don't mind.

I thought about it and I guess no harm can come from it. I just want to get out of this place and go home to my wife. I fist bumped my brothers and my friends then walked with Ziya towards her car. Now I wonder how she even affords such a car or maybe she sleeps with rich guys for money but then again who am I to judge? I don't know her life. I got in the car and just kept quiet

Ziya: you shall direct me to your house

Me: sho

She kept looking at me while she drove and I wasn't going to entertain her. I was pissed off by her actions, how can you be this beautiful, sexy and smart but yet so stupid. That man she was with was even married but then again, I'm an engaged man and she still made a pass at me

Her: why do I get the feeling that you are mad at me?

Me: I don't know

Her: are you?

Me: am I what? Turn left at that corner

Her: mad at me

Me: fondin what you do with your life is your business, andingeni ndawo mna.

Her: oh

She sighed and eventually she parked outside my parents' house. I unlocked the door and she stopped me

Her: are we still on for breakfast on the 28th

Me: sho. Thanks, neh

I didn't wait for a response, I got out the car, unlocked the front door then went straight for the kitchen. I poured myself a glass of water then made my way upstairs. Lwa was now fast asleep so I tried to be as quiet as possible, the last thing I need is to wake her up and having to answer her 101 questions as to why my face looks like this. I undressed, wrapped my body with a towel then entered the bathroom. I need this shower

\*

\*

### **Lwa**

I was woken up by the sound of running water which gave me a fright until I saw Lwandiso's jeans on the floor. I got up, picked them up but they were damp and full of sand and his vest had blood stains on it. My heart immediately started racing, what if he is stabbed and badly injured or worse. I sat on his bed, impatiently waiting for him to get out the shower which was taking forever. His phone made a sound, indicating that a text was coming in so I checked it

***From: Miss Phakathi>***

***Thank you for being my hero tonight, it means a lot to me and I'm sorry for texting you even though you said I shouldn't because of your wife. I'm looking forward to our breakfast date on Friday. Sleep tight***

I read the SMS over 5 times but somehow, I still didn't believe it was real. Lwandiso is cheating on me, after everything he has said to me, all the dreams he has sold me and everything I've been through, he does this to me. I started getting emotional, tears rolled down my cheeks and the more I tried to stop them, the more they came out. How could he do this to me? By the time he got out the shower, I was an emotional wreck and he, on the other hand was surprised to see me

Soso: baby I thought you were sleeping

Me: fuck you Lwandiso

I threw his phone at him and luckily, he caught it. He read the SMS then came to me and tried holding me

Me: don't you dare touch me

Him: Lwa just give me a chance to explain please

Me: I don't want your fucken explanation. I want to leave. I want to leave right now.

Him: ok ok calm down, we will leave. Just calm down. Please. For the sake of the baby

Me: fuck you and this baby

I started packing my clothes while he got dressed then I changed into sweatpants and a hoodie. By the time I was done, he was just sitting on the bed looking at me. Tears were still flowing and I didn't care, I just wanted to get as far away from him as possible.

Him: ugqibile?

Me: I still want to pack for Qhawe and Loyiso

Him: my sons aren't going anywhere and I won't let you wake them up in the middle of the night because you are crazy.

I looked at him; his eye was swollen; his lip was busted and he had a cut on his nose and cheek

Me: I'm not leaving my sons here

Him: well I guess you are not leaving then

Me: you can't keep me here against my will. Take me home so you can have fun with your girlfriend.

Him: ok let's go but Qhawe and Loyiso stay

I agreed then he took my bag, took his mom's car keys in the kitchen then we got in the car and left. Instead of driving me home, he drove to our house and parked outside

Me: I said I want to go home Lwandiso



Him: Lwa this is our home. I'm not taking you where you will hundreds of kilometers away from me. We are going to get in this house that I, your husband has bought for us and we will sit down and talk about this.

He got out the car, came to open my door then I followed him into the house. We sat in the lounge for a while without either of us talking until I broke the silence

Me: how could you do this to me? I thought you loved me. You said you'd never hurt me but you did.

Him: I said I'd never cheat on you and I've kept that promise. I love you way too much to put you through that pain again. I was the one wiping off your tears every time you cried when Atha called and told you crap. I had the front row seats to how that relationship almost broke you and I was the one that held your hand until you got over him because I love you.

I wanted to believe him but that text just didn't seem innocent. Even the part where she says "I know you said I shouldn't text you because of your wife", that's a side chick headline nje. No, I refuse to believe him. Lwandiso is cheating on me nje and I'm not falling for his crap

Me: you are a liar Lwandiso and you are a cheater. I'm sure you even got hurt tonight because of your makhwapheni. You were being her hero but yet you can't be a hero to me.

Him: are we going to get to the part where you actually ask me who she is and what that text is about or are you going to pretend like you know everything and leave it at that? Because if that's the case then we should just leave this right now

I felt a sharp pain in my lower abdomen then gently rubbed my stomach because princess was kicking like crazy

Him: I've told you over and over again that I love you and that this fighting should stop. This is the third fight we've had since you got out of hospital and you only got discharged yesterday. I got rid of Luminjalo and I thought you and I were in a good space now that she is gone but here we are now, fighting again over another woman. I don't know what you want me to do anymore. I really don't

Princess continued with her one-woman soccer tournament in my stomach and the pain got intense

Me: how about you stop lying to me? How about you stop entertaining every woman that comes your way? Is that too much to...aaaaaaah

I held my stomach as the pain got really bad. He rushed to me and held me

Him: babe, are you ok? What's wrong?

Me: hospital. Now

He picked me up and rushed to the car, he reclined the seat and got into the driver's seat and sped off

\*

\*

### **Soso**

Fuck you Ziya and your stupid SMS. I drove to the hospital as fast as I could, especially because Lwa was screaming badly. I managed to get us to the hospital in one piece and the doctors took her away. I prayed a silent prayer asking God to watch over my princess and my queen. I paced around the waiting area until I was called in. Lwa didn't even want to look at me, I tried holding her hand and she snatched it away

Doc: Mr Smith, I'm doctor Avery.

Me: how are they doc? Is everything ok?

Doc: not really. Your fiancé's blood pressure is way too high and as a result the baby is in distress. If she keeps like this, this baby won't make it so I suggest you resolve whatever is going on for the sake of this baby and try to ensure that her blood pressure stays normal

I looked at Lwa. Dammit I told her to calm down but no, she has to be stubborn about everything

Doc: we won't admit her so as soon as her blood pressure drops to normal, she can go home.

Me: alright. Thank you, doc,

Lwa: thanks doc

The doctor walked out and I turned to face Lwa and she immediately turned away. I tried to calm down as well because if we are both shouting, it won't get us anywhere

Me: I'm not cheating on you. Ziya is the lady that did the decor for our offices

Lwa: save it Lwandiso

Me: babe just hear me out. Please. She has been flirting with me but I didn't take it to heart because I'm not interested in her. The date she was talking about is the meeting I'm having with her about our house, the meeting we are having with her.

## Season 2

### Insert 97

#### Lwa

I didn't care about what he had to say, all I care about right now is the health of my baby. I care about carrying her full term and having a delivery with no complications so Soso and his lousy explanations can go jump off a bridge. He continued explaining this Ziya chick and honestly, I stopped listening a while ago

Soso: Lwa are you listening to me?

Me: no. Listen Lwandiso since awufuna ngiye kithi, I want to move into the new house until Friday

Him: our home?

Me: yes that. I need space

He had a shocked look on his face, maybe he thought I was joking about wanting to leave but I wasn't. I really need to focus on myself and my daughter and stay away from the stress that is Lwandiso

Him: you want to get away from me no matter what it takes?

I chose not to answer that question because I'm tired of fighting. I miss the way our relationship used to be, we were happy, supportive and we were not fighting this much but now that we are about to take the next step, the challenges get worse and come all at once.

Him: Lwa ndithetha nawe

Me: ufuna ngithini Lwandiso?

Him: talk to me. I really don't understand what's going on here. I'm not cheating on you

Me: look at your face Lwandiso...you look the way you do because you were fighting for another woman while you left me at home and I'm supposed to be ok with that.

Him: would you have preferred me to let her get beaten and walk away? That guy could have raped her. I just did the human thing to do

Me: did she ask you to help her?

He turned to look away then shook his head. I got the feeling that Lwandiso was attracted to this lady, he might not be in love with her but she has caught his eye which means my fears have been confirmed. Me being fat and pregnant isn't going to help this relationship at all. The nurse came to check my blood pressure again then we left. There was silence between us until we got to the car and I started getting hungry

Me: please pass by KFC, I'm hungry

Him: you will eat when we get home. There is food at home, you will eat there

Me: oh, so you are shooting down my idea of moving to the other house?

Him: no. I'll take you there tomorrow morning

Me: oh ok

I don't know if it was my imagination or what but I felt that Soso was being cold towards me. I felt the tears threatening my eyes so I looked up to avoid them falling down my cheeks. We got to his parents' house, walked in and the house was dead quiet. Clearly everyone was asleep.

Him: you can go upstairs, I'll bring you the food

Me: ok

I made my way up the stairs while he went to the kitchen

\*

\*

### **Soso**

I hate the way our relationship is right now. Its frustrating because I honestly don't know what to say or do anymore but what I am certain about is that I'm going to give her what she wants. If she wants space from me then I will give it to her despite that it will kill me every hour I'm apart from her knowing that we are falling apart. I dished up for us, warmed the food up then put it on a tray and took it to her

Lwa: thanks

Me: sho. Do you want juice or milk?

Her: milk

Me: warm?

Her: yeah

Me: alright

I went back downstairs to get her milk and then poured myself a glass of juice. I decided I was going to sleep in the spare room since she doesn't want me near her so I gave her the milk, took my food and headed for the door

Her: you are leaving?

Me: yeah. I'm going to sleep in the spare room.

Her: you don't have to

Me: I know but you want me to. Goodnight

Her: goodnight

I got to the room and just threw myself on the bed. Yeses how and when did we get here? After a while I sat up and ate a bit then got back on the bed. I looked at the ceiling while a thousand thoughts went through my mind. I don't know what to do, do I apologize? But for what when I didn't do anything wrong or do I just leave her the way she is but then what if she decides to leave me? I stayed in that position for hours until I heard noises coming from downstairs. I checked the time and it was 5:30am so it must be Mike and Jay coming back. I got up and went to them

Me: guys keep it down. Our parents are sleeping

Jay: oh, shiid I forgot about the rents

Mike was just tipsy but Jay was sloshed so we helped him up to his room then we went back to the lounge. I switched the TV on then changed to cartoon network and just zoned out.

Mike: Soso bruh ndthetha nawe

Me: askies ntwana. Uthini?

Him: why are you up?

Me: I haven't slept mfethu. Lwa lost it with me and then we had to go to the hospital because she was experiencing some discomfort Kanti its blood pressure and stress and its affecting umntana

Him: shit. Is she ok now? Uphi?

Me: yeah, she is upstairs in my room but uyavaya later today. She wants to move to the other house. She saw an SMS Ziya sent and she flipped bruh

Him: what SMS ngoku?

I showed him the SMS and he just shook his head

Him: yeah, no this SMS is bad ndoda Kanti what's going on between wena nalamntana?

Me: nothing bruh but Lwa thinks something is going on so now she is leaving

Him: and you are ok with it?

Me: ndzothini Mike mfethu? I have to dance to her tune until my baby is born. Akandfuni anywhere near her. I'm just going to ask Jason to stay there with her so I'll know she is ok and she is eating properly

I felt myself getting emotional and tears were blurring my vision. I'm not even an emotional person but this thing with Lwa is getting to me

Him: Soso bruh this isn't good. Look at yourself mfethu, you don't want her to leave and you know you will feel like shit when she is gone

Me: I don't have a choice. She wants to go. She is carrying my child so right now whatever she wants, she gets. I love her mfethu and if this is what I have to do in order for her to be happy then I'll do it because I can't afford to lose my daughter. I'd never forgive myself if that happens

We continued talking until he wanted to go sleep. I stayed watching my cartoons until I eventually fell asleep on the couch

\*

\*

## Lwa

When I woke up in the morning, I was exhausted. I kept tossing and turning last night so I don't even know what time I fell asleep at. I got out of bed, took a shower then got dressed. I wanted to see my sons so I went to their room and found them playing on the bed

Q: mama

Me: sanbona

Loy: aphila

Me: wozani

I took them to the bathroom, wiped their faces and took them downstairs. No one was up yet so I just made them cereal and I was about to feed them Loy stopped me

Loy: lele tata mama shhhhh

Me: uphi

He pointed at the couch. I left the minions and went to wake Soso up. I shook him a bit and he slowly opened his eyes

Soso: babe

Me: why are you sleeping on the couch

He rubbed his eyes then sat up

Him: I must have fallen asleep. What time is it?

Me: its to seven

He got up, stretched and sat down again. I left him there and went to feed my babies. He followed me, greeted the minions, kissed their foreheads then went to the kitchen.

Soso: I'm making breakfast, do you have any special requests?

Me: how about you wash your hands and your face then make breakfast and I'm good, I'll have cereal



He left to the bathroom then came back. By the time he was done with breakfast, everyone was up. Even Mike and Jay but they looked exhausted. I took the minions up to bath and as I was getting them dressed, Mike walked in. He even closed the door.

Mike: ntwanas uyanbiza umakhulu

Twins: ok

Me: be careful on the stairs

They rushed out the door then I turned to focus on Mike

Mike: I heard you are leaving today

Me: yeah, I am but just to the other house

Him: why?

Me: its complicated Mike

Him: uncomplacate it kalok. I want to know why my brother is miserable and why you are leaving

Me: miserable? He isn't miserable. He agreed to me going to the other house without any hesitation. If anything, I think he is pleased with it

Him: pleased with it? Your man is miserable Lwa and if you guys keep up the nonsense you are doing, there will be no wedding

Me: well tell him to stop fucking around

Him: fucking around? Fucking around nabani Lwa? This guy loves you, he would never do that to you and I'm not just saying that because he is my brother

Me: well I still need my space. This fighting is not good for the baby

Him: space? Space santoni? You guys are engaged, practically married and you still want space when you guys fight? Come on mfethu, is this how you will be even when you guys are married? You will want to run away when the problems get too much? What are you guys even fighting about?

I immediately sat down, I had been standing the whole time but now I need a seat. Everything is just moving too fast and I'm losing control of it all

Me: the brother that you are so quick to defend is busy fighting for other women, flirting with them and scheduling dates with them. Ngithule ke mina and stand for that? Hayi ngeke Mike

Him: did you give him a chance to explain what happened?

Me: I read the SMS, I know what happened

Him: but you were not there. That's the problem with you women, you think you are so smart that you can piece together a whole event with just one piece of information and then you think you know it all. Lwa I love you as my sister, you used to make my brother happy but the guy I spoke to this morning isn't the Soso I know. I've never seen Soso crying but this morning he couldn't even hold back the tears but he won't show you that what you are doing is killing him. He will give you what you want because he has a lot to lose if he doesn't but he isn't in the wrong here.

Me: so, you are saying I'm wrong?

Him: no. I'm saying sit down and talk to him, hear him out. I don't know why you don't trust him, I mean he has never given you a reason not to trust him.

We were disturbed by a knock at the door and Soso walked in. He could see ukuthi it was a bit tensed in the room

Soso: am I interrupting you guys?

Mike: nah. Ndigqibile ngok.

Soso: alright. Are you ready to leave?

I nodded then followed him out the door. My clothes were already at the house so I didn't have to take anything.

## **Season 2**

### **Insert 98**

#### **Lwa**

When we arrived at our house, the tension between Soso and I was on another level. He couldn't look me in the eye, he was quiet, just answering what I ask and leaving it at that.

Soso: I should probably get going. When Jason comes, he will come with groceries so if you have any requests, you will call him

Me: you are leaving already?

Him: yeah. You will call if you need anything. Either call me or my brothers or my parents

Me: are you still going to come back?

Him: I'll see you Friday morning when we have to leave. I doubt you still want to meet up with Ziya so I'll just be on the lookout for another interior designer

I've never experienced such coldness from Soso before and with every word he uttered, I felt my heart break. Was Mike right? Am I the one that has pushed him to be this person? He looks hurt and broken, definitely not the Soso I know

Him: I'll see you Friday

He got up, kissed my forehead then headed for the door. My heart was in pieces and its all my fault. I quickly wiped my tears as I watched him walk out the door. Why am I even crying because I asked for this, I pushed him away because I needed space but the space he is giving me right now is way more than what I had asked for. I switched the TV on, watched VUZU while crying my eyes out

\*

\*

#### **Soso**

After I dropped Lwa off, I drove home but as I pulled up in front of the gate, I saw Mnqobi and Njalo passing my street so I drove to them

Me: hey can I give you a ride?

Njalo: no. We are fine

Me: Njalo come on, its blazing hot and udiniwe umntana. Let me help you

Her: we don't need your help Lwandiso

Mnqobi: kushushu mama

Me: you see, just get in

She eventually got in and I drove off

Me: where to?

Njalo: town, I'm dropping him off with my mom. She wants to spoil him

Me: that's nice. Grandmothers are the best hey

Njalo: yeah whatever

No matter how much I tried to minimize the tension, she wasn't letting me. We dropped Mnqobi off then I drove to KFC, I wanted a virgin Mojito

Me: do you want anything

Njalo: I don't want anything from you Lwandiso

Me: come on. Not even the sweet chilli twister? I know you still like it

She smiled faintly as I placed the order. I know everything about Luminjalo, her likes, dislikes, what makes her happy and what doesn't. We were together for 5 years after all. When we got our food, I drove her home, parked outside her gate and waited for her to get out

Her: do you want to come in?

Me: Njalo I...

Her: actually, never mind, I'm sure Mrs Smith wouldn't like that

Me: don't call her that

Her: whatever Lwandiso. Thanks for the twister

I was going back and forth in my mind as to whether I should go in or not. I wanted to be around someone that won't scream and shout at me for no reason, I wanted to feel needed and appreciated and maybe I wanted to fuck Njalo one more time just to fully get her out of my system but then there is Lwa. If I do this, its going to break her. I promised I wouldn't cheat on her and I intend on keeping that promise but right now I'm lonely.

Me: I'd love to come in

She smiled as we walked in through the gate and into the house. We have so many memories in this house, we used to make love all over the place. I sat on the couch and she sat next to me

Her: I mean this in the kindest possible way neh, but you look horrible Soso

Me: lol I know mfethu. Its been a rough 24 hours. I haven't slept even

Her: why? What's going on?

Me: its nothing

I didn't want to tell my ex that I'm having problems with my fiancé, she doesn't need to know that. She made me food while I watched TV and after eating I fell asleep on the couch. I really was tired, both physically and emotionally. Dealing with Lwa, Ziya and the pregnancy is taking its toll on me. I was later woken up by a call from Jason

Me: Jay

Jay: dude you sound like you are sleeping. Uphi?

Me: I'm at home mfethu. Zkhiphani?

Him: don't lie bruh. I'm at home with your girl and you are not here.

Me: fuck OK ndyeza. Uphi uLwa nangok?

Him: she is in the rents' room with mom. So wena uphi?

Me: I'll be there now now

I hung up the phone and got up from the couch. Njalo was sitting on another couch, watching whatever was playing on TV

Me: Njalo thanks for everything neh, I have to get going

She got up, walked towards me then wrapped her arms around my neck. I felt my heart racing as I placed my hands on her waist. This girl though, she will always be my weakness. I've tried to deny it but she just knows my buttons

Njalo: I'll always be there for you Soso, no matter what you go through, my door will always be open for you

She leaned in for a kiss and I met her halfway. Her lips were still as soft and sweet and I remembered them. The kiss was slow and I was enjoying it but I had to break it. As I removed her hands from my neck she looked down then started giggling

Her: I'm glad to see that I still have an effect on you

She was referring to the boner that was starting to form in my pants. I let out a soft chuckle as I adjusted my pants.

Me: lol I have to go Njalo. Take care

I walked out, got into the car and drove home. I was home in 2mins so I rushed in, found Jay and the twins watching TV

Me: what's going on? Why are you guys back?

Jay: before you start asking questions, wipe that pink lipstick from your mouth before Lwa sees it

Dammit. I quickly wiped it with the back of my hand

Me: am I good now?

He shook his head

Jay: yeah you good. We are back because Lwa wants to talk to you.

Me: seriously? Why didn't she just call me? I would have come to the house

Him: check your phone. I don't know how many times we called you without you answering your phone but clearly you were busy

Me: I wasn't busy, I was sleeping. Let me go find this woman. Bruh are you sure I'm good?

Him: yeah you good

\*

\*

### **Lwa**

After Soso left our house, I started doing a lot of thinking. Maybe I am overreacting with regards to everything but I'm hurt, I have insecurities and the last thing I need is my fiancé entertaining other women. I decided to call my mom, she would know what I should do in this situation

Mom: Lwandile

Me: hello mama

Her: unjani? Wena nomntwana?

Me: siright. I need to talk to you mama

Her: OK nglalele

I told her everything that's been happening in the past 3 days, I was in tears as I told her. Princess makes me so emotional sometimes

Her: the one thing that ensures a successful relationship is communication and my baby communication is a two-way street. You can't talk all the time while not giving Lwandiso a chance to talk as well. You have to listen to your man, you don't have to believe what he says all the time but you have to allow him the opportunity to speak. Lento oyenzayo is going to push him into the arms of all these women that you are accusing him of cheating with. You don't walk away from your husband when you guys disagree, who do you want him to turn to?

Me: but mama its not that easy. Yes, I do love him but I just don't feel secure in my relationship. Sometimes I feel like he deserves more, like I'm not doing enough for him or I'm not worthy to be with him. So, when things like SMSes from other women pop up, that's confirms my fears and that's why we fight

Her: best thing to do is to talk to him. Tell him how you feel so that he will know what to do to change the way you feel about yourself in that relationship. I don't know how because that kind of change has to come from you

Me: eish OK mama. Thank you. Nizobuya nini nina?

Her: ksasa

We soon hung up and I think my mom is right. I should talk to Soso so I tried call him but he didn't answer. I tried about 4 times but still no answer so I left him. Clearly, he is mad at me but who could blame him, I've been a girlfriend from hell the past 24 hrs and I'm starting to see it as well. Within an hour, Jay walked with plastic bags filled with groceries

Me: do you need any help?

Jay: nah I've got it

Me: please take me to your parents' house after unpacking those.

Him: Alright but what did you forget?

Me: nothing. I just want to talk to Soso

Him: alright

I was getting impatient so I decided to help him with unpacking and packing away the groceries. When we were done, he drove us to his parents' house and the moment we arrived, I went straight to his room but it was in the exact same position it was in when I left this morning. Where are you Lwandiso? Did I drive you into the arms of someone else? My thoughts were interrupted by his mom's knock.

S's mom: yiza soncokola nontombi

I followed her to her room and we sat down

Her: ninjani? Wena nomntana?

Me: siright ma

Her: and wena noLwandiso

I bowed my head in shame because I don't know how Soso and I are doing.

Her: Lwandile

Me: sizobaright ma. We just need to talk it through

Her: uyamthanda umntanam?



Me: yebo ma

Her: and I'm sure he loves you too but I know my son and whatever is going on between you guys isn't making him happy and judging by the look on your face, you are not happy either

Me: I came back because I wanted him and I to talk but he isn't here

Her: the sooner you talk, the better and you leaving was a bad idea but I already spoke to your mother and told me she already talked to you about it.

Before I could respond, Lwandiso knocked and walked in

Soso: kutheni nizivalele apha?

S's mom: siyancokola baby

Soso: well ndyamthatha ngok umuntu wam ayoncokola nam

He pulled out his hand to me, I took it and he led us to his room. I was nervous for some reason. I don't know how to talk to him about this without creating doubts in his mind but I have to find a way.

Soso: Lwandile

Me: Lwandiso

Him: kwenzeka nton ngathi fondin? This is not a fight, we are just talking. I mean, uthe kum udinga ispace ndaknika esospace but ngok nakhu ulapha. I'm confused

Me: I love you Soso

Him: Lwa I'm going to need more than what you just told me. I need to know what you want from me, what you want me to do and where you want this to go. Do you even still want to get married?

Me: of course, I still want to get married

Him: then kutheni ulwa nami? Kutheni ungandifuni eceleni kwakho?

## Season 2

### Insert 99

#### Lwa

I didn't know what to say. I didn't have the answers to his questions. Sometimes I don't want him next to me, sometimes his presence annoys me, its not my fault. Actually, its all his daughter's fault. She is the one that's turning me into a jealous monster. I love my man but honestly even I'm starting to fail at understanding my own emotions

Me: I don't know how to make you understand my feelings towards you because I don't understand them either

Soso: yho hayike uthi mna ndithini ke ngok? Ndenze ntoni khona uzonwaba?

Me: just be a little understanding. I get that I'm getting impossible to deal with but this isn't all my doing. This pregnancy is also contributing to it

Him: so that means you are going to be acting like this until you give birth? 4months yonke?

I let out a sigh. Clearly, he doesn't understand and nami ke there is nothing I can do to force him to understand

Me: asyeke Soso. Let's just leave it

I started getting emotional. Its frustrating that I'd burst into tears ngingaz nokuthi ngikhalelani and that I want him to read my emotions so badly because I don't know where to find the ways in which to put them. He took my hands into his then made me look at him.

Him: please don't cry and we are not going to leave this thing hanging. I want us to talk, not fight but talk so that we can get to the root of the problem and solve it because I'm losing my mind.

Me: do you still love me?

Him: babe of course I love you, I might not understand you right now but ndyakthanda. Nothing will change that

Me: and you still want me to marry you?

Him: yes, I do.

Me: OK here goes

I took in a deep breath then slowly exhaled. Its now or never and if we can make it through after this then there just might be hope for us

Me: sometimes I get the feeling that you are still in love with Luminjalo, not just in love with her but that what you guys had meant more to you than what we have

He looked shocked or surprised, I don't know which one it was but it was like I had caught him off guard

Him: Lwa baby ayikho lonto. I've told you this before

Me: let me finish. Yes, you told me last year that what you feel for me is a thousand times more than what you ever felt for her and I believed you back then because most probably at the time it was true and you meant it. Then after your accident, you just switched up on me, you started entertaining her and ignoring me. I had to beg you to do so many things that I should never have to beg you for.

Him: sathetha fondin about this and I thought we moved on from it

Me: yes, we did but that's why I still feel uneasy about Luminjalo. You go to her just to escape me and then now there is this Ziya chick. I'm pregnant Soso, angisdingi istress esingasile

Him: but uzfakela wena esostress. Ndikxelele ukuba sithini istory sikaZiya but awufunanga ukundiva ukuba ndithini kuwe

Me: you fought for her Soso, uyakfuna and you fought for her

Him: ewe I fought for her but lonto ayitsho ukuba ndilala naye. Khawundxele why don't you trust me though? And don't say you don't trust me because ndimhle. That's a lame excuse and you know it

Me: I do trust you, I just don't trust the people around you and that you entertain them. You didn't even tell me about Ziya or that she flirted with you. I had to find that stuff out myself

I was expecting a response but I didn't get one. Clearly, I was on to something

Me: look, my point in all of this is that I don't feel the way I feel or act the way I do because I'm crazy, there is a reason behind it. Reasons actually and whether you see them or not is all up to you

Him: OK let's say I see them, what's the way forward because I got rid of Njalo

Me: are you sure about that?

\*

\*

### **Soso**

No, I wasn't sure about that but right now we are trying to find a way forward and not taking 2 steps forward and 30 steps back. That's not my plan at all.

Me: you were there Lwa, I got rid of her

Lwa: OK ke if you say so. I just want to feel secure in my relationship without feeling stupid about it. Angifuni ukwenziwa islima mina Soso, especially not by you

Me: I wouldn't do that to you. I love you and I respect you

Her: good to know. Nam I will try and not fight with you as much as I was. I will try listening to you before I go crazy

Me: or you could just not go crazy at all

She let out a chuckle which was followed by a smile. Damn I love this woman though, yes, she drives me crazy but I love her more than life itself. I shifted closer to her then she got up and stood in front of me

Me: lol uyaphi?

Her: hayi Soso we are not doing it in your parents' house again

Me: lol you are the one with dirty thoughts here. I just wanted a hug. Are you going back to the house or are you staying?

Her: I was hoping we could go there together. With the kids. With all our fighting, we have kinda been neglecting them

Me: hmmm OK you have a point. Pack for them while I take them out for ice cream but first come give me a kiss.

I pulled her towards me and she landed on my lap and started giggling like a 5-year-old. I pecked her lips then moved to a more serious kiss and she pulled out then laughed

Me: I missed this you. The happy you. I hope she is here to stay

Her: lol she is

She kissed the tip of my nose then got off me. I went downstairs where I found my boys sitting on the counter in the kitchen while Jay was busy cooking as always

Me: ubani ofuna ilce-cream

Them: mna tata

Me: masambe ke

I picked them up then took them to the car and we drove to town

\*

\*

### **Lwa**

3 days passed and I was now back at home with my family. It was the day of the lobola negotiations so my uncles were also here with their families and there was a buzz around the house. A cheerful buzz that is. I was woken up early so that when Soso's family comes, I'll be ready. As I was getting dressed, my phone rang

Me: you just could wait until you see me again?

Soso: lol I'm excited babe. By the end of today, we will be half married. You will be half way to being Mrs Smith

Me: lol I know. I'm excited and nervous. It sucks that I won't see you though

Him: you think I'll miss out on seeing you on such a special occasion? I'll make a plan uzawbona wena

Me: lol OK I trust you to come up with one

Him: how's princess? Is she not giving you a hard time today?

Me: when does your daughter not give me a hard time kodwa Soso?

Him: she just misses her daddy. I love you MaHadebe wam

Me: I love you too Smith wam

We laughed simultaneously and I had to hang up. My mom and my aunts walked in to fix me up since the Smiths were already at the gate. My other aunt who doesn't like me or my mother was also there and she wasn't holding back on the nasty comments

Aunt Thandi: I hope these white people of yours get a discount. Phela you are damaged goods now that you have kids from outside and umithi

Mom: damage goods yamasimba. Umntanami isn't damaged.

Thandi: don't kid yourself. You know she is. I'm sure they won't pay more than R10 000 for her. You know when my daughters get married, they will be worth a lot because baziphethe kahle

Mom: yes, baziphethe kahle because they deposit all their babies at the abortion clinics. Nxa sis mahn. I'd rather have a damaged daughter then a daughter that has a graveyard between her legs

Yho even I was shocked by what my mom just said. My mom isn't a very vocal person unless you push her too far so clearly aunt Thandi had pushed her buttons. After my mom's words, she walked out, not without clicking her tongue of course

Me: thanks mommy

Mom: anytime sweetie and don't listen to that witch, you are not damaged. I know that and Lwandiso knows that.

She finished getting me ready so I got up and checked myself out in the mirror and I looked so adorable in my traditional clothes with my baby bump. I took a few pictures and sent them to Soso. When the ceremony started, I was only allowed to leave the room once when his family had to confirm that I was their bride then I went back to the room. I sat there for what felt like forever, I even got hungry so I called my bae. I knew he was around town somewhere

Soso: mfaz wam

Me: lol now isn't that a bit premature

Him: lol I knew you were going to be umfaz wam from the moment I saw you so nope, its not premature

Me: lol don't start with your smooth talking lies please. I'm hungry babe, can't you bring me food. This thing is taking forever and I'm locked in the room

Him: and I'm sitting in the car outside your house. So close yet so far. This long distance is killing me

I broke it laughter. My man can be so dramatic though

Me: lol shiya ilong distance and focus on me and my hunger please. Ngcela imeaty triple decker, strawberry milkshake yaseSteers and zinger wings from KFC

Him: yho baby that's just junk food kalok. Ndzophathe neSalad at least. To balance things out

Me: I'm not a rabbit Soso, i don't eat leaves. Please hurry, princess is starving

I hung up and waited

\*

\*

## **Soso**

I've been waiting for this day for the longest time, she is finally going to be mine. After this we can move into our house, hopefully she will agree with me changing the twins' surname to Smith and when princess comes, we will be a real family. I drove to go buy the things on the grocery list she had given me and of course I added the salad. I don't want a fat baby or a fat wife. Kalok she has 3 months to lose weight after giving birth then its the wedding. As I was driving out of KFC, my phone rang but I didn't recognize the number

Me: Lwandiso hello

Njalo: why are you so formal Soso?

Me: because I don't know the number calling me

Her: andithi wablocker inumber yam so ndikfounela ngenumber yechom yam

Me: ok. Zkhiphani mfethu?

Her: can I see you?

Me: why?

Her: hau Soso

Me: yinton? And besides I'm not around

Her: I want us to finish what we started that day

Me: jonga fondin that was a mistake. I shouldn't have been there in the first place

Her: lol mistake? Uyandfuna Soso and nam ndyakfuna so stop playing hide and seek with me

Me: I'm engaged. I have a baby on the way. I don't need this.

I hung up



## Season 2

### Insert 100

#### Lwa

When the lobola negotiations day came to an end, I was exhausted yet I didn't do anything but being couped up in my room all day got exhausting at some point. Sadly, I didn't get to see Soso because security was tight and by security, I mean my aunts. In the evening my mom brought my sons to me and they just couldn't wait to jump on my bed

Loy: mama

Me: yes baby

Him: cela idzusi

Me: hayi Loyiso uzochama nje

Him: aneke mama. Ndoda mna. Aychami

Me: hambo cela kukuku ke.

I knew my mom will say no to him so that way I won't have to be the bad person

Q: mama Wande ukhona

Me: awufuni ukdlala naye?

He shook his head while he had a naughty look on his face. Ncoah man these kids get so adorable sometimes and they are just growing too fast which is a good thing considering that they are going to have a little sister soon. I took Qhawe to my mom, who was bathing Loyiso then I went downstairs to chill with my brothers and Phiwe

Phiwe: awudinwanga?

Me: I'm exhausted hey but I'm glad its over and all that extended family is gone

Nami: makes the 2 of us sis, especially uAunt Thandi. Yeeer uyakthanda ukukhuluma loyamama

Sakhi: lol and she likes thinking she knows everything. She was even lying saying she knew my mother and she knew about me before dad did

Me: lol yizwa nje. She doesn't like being in the dark shame

KK was quiet the whole time, just texting away on his phone

Me: Kwandokuhle Asibonge Hadebe

He lifted his head up and looked at me

Me: why are you being rude?

Nami: and who are you texting kangaka?

KK: I'm doing damage control here guys, animeni

I wonder what damage control he was doing but I wasn't going to press for it. I don't want to get involved in his business. We chilled together as siblings and just talking nonsense. I can't believe this is the last December I'll be spending at home and being a baby because by the time next December comes, I'll be a wife and a mother of 3. I'll be responsible for taking care of my own family, taking care of my husband. Lwandiso Smith, my husband. After an hour or so I was getting sleepy so I said my goodnights to everyone then went upstairs to my room. I dialed bae's number and he answered almost immediately

Soso: my love

I smiled to myself as I pictured him saying that

Me: muntu wam

Him: uright?

Me: yeah just tired. Its been a long day

Him: you should rest baby because I'm fetching you ngomso

Me: already?

Him: ewe kalok sthandwa sam we have to bond mna nawe. Especially after the hectic week we've had.

Me: yeah, I agree. So ngibashiye oQhawe?

Him: yeah. I just want us to have time to ourselves

Me: OK ke baby. I will see you tomorrow. My eyelids are getting heavy

Him: alright rest MaHadeba wam. Ndyakthanda evha

Me: ngyakthanda nam

I hung up, got in bed and it was lights out

\*

\*

## **Soso**

Next day I fetched Lwa and took her to our home. We haven't really spent any good moments in this house so I wanted to change that. I wanted her to feel at home in this house, I want her to fill it up with warmth and love and just make it feel homely because right now it still feels like a house. We were chilling in the lounge, she had her feet on me so I was giving her a foot massage while we watched Keeping Up With The Kardashians...well she was forcing me to watch it but I wasn't focusing on that nonsense at all.

Lwa: I think we should meet up with Ziya. I really want to have the changes done to the house before i get heavily pregnant. Especially the nursery

I looked at her and I was confused. I thought she didn't want to meet Ziya after the fight we had over her

Me: I can try organize another interior designer. Ziya isn't the only one around here

Her: but you've seen her work and its good right?

Me: yeah, its amazing

Her: then I want her. Actually, text her or call her now so we can meet with her tomorrow or Tuesday

I was still so very confused as to what was going on here. What if she is trying to trick me? Or rather testing me but I dialed Ziya's number ndaze ndayfaka kuspeaker iphone.

Ziya: Lwandiso this is a surprise

Me: how are you?

Her: ndright wethu kunjani ngapho?

Me: ndiphilile mna. Jonga neh, uxolo about canceling on you ngalamini, something came up

Her: its OK. I understand but I hope you will make it up to me

Me: of course. Can we meet up ngomso? Let's say 10ish

Her: yeah sure. You shall text me the details

Me: alright. Shap

I hung up, placed my phone on the table and turned to face Lwa

Lwa: that wasn't difficult now was it?

Me: what are you up to MaHadebe? Are you testing me or something?

Her: testing you? No of course not. I just want to get the house ready before princess gets here

Me: hmmm let's name her. As much as I love calling her princess, she deserves a name

Her: don't you think its too soon?

Me: maybe but I'm excited babe. Just one name

Her: alright. I'll let you come up with one

Me: hmmm OK feel free to shoot it down if you don't like it neh. I was thinking we call her Yandisa

Her: ncoah its cute. Yandi ka Lwandi

Me: lol unguLwandi kalok nawe baby so nguYandi wethu

Her: lol I love it baby.

I moved her legs off me then moved towards her and planted kisses on her neck

Her: haaa aaah Lwandiso

I moved from her neck to her lips and when she started letting out soft moans, I stopped

Me: I'm hungry, let's go cook

Her: or you can have me for early lunch

Me: lol yho nguwe lo othetha kanje? Yandisa is turning you into a freak I see

Her: are you going to take me and have your way with me on this couch or nah?

That just turned me on to another level so I wasn't going to wait for a second invitation. I smashed my lips onto hers then one thing led to the other and before we knew it, we were breathing heavily on the couch, her moaning and me groaning until we both were satisfied. We laid on the floor, trying to catch our breaths.

Her: that was amazing babe

Me: it was. Let's go shower so we can get cooking. I'm seriously hungry

Her: round 2 in the shower?

Me: lol you are such a freak makaYandisa

She smiled as she got up, walked up the stairs butt naked. I love having my own house if it means my wife will be so freaky. I followed behind her, we took a shower together and of course we had another round in the shower. After all the getting freaky we went to the kitchen, I sat on the counter while she cooked

Lwa: Soso there are chairs there, why are you sitting on the counter?

Me: its comfortable

My phone rang from the couch so I had to attend to it. I checked the caller ID and it was the same number Njalo had called me with yesterday. I opened the sliding door, walked out then closed it again

Me: hello

Njalo: you hung up on me yesterday

Me: and yet here you are calling me again. Ufunani Njalo

Her: ndfuna wena Lwandiso

Me: tchin kuthen ngawe. You can't have me. Andzothetha into eyodwa nawe Luminjalo.

Her: but we kissed Soso

Me: ndyaz. It was a mistake that shouldn't have happened. I shouldn't have been there

Her: well if you don't want me to tell Mrs Smith, you will come to me now.

Me: you wouldn't dare. I'm warning you Njalo

Her: lol I'll give you 20mins or I'm calling her and I know you know I have her number.

Me: OK OK fine I'm coming. Just don't call my wife, she is pregnant so she doesn't need your nonsense

I hung up and took a deep breath. I should have known that this was going to come back to bite me. I started pacing around, thinking this through and calculating my next move. If I go to her now, she will have leverage over me, she won't stop blackmailing me and if I don't go, my relationship will be over. I called Mike

Mike: Soso

Me: ndoda I need a favor

Him: thetha nam

Me: please soften Njalo for me. I don't know how but please just go see her, talk her into going to the beach with you or something

Him: why? Wenzeni sbhanxa?

Me: I'll explain later. Just do this for me

Him: sho

I hung up then walked back into the house. Lwa was too focused on the pots that she didn't even realize that I was back. I wrapped my arms around her waist then kissed her neck. She turned to face me and smiled

Lwa: that was a lengthy phone call

Me: it was Mike and uyamaz uMike uthetha into engapheliyo

Her: oh OK. Please peel the potatoes for me. You said you were going to help  
kodwa awenzi lutho

Me: but I'm keeping you company and babe I'm going to go home for like an hour or  
so after eating. Mike needs me for something

Her: something being?

Me: akatshongo. He just said I should come through

I helped her with the rest of the cooking, we played in the kitchen, laughing and just  
having fun. It felt like how our relationship used to be in the beginning. I still want to  
keep her happy at all times because she makes me so happy. When we were done  
cooking, I left her in the kitchen while she dished up and I went to watch rugby on  
TV.

\*

\*

## **Lwa**

As much as I wasn't buying into the story of Mike wanting to see Lwandiso, I didn't  
make a big fuss about it. I'm trying my best to trust him and not fight with him  
anymore. I dished up for us, I put his food on a tray with a glass of orange juice (his  
favorite) then I took it to him.

Soso: thanks babe. I see you are already being wifey. I like it

I flashed him a smile as I went to get my plate and juice. We ate together while he  
did more watching rugby then he did eat

Me: when we move in here permanently, no one eats in front of the TV, that's why  
we have a dining room

He looked at me as if I was crazy but I was dead serious. I don't even want the twins  
to think eating while watching TV is OK.

Him: then I'm going to put a TV in the dining room

Me: no Lwandiso and there will be no TV in our room either.

Him: yho hayike baby now you are pushing it. A TV in the room is a must.

Me: no. The twins can have TVs in their rooms but not us

Him: do you understand how unfair that is?

Me: the bedroom is for sleeping and other things that a TV will disturb. That's the place where our focus should be on each other not a on a box of entertainment.

Him: you just want to take advantage of me and my awesome sex but its fine. We will do it your way.



## Season 2

### Insert 101

#### Soso

A few days passed and it was now New Year's Eve. Lwa and I are great, we haven't had a fight in a while, we are talking more and I've learned to be more understanding towards her and the pregnancy. The meeting with Ziya went well even though she was shocked to see me with Lwa but I didn't care. I just want to give Lwa the home she wants and deserves. I woke up before Lwa, washed my face, brushed my teeth then changed into gym clothes. I wrote her a note then drove to the gym. Its been a while but I have to work off the festive food I've been eating and get my fitness back before work starts. Ntando, Luke and Marcus were also there so after our workout and a shower, we chilled at the smoothie bar

Marc: you are scarce Soso

Me: ei mfethu its priorities. It was the lobola negotiations 2 days ago

Ntando: kanene you are getting married and yet we still haven't met your wife

Me: lol you will meet her on my birthday

Ntando: why not today? Tonight, in fact. We are still doing the count down right?

Me: andaz fondin. She is pregnant kalok and andfuni asale yedwa

Luke: hold up, you are missing the count down and you are not hosting a party?

Me: sendkhulile bruh but maybe Mike and Jay are hosting, andaz.

Marc: speaking of Mike, I saw him with your ex on Sunday. They were looking quite cosy

Me: that's good. I want that chick out of my life for good

We chilled for a while longer, just talking nonsense as guys then a while later we went our separate ways. I got home and my baby was still sleeping. It was already half 8 and I was hungry but I wasn't going to wake her up for that. I made myself cheerios with milk and fruit pieces then watched TV. By the time Lwa woke up, I was

already playing FIFA while my bowl was on the couch and my feet were on the table. She walked into the lounge, stood in front of the TV with her arms folded

Me: hayi baby suka uyandsitha

Lwa: you lucky I didn't switch it off. Why are your feet on the table and why is there a bowl on the couch?

Me: I was eating nje baby

Her: and the bowl refused to go to the kitchen?

Me: well I did ask it and it said I should give it some time, its not ready yet.

She tried her best not to laugh but she failed at it. She smiled then I paused my game and pulled her towards me then kissed the tip of her nose while rubbing her belly

Me: when are we going to the doctors again?

Her: next week Monday

Me: alright

Her: I'm making breakfast, any requests?

Me: pancakes with whipped cream and mixed berries and orange juice of course

Her: alright

Me: need any help?

Her: no Lwandiso, I don't want your company but please get your feet off my table

Me: lol yes mam

She got up from my lap then a spanked her ass and she giggled. I handed her the bowl

Me: ina baby

Her: you know where the kitchen is Lwandiso

Me: yho I'm going to fetch all my lobola money if that's the case

She looked at me then took the bowl

Her: mxm unesdina yaz. Iscefe nje sodwa

Me: but you still love me

She walked into the kitchen then I continued with my game. I was enjoying this, its what I've always wanted for us. Having our own home, her pregnant, getting married and just waking up next to her every single day and coming home to her. I even found myself smiling at the thought then my thoughts were disturbed by a call from Mr Anderson

Me: good morning Sir

Mr A: morning Mr Smith, I hope I didn't catch you at a busy time?

Me: no, not at all sir. How can I help you?

Him: I wanted to let you know that on Monday its back to business so, your interns will be contacted this week to come for interviews next week

Me: I don't have to sit in on those right?

Him: its all up to you. The PE offices are your baby

Me: alright sir

Him: OK then Mr Smith. Good day.

I hung up then placed my phone next to me. I can't believe my leave is finally over, I can't wait to go back to work and now I'll be the CEO which is both exciting and scary

\*

\*

## **Lwa**

When I was done making him his pancakes, I put his plate on the dining room table then dished up my porridge and also placed the bowl on the table

Me: Lwandiso

Soso: baby

Me: your food is ready

Him: should I fetch it?

Me: no. Come eat

He paused the game and looked at me

Him: yima kalok baby, were you serious about this dining room thing?

Me: just come eat please

He got up with a few moans and groans but he sat at the table and we had breakfast together

Him: hmmm this tastes amazing babe. Thank you MaHadebe

Me: my pleasure Smith wam

Him: what should we do tonight? Its New Year's Eve

Me: aren't your brothers' having a party?

Him: you want to go to a party?

Me: yeah why not? If I get tired, I'll get in your room and sleep

Him: sleep with all that noise?

Me: you don't want me to go?

Him: no baby that's not what I'm saying. I'm just saying ukuba xa ufuna siye pha yazi ukuba mna ndzosela and if you decide you can't sleep there for whatever reason then andzokwaz ukukbuyisa apha

He had a valid point but I'll cross that bridge when and if I get to it. Its the 31st so pregnant or not, I'm having fun tonight. I'm 21 so there is no way I'm spending my new years eve indoors like a 50year old. Then out of nowhere both our phones rang at the same time. Mine was next to me but ekaSoso was in the lounge. I checked the caller ID and it was a private number

Me: hello

Guy: good morning, am I speaking to Lwandile Hadebe?

Me: yes, this is she

Guy: alright my name is Mzamo Shezi and I'm calling from Anderson and Sons Investment. We received your application for our internship program in our PE offices, are you still interested?

Me: yes, I am

Him: alright, I will email you all the details of your interview which will take place next week

Me: alright thank you so much

Him: have a good day

I hung up the phone and screamed. I was jumping up and down. This is really going to be my year. I have a job, well I still have to go for the interview but I have a job. Soso came running in, he was more confused then ever

Soso: are you OK? Is it the baby? Do you need to go to the hospital?

Me: lol can you just calm down. Jeez. I just got a call from Anderson and Sons. I have an interview next week

Him: wow that's great babe. Congratulations

He hugged me, while picking me up and spinning me around of course.

Me: I hope you had nothing to do with this

He shook his head

Him: I'm on leave babe and this is not my department. I won't even sit in on the interviews

Me: but you have the final say?

Him: yes

Me: hmmm alright. I'm so excited. I'm going to call my parents while you wash the dishes

Him: with pleasure. I'm so proud of you baby

I smiled, took my phone, threw myself on the couch and called my parents. They were more than happy for me. I even got a chance to speak to my boys, they were missing me but even so, they still wanted to talk to Soso.

\*

\*

## **Soso**

It turns out my brothers are having a party as usual. My parents are traveling so they have the house to themselves. I told them Lwa wants to come and Mike said he had invited Njalo as well which means either I have to convince Lwa not to go or I have to come clean to her about what happened between Njalo and I. After I spoke to my boys, I hung up and gave Lwa her phone back

Me: babe we need to talk

Lwa: you sound serious. What's going on?

We sat on the couch together, facing each other

Me: you know last week was a bit rough on us

Her: what did you do Lwandiso. I swear to God if you slept with someone, I'm walking out of this door and your life

Me: no babe. I didn't sleep with anyone. I swear. After you wanted to leave and I dropped you off here, I went back home but before I could get in, I saw Njalo with her son. It was hot so I offered to give them a lift to town

Her: and it ended there?

Me: well not exactly. We dropped Mnqobi off and then I took her home. I went into the house with her, she made me food and I passed out on the couch. I was tired since I hadn't slept the night before. That's why when you called, I didn't answer. I was sleeping

Her: at your ex's house. The same ex that you said you had gotten rid off

Me: she kissed me before I left her place

Her: she kissed you or you guys kissed?

Me: same thing Lwa. There was kissing

Her: did you enjoy it?

I didn't respond. That was an unnecessary question and I'm not going to entertain it

Me: I'm sorry

Her: is this how its going to be? We fight and you run off to your ex?

Me: no of course not and I didn't run off to her, it just happened

Her: are you in love with her?

Me: this question again? Come on Lwa, you can't keep asking me this over and over again. I love you.

Her: only me?

Me: yes baby. Only you.

Her: OK fine. I'm not going to hold it against you because I know we were going through a rough patch last week but it doesn't mean I'm happy about it. I'm hurt and I'm angry but I understand and I want you to understand something as well. You creating more problems while we already have problems isn't going to help at all. This is not maths, problems don't cancel each other out. If by now you don't see why I asked you to stay away from Luminjalo then I guess you never will.

This is not how I expected this to go down. I was expecting to be ducking away from flying plates and slaps right now. OK who is this person and what has she done with my crazy girlfriend?

Her: don't look so confused. I mean what I'm saying. We are practically married now and I can't still be behaving like a girlfriend when I have this ring on my finger

I took her hand and kissed her ring finger. Its a pleasure watching her maturing all for me and because of me. She is turning herself into this perfect woman for me without me having to force it on her. Yes, I admit that I was wrong but at the same time I take pride in how my woman is handling my mistake. She is showing me respect, understanding and support. I feel like her man right now and not some doormat. I feel wanted, loved and admired and I wouldn't go looking for that anywhere else knowing I have it here with her

## Season 2

### Insert 102

#### Lwa

The party was actually fun, I enjoyed myself and I was up almost the whole night, I guess not drinking helps when you are not trying to get tired. Mike had invited Lolo, Noma, Pali and Enzo as well which was a surprise to me. With this crazy December I've had, it was refreshing to see my besties. On the first, everyone woke up almost at midday and they all had hangovers except for me. I steam cooked vegetables and chicken breasts while the rest made their greasy breakfast then went to chill by the pool just to get fresh air and escape that smell in the kitchen. After some time, everyone came outside

Pali: have you guys set a date?

Me: not yet, we've been focusing on this person that's on the way

Soso: but we've set a month

Me: we have?

Mike: lol you guys though, never on the same page

Soso: yeah. We are getting married in July

Me: a winter wedding? 7 months from now? 3 months after I give birth? Are you kidding me?

Jay: lol you are in a rush Soso

Soso: lol of course... She might just change her mind

He kissed my cheek while our friends just laughed at us

Nomz: will there be a baby shower for this baby too?

Me: well it's up to you guys

Soso: I know I want a daddy shower and a bachelor party

I shot him a death stare and he just flashed me a smile. I've watched the movies so I know what happens at bachelor parties and my man isn't doing that nonsense. Hell



no. Anyway, we spent the next couple of days at his parents' house until his birthday which was also another huge party. My baby is 24 now so he had to celebrate in style but I was shocked or rather surprised that Njalo didn't come but I won't say I was sad about it. The day after his birthday was a Saturday so my friends were leaving and we had to go back to our home. When we got home, he helped me clean the house which took us forever then he ordered pizza for us while we chilled outside.

Soso: thank you for making my birthday so awesome phezolo

Me: I made it awesome? I didn't even get you anything so how did I managed to do that?

Him: by just being there with me. Even though I would have wanted the twins to be there, I'm glad I still have you all to myself

Me: speaking of the twins, we need to fetch them soon since my brother and Phiwe are going back to work next week

Him: alright but let me find them a school first then we can do all that. By the way, Ziya is coming here ngomvulo to check out the place. I won't be here so please play nice

Me: lol I'm always nice. My interview is on Wednesday so its a good thing she is coming tomorrow

We continued our conversation over pizza and juice. We were bonding over our future plans and what this year has in store for us. I have to admit that it is exciting but it does get a bit overwhelming at times

\*

\*

### **Soso**

3 weeks later I was back at work and Lwa was working too. She aced her interview without me having to get involved and we agreed to keep our relationship strictly professional at work so the only person who knew about our relationship was Smanga. I was still pretending to be cool with him since he doesn't know that I know

he and his cousin tried to kill me. Anyway, during lunch time, my dad came to see me. Him and mom came back from their travels last night

Dad: this office is so busy

Me: it has to be, the pressure is on us to deliver the results

Him: ninjani? Wena nomakoti

Me: siright ngoku tata. Uphangela apha naye ngoku so I guess it's working out

Him: good. Jonga nyana ndfuno sithethe ngalewei esasthethe ngayo before Christmas. Do you still want to do it?

Me: of course. I haven't changed my mind about it

Him: ok because I was thinking now is the best time. My sources tell me that he just started working in East London

Me: I'll come to you this evening and we can discuss the details

Him: alright. Jono is coming over as well since he is the better person to talk to. Andikshiye

We said our goodbyes and I got back to work which didn't last long because Smanga burst into my office. Pretending to still be cool with this guy is harder then I thought it would be but I have to do this if I want my plan to work

Smanga: boss that Cape Town law firm you signed is requesting a meeting.

Me: TMK? a meeting for?

Him: the lady I spoke to said that because you were the one that signed them, they need a briefing from you Mr CEO

Me: so now I have to go to Cape Town just for a briefing?

Him: it looks like it and you can't delegate this one

Me: alright thanks

Him: sho. drinks later?

Me: I'll get back to you on that one

He walked out as I was calling Vuyiswa to confirm this Cape Town trip and it turns out Smanga was telling the truth. Well since I know my wife, she won't trust me going to Cape Town to meet up with the company Njalo works for so, I might as well take her with me. After work she went home while I went to my parents' house, the twins are there as well so I was going to come back with them. I got there and my mom was in the kitchen. I kissed her cheek and she actually looked happy to see me

Mom: I miss having you around

Me: but I'll visit mommy and you can visit too. I'm sure Lwa would love that

Her: I'll see. Your father and your uncle are in the study

Me: alright

Her: are you staying for dinner?

Me: no, I'm just fetching the boys. I don't want my wife to get mad at me for not eating when I get home

I left her and went into the study. Mike was also there so I greeted, poured myself a glass of whiskey than sat down

Jono: my nephew. I haven't seen you in years

Me: lol I've been busy uncle. I'm glad to see you well

Mike: I've already filled uncle Jono on everything, now we just want a date from you

Me: as soon as possible. This weekend even

Dad: that's too soon. Let's properly plan this so that there are no mistakes

Me: ok when then?

Dad: Jono?

Jono: let's make it a month from now. We abduct him, keep him imprisoned for a few weeks then you can come finish him off. Its a family fight now so we will do this together

Me: fine as long as it gets done

Dad: and don't say a word to your wife

Jono: you have a wife now Lwandiso? And uncle Jono wasn't invited to the wedding

Me: the wedding is in July. Only lobola has been paid

Jono: ok good

After talking business, we made small talk then I had to go home. I took my boys, put them in their car seats and buckled them up.

Loy: kunandi ekoleni tata tjoh

Me: lol uze uthi tjoh

Loy: ewe. Namathoyizi

Me: lol good. Nilandwe ngubani namhla?

Q: uncle Jay

Me: niytholile ilce cream?

Them: hayi. Yosthengela tata?

I laughed then drove past McDonald's and got them mcflurries. I know Lwa doesn't like them having ice cream so I parked at the park so they can finish it before we go home

Me: ningamxeleli umama ngelce cream yeva

Them: ewe tata

When we got home, Lwa was cooking so the boys ran to her and I followed behind

Lwa: finally, you guys are back. I was thinking of sending out a search party

I kissed her cheek then pecked her lips

Loy: sies tata

Me: lol sies yantoni?

Loy: ukhulu uthe ngancamisi mantombi

Me: lol uyamncamisa nje umama wena

Loy: hayi indoda mna ancamisi umama

Q: mama

Lwa: ya boy wam

Q: asiyanga edonalds thina so thenga iscream

Qhawe is a problem. Lwa obviously knew what he meant and she gave me a death stare

Lwa: seriously Lwandiso? Ice cream before dinner?

Me: but babe he said we didn't go there so what's the problem

Her: don't try to be smart with me. Go bath them please since you took them out for ice cream when you know how I feel about that

Me: lol I'm sorry yeva MaHadebe. Ndcela uxolo sthandwa sam

Her: mxm. Just go please

\*

\*

### **Lwa**

Trying to balance work, pregnancy and family took some adjustment but I'm smooth sailing now. Anyway, sometime in mid March, I received a call I wasn't expecting. It was Siviwe. I don't remember the last time I spoke to him

Me: baba kaYathandwa

Siv: hey Lwa kunjani?

Me: I'm good. Heavily pregnant but good and you?

Him: you are pregnant? Congrats

Me: thank you

Him: I know this is going to sound weird but when last did you talk to Atha?

Me: yho I think it was sometime in September. Why?

Him: he is missing again. Yena noSmanga

Me: well Smanga isn't missing, he is in Cape Town for business. He left a week ago

Him: how do you know that?

Me: I work for the same company he works for.

Him: oh, that's a relief but uAtha has been missing for a week now

Me: maybe he finally checked himself into rehab

Him: he did the rehab thing already, he is clean now.

Me: yho hayike angaz but if I hear anything I'll call you

Him: please do

I hung up and my mind started racing. I know Smanga is in Cape Town with Soso since I couldn't go and Soso isn't missing. I was talking to him just a few hours ago so where is Athandwe? Mxm I'm not going to waste my energy worrying about that idiot, especially after what he did to me. So, since Soso is in Cape Town, Jay has been staying with me and the kids. He takes them to school and fetches them. Yena noMike are taking gap years this year for some reason so they are going to be around for a while. Me on the other hand, has started maternity leave so staying at home doing nothing is my life now. Around 3pm Soso called

Me: baba kaYandisa

Soso: my love. Uright sthandwa sikaLwandiso?

Me: I'm good baby and wena?

Him: ndidiniwe. I can't wait for this to be over so I can come home to you and the boys

Me: when will you be back vele?

Him: I'm not sure yet but I'll let you know.

Me: apparently Atha is missing again

Him: and you know this how?

I could hear the irritation in his voice and I immediately regretted telling him. Soso hates Atha with a passion now so he never likes hearing his name, especially if it comes out of my mouth

Me: Siviwe called earlier

Him: ok. I have to go, I was just checking up on you. Where is Jason?

Me: he went to get the boys from school

Him: alright. I will call you later

Me: I lov-

He hung up before I finished my sentence which I found strange because he never does that. I tried calling him back but got his voicemail. So maybe the battery died.